Memory Verse Anti-trinity Verse Baptism Verse Added Comment Verse Updated

x t b +

The King James Version in English

#### **NEW TESTAMENT**

# John

John Chapter 1 John 1:1 ¶ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with {the} God, and the Word was God. {the} occurs in the the Greek Textus Receptus (otherwise known as the Received Text) of the New Testament. This is the koine Greek (or common Greek) from which the King James Version of the bible was translated. At John 1:1 there are two occurrences of the Greek noun the os' [god]. The first occurrence refers to Almighty God, with whom the Word was ["and the Word [lo'gos] was with God [a form of the os']"]. This first the os' is preceded by the word ton the la form of the Greek definite article

word ton [the], a form of the Greek definite article that points to a distinct identity, in this case Almighty God ['and the Word was with [the] God"]. {The Assyrian word "Elohim" can be either singular or plural, But the Greek Septuagint used the word "**THEOS**" which **is a singular word**, not plural. All evidence is that THEOS is a single Being, ONE Spirit. NOT three. Theos is singular in this verse as well as in all verses which use the word "Theos".} {Theos is singular. The plural is theoi.}

John 1:2 **The same was in {the} beginning with God.** {*Literally in Greek, John 1:2 says: 'He was in beginning with God.' Notice that in Greek there is no definite article before the word 'beginning'.* 

It makes sense to include the definite article 'the' in our English translation for the sake of clarity and English idiom. Thus, 'He was in the beginning with God.'}

John 1:3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 1:4 IN HIM was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 1:5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John 1:6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name [was] John.

John 1:7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all [men] through him might believe.

John 1:8 He was not that Light, but [was sent] to bear witness of that Light.

The Louis Second Bible translated into English

### NEW TESTAMENT

John John Chapter 1

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 She was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by her, and nothing that was made was made without her.

4 In her was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness received it not.

6 There was a man sent from God: his name was John.

7 He came to be a witness, to bear witness to the light, that all might believe through him.

8 He was not the light, but he appeared to bear witness to the light.

2

<u>ľ</u>

in1.12 jn1.13 jn1.14 in1.15 jn1.1 7 jn1.18 no plural God.} in1.21 jn1.22

John 1:9 [That] was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. into the world, enlightens every man. John 1:10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

John 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, [even] to them that believe on his name: {A literal translation of the end of John 1:12 in

\ Greek reads: ....to those who believe into [the] his believed in his name, he gave power to name.' It makes our English translation sound awkward or non-sensible to include the definite article 'the' before the words 'his name', even though it appears in Greek.}

John 1:13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 1:14 And THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, AND DWELT AMONG US, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of THE ONLY BEGOTTEN

**OF THE FATHER,) full of grace and truth.** *(The* word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence.}

John 1:15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

John 1:16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

John 1:17 For the law was given by Moses, [but] grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

John 1:18 No man hath seen God at any time; THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, which is in the **BOSOM OF THE FATHER, he hath declared** [him]. {The word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence. So Jesus came from the bosom of His Father. Father existed first, then formed His only begotten Son just like in mankind. This disproves the coexistant, co-eternal trinity doctrine where Jesus and the Holy Spirit are said to have always existed as gods.}{BOSOM – singular context –

John 1:19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

John 1:20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

John 1:22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

9 This light was the true light, which, coming

10 She was in the world, and the world was made by her, and the world did not know her.

11 She came to her own, and her own received her not.

12 But to all who received him, to those who become children of God, who were born,

13 not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; and we have beheld his glory, a glory like the glory of the only begotten Son from the Father.

15 John bore witness to him, and exclaimed, This is he of whom I said, He that cometh after me went before me, for he was before me.

16 And we have all received from his fullness, and grace for grace;

17 For the law was given by Moses, grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, is he who made him known.

19 This is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who are you?

20 He declared, and did not deny it, he declared that he was not the Christ.

John 1:21 And they asked him, What then? Art 21 And they asked him, What then? are you Elijah? And he said, I am not. Are you the prophet? And he answered: No.

> 22 Then they said to him, Who are you? so that we give an answer to those who sent us. How about yourself?

John 1:23 He said, I [am] the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

John 1:24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

John 1:25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

John 1:26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

John 1:27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

John 1:28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

John 1:29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh {margin, beareth} away the sin of the world.

John 1:30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

John 1:31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

John 1:32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

John 1:33 And I knew him not: but he that sent 33 I did not know him, but he who sent me to me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

John 1:34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

John 1:35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

John 1:36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

John 1:37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

John 1:38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

John 1:39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and

\ abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. {Roman time keeping: the tenth hour would be 4 o'clock.}

John 1:40 One of the two which heard John [the Baptist] [speak], and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

23 I, he said, am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet.

24 Those who were sent were Pharisees.

25 Again they asked him, Why do you baptize, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?

26 John answered them, I baptize with water, but among you there is one whom you do not know, who is coming after me;

27 I am not worthy to loosen the strap of his shoes.

28 These things happened in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him, and he said, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me comes a man who went before me, for he was before me.

31 I did not know him, but it was that he might be revealed to Israel that I came to baptize with water.

32 John bore this witness: I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove and settling on him.

baptize with water said to me, "He on whom you will see the Spirit descending and remaining is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit. .

34 And I saw, and bore record that he is the Son of God.

35 The next day John was still there with two of his disciples;

36 and looking at Jesus passing by, he said, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 The two disciples heard him say these words, and they followed Jesus.

38 Jesus turned around, and seeing that they were following him, he said to them, "What are you looking for? They answered him: Rabbi (meaning Master), where do you live?

39 Come, he said to them, and see. They went and saw where he was staying; and they stayed with him that day. It was about the tenth hour.

40 Andrew, brother of Simon Peter, was one of the two who had heard the words of John, and who had followed Jesus.

John 1:41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

John 1:42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone. [Peter is the Greek word for 'rock,' which in Aramaic was Cephas]

John 1:43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

John 1:44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

John 1:45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses have found him of whom Moses wrote in the in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

John 1:46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

John 1:47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, 47 Jesus, seeing Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in said of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

John 1:48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

John 1:49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

John 1:50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater believe; you shall see greater things than things than these.

John 1:51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, 51 And he said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and THE ANGELS OF GOD ASCENDING AND DESCENDING upon the Son of man.

John Chapter 2

John 2:1 ¶ And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

John 2:2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

John 2:3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

John 2:4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

John 2:5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do [it].

John 2:6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

41 It was he who first met his brother Simon, and he said to him, We have found the Messiah (which means Christ).

42 And he brought him to Jesus. Jesus, having looked at him, said: You are Simon, son of Jonas; you will be called Cephas (meaning Peter).

43 The next day, Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and he met Philip. He said to him: Follow me.

44 Philip was from Bethsaida, from the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip met Nathanael, and said to him, We law and of whom the prophets spoke, Jesus of Nazareth, son of Joseph.

46 Nathanael said to him, Can anything good come from Nazareth? Philip answered him: Come, and see.

whom there is no guile.

48 Where do you know me from? Nathanael told him. Jesus answered him: Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.

49 Nathanael answered and said unto him. Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Jesus answered him, Because I told you that I saw you under the fig tree, do you these.

henceforth ye shall see heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

John Chapter 2

1 Three days later there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee. The mother of Jesus was there,

2 and Jesus was also invited to the wedding with his disciples.

3 When the wine ran out, Jesus' mother said to him, "They have no more wine."

4 Jesus answered her, Woman, what have you to do with me? My time has not yet come.

5 His mother said to the servants, Do whatever he tells you.

6 Now there were six stone vessels there, intended for the purification of the Jews, each containing two or three measures.

in2.3 in2.2

in2.4

in2.5

jn2.6

			John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.	19 Jesus answered them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
			John 2:18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?	18 The Jews answered and said to him, What sign do you show us, for doing so?
	+	١	Romans 15:3 <b>For even Christ pleased not</b> himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. [Psalm 69:9; John 2:17]	
	+	١	Psalm 69:9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. [John 2:17; Romans 15:3]	
		١	John 2:17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. [Psalm 69:9; Romans 15:3]	17 His disciples remembered that it is written, Zeal for your house is devouring me.
t		١	John 2:16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not MY FATHER'S house an house of merchandise. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	16 and he said to the sellers of pigeons, Take it away from here, do not make my Father's house a house of traffic.
			John 2:15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;	15 Having made a whip out of cords, he drove them all out of the temple, together with the sheep and the oxen; he scattered the coins of the money changers, and overturned the tables;
			John 2:14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:	14 He found in the temple the sellers of oxen, sheep, and pigeons, and the moneychangers seated.
			John 2:13 <b>¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,</b>	13 The Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
			John 2:12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.	12 After this he went down to Capernaum, with his mother, his brothers, and his disciples, and they stayed there only a few days.
			John 2:11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.	11 This was the first of Jesus' miracles at Cana in Galilee. He manifested his glory, and his disciples believed in him.
			John 2:10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: [but] thou hast kept the good wine until now.	10 and said unto him, Every man serves first good wine, then less good wine after he is drunk; you have kept the good wine until now.
			John 2:9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,	9 When the director of the meal had tasted the water turned into wine, not knowing where the wine came from, while the servants who had drawn the water knew it well, he called the bridegroom,
			John 2:8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare [it].	8 Draw it now, he said to them, and take it to the manager of the meal. And they wore it.
			John 2:7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.	7 Jesus said to them, Fill these vessels with water. And they filled them to the brim.

jn2.8 jn2.7

jn2.9

jn2.11 jn2.10

jn2.12

jn2.15 jn2.14 jn2.1 3

jn2.16

Jn2.17 Jn2.17 jn2.17

jn2.19 jn2.18

John 2:20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?	20 The Jews said, It took forty-six years to build this temple, and you, in three days you will raise it up!
John 2:21 But he spake of the temple of his body.	21 But he was speaking of the temple of his body.
John 2:22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.	
John 2:23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast [day], many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.	23 While Jesus was in Jerusalem at the Passover feast, many believed on his name, seeing the miracles he was doing.
John 2:24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all [men],	24 But Jesus did not trust them, because he knew them all,
John 2:25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.	25 and because he needed no man to bear witness to him; for he himself knew what was in man.
John Chapter 3	John Chapter 3
John 3:1 ¶ There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:	1 But there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a leader of the Jews,
John 3:2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.	2 who came to Jesus by night and said to him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher from God; for no one can do these miracles that you do, except God is with him.
John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he CANNOT see the kingdom of God.	3 Jesus answered him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
John 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?	4 Nicodemus said to him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he return to his mother's womb and be born?
John 3:5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be BORN OF WATER AND [OF] THE SPIRIT, he CANNOT enter into the kingdom of God.	5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.	6 What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of the Spirit is Spirit.
John 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.	7 Do not wonder that I said to you: You must be born again.
John 3:8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.	its sound; but you don't know where it comes
John 3:9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?	9 Nicodemus said to him, How can this be?
John 3:10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?	10 Jesus answered him, Thou art the teacher of Israel, and thou knowest not these things!
John 3:11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.	11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak what we know, and we bear record of what we have seen; and you do not receive our testimony.

jn3.12		John 3:12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you [of] heavenly things?	12 If you do not believe when I have spoken to you about earthly things, how will you believe when I speak to you about heavenly things?
jn3.13	١	John 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, [even] the Son of man which is in heaven. {3rd person usage}	13 No one has ascended into heaven except he who came down from heaven, the Son of man who is in heaven.
jn3.1 jn3.14 5		John 3:14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:	14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lifted up,
jn3.1 5		John 3:15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.	15 that whoever believes in him may have eternal life.
jn3.16	t \	John 3:16 ¶ For GOD so loved the world, that he GAVE his ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. { <i>The word begotten</i> <i>means derived from something which is already</i> <i>in existence. Note: God did not send His Son to</i> <i>be begotten. God sent His Only Begotten Son.</i> <i>God already had an Only begotten Son; and in</i> <i>His Love to restore fallen man, this is what God</i> <i>gave. How did He give? The Eternal Father, the</i> <i>unchangeable one, gave his only begotten Son,</i> <i>TORE FROM HIS BOSOM Him who was made in</i> <i>the express image of his person, and sent him</i> <i>down to earth to reveal how greatly he loved</i> <i>mankind {Review &amp; Herald, July 9, 1895 par.</i> <i>13} The condition for having everlasting life is to</i> <i>believe that GOD has given His ONLY</i> <i>BEGOTTEN SON and to believe in him. This is</i> <i>as the baptisms mentioned within Acts.}</i>	16 For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life.
jn3.17	t \	John 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. {3rd person usage. So salvation is through Jesus; not through a god the holy spirit.}	
jn3.18	t \	John 3:18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD. {3rd person usage. The word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence.}	18 Whoever believes in him is not judged; but he who does not believe is already judged, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
jn3.19		John 3:19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.	19 And this judgment is that, the light having come into the world, men preferred darkness to light, because their works were evil.
jn3.21 jn3.20		John 3:20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.	20 For whoever does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his deeds be revealed;
jn3.21		John 3:21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.	21 but whoever does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be made manifest, because they are done in God.
jn3.22		John 3:22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.	22 After this Jesus, accompanied by his disciples, went into the land of Judea; and there he dwelt with them, and baptized.

	John 3:23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.	23 John also was baptizing at Aenon near Salim, because there was plenty of water there; and people came there to be baptized.
	John 3:24 For John was not yet cast into prison.	24 For John had not yet been put in prison.
	John 3:25 ¶ Then there arose a question between [some] of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.	25 Now there arose a dispute on the part of John's disciples with a Jew concerning purification.
	John 3:26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all [men] come to him.	to whom you bore witness, behold, he
	John 3:27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.	27 John answered, A man can only receive what has been given to him from heaven.
	John 3:28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.	28 You yourselves are my witnesses that I said, I am not the Christ, but I have been sent before him.
	John 3:29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.	29 He to whom the bride belongs is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands there and hears it, experiences great joy because of the voice of the bridegroom: also this joy, which is mine, is perfect.
	John 3:30 He must increase, but I [must] decrease.	30 He must increase, and I must decrease.
	John 3:31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.	31 He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is of the earth, and he speaks as being of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all,
	John 3:32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.	32 he bears witness of what he has seen and heard, and no one receives his witness.
	John 3:33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.	33 He who received his testimony testified that God is true;
	John 3:34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure [unto him].	34 for he whom God has sent speaks the words of God, because God does not give him the Spirit by measure.
	John 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.	35 The Father loves the Son, and he has given all things into his hands.
	John 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.	36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever does not believe in the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.
	John Chapter 4	John Chapter 4
b	John 4:1 ¶ When therefore the Lord knew how	1 The Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that he was making and baptizing more disciples than John.
b	John 4:2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)	2 However, Jesus did not baptize himself, but his disciples.
b	John 4:3 He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee.	3 So he left Judea and returned to Galilee.
	John 4:4 And he must needs go through Samaria.	4 As he had to pass through Samaria,

John 4:5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

John 4:6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with [his] journey, sat thus on the well: [and] it was about the sixth **hour.** {*Roman time keeping: Noon.*}

John 4:7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

John 4:8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

John 4:9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

John 4:11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

John 4:12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

John 4:13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

John 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water 14 but whoever drinks of the water that I will that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. springing up into eternal life.

John 4:15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

John 4:16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

John 4:17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

John 4:18 For thou hast had five husbands: and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

John 4:19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 4:20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the and you say that the place to worship is in place where men ought to worship.

John 4:21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when YE SHALL neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, WORSHIP THE FATHER.

John 4:22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for SALVATION IS OF **THE JEWS** [they worship only ONE God].

5 He came to a town in Samaria called Sychar, near the field that Jacob had given to his son Joseph.

6 There was Jacob's well. Jesus, tired from the journey, was seated at the edge of the well. It was about the sixth hour.

7 A woman from Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, Give me a drink.

8 For his disciples had gone into the city to buy food.

9 The Samaritan woman said to him, "How do you, who are a Jew, ask me for a drink, a Samaritan woman? The Jews, indeed, have no relations with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered him, If you knew the gift of God, and who it is that says to you, Give me a drink! you yourself would have asked him for a drink, and he would have given you living water.

11 Lord, said the woman to him, you have nothing to draw, and the well is deep; where would you get this living water from?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us this well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his flocks?

13 Jesus answered him, Whoever drinks of this water will be thirsty again;

give him will never thirst, and the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water

15 The woman said unto him, Lord, give me this water, that I thirst no more, and come hither no more to draw.

16 Go, said Jesus to her, call your husband, and come here.

17 The woman answered, I have no husband. Jesus said to her: You were right to say: I have no husband.

18 For you have had five husbands, and the one you have now is not your husband. In that you said the truth.

19 Lord, said the woman to him, I see that you are a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshiped on this mountain; Jerusalem.

21 Woman, Jesus said to her, believe me, the hour is coming when you will not worship the Father on this mountain or in Jerusalem.

22 You worship what you do not know; we adore what we know, because salvation comes from the Jews.

t

1	t \	John 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the TRUE worshippers shall WORSHIP THE FATHER IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH: FOR THE FATHER SEEKETH SUCH TO WORSHIP HIM [singular].	23 But the hour is coming, and it has already come, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for these are the worshipers whom the Father asks for.
1	t \	John 4:24 God [is] a SPIRIT: and they that WORSHIP HIM [singular] must worship [him] in spirit and in truth. {Note: So why does there need to be another god the [Holy] Spirit? There already is one – the Holy Spirit OF God.}	24 God is Spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and in truth.
		John 4:25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.	25 The woman said unto him, I know that the Messiah shall come (the one called Christ); when he comes, he will tell us all things.
		John 4:26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am [he].	26 Jesus said to him, I am he who speaks to you.
		John 4:27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?	27 Thereupon his disciples came, and were amazed that he was talking with a woman. However, no one says: What do you ask? or: What are you talking about with her?
		John 4:28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,	28 Then the woman, having left her pitcher, went into the city, and said to the people,
		John 4:29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?	29 Come and see a man who told me all that I have done; would it not be Christ?
		John 4:30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.	30 They went out of the city and came to him.
		John 4:31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.	31 Meanwhile the disciples urged him to eat, saying, Rabbi, eat.
		John 4:32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.	32 But he said to them, I have food to eat which you do not know.
		John 4:33 <b>Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him [ought] to eat?</b>	33 So the disciples said to one another, Has anyone brought him something to eat?
		John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.	34 Jesus said to them, My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work.
		John 4:35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and [then] cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.	35 Do you not say that there are still four months until the harvest? Behold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes, and behold the fields which are already white for harvest.
		John 4:36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.	36 He who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together.
		John 4:37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.	37 For in this what is said is true: One is he who sows, and another is he who reaps.
		John 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.	38 I have sent you to reap what you have not worked; others have worked, and you have entered into their work.
		John 4:39 <b>¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.</b>	39 Several Samaritans in this city believed in Jesus because of this formal declaration of the woman: He told me all that I did.

John 4:40 So when the Samaritans were come 40 So when the Samaritans came to him, they unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. there two days.

John 4:41 And many more believed because of his own word;

John 4:42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard [him] ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

John 4:43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

John 4:44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

John 4:45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

John 4:46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

John 4:47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

John 4:48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

John 4:49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

John 4:50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

John 4:51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told [him], saying, Thy son liveth.

John 4:52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. {Roman time keeping: 1 pm.}

John 4:53 So the father knew that [it was] at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

John 4:54 This [is] again the second miracle [that] Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

## John Chapter 5

John 5:1 ¶ After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. John 5:2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep [market] a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

begged him to stay with them. And he stayed

41 Many more believed because of his word;

42 And they said to the woman, It is no longer because of what you have said that we believe; for we have heard it ourselves, and we know that he is truly the Savior of the world.

43 After these two days, Jesus departed from there to go to Galilee;

44 because he had declared himself that a prophet is not honored in his own country.

45 When he came to Galilee, he was well received by the Galileans, who had seen all that he had done in Jerusalem during the feast; because they too had gone to the party.

46 So he returned to Cana in Galilee, where he had turned water into wine. There was a king's officer in Capernaum, whose son was ill.

47 When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea to Galilee, he went to him and asked him to come down and heal his son, who was near death.

48 Jesus said to him, Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe.

49 The king's officer said to him, Lord, come down before my child dies.

50 Go, said Jesus to him, your son lives. And this man believed the word that Jesus had spoken to him, and he went away.

51 As he was already going down, his servants coming to meet him brought him this news: Your child lives.

52 He asked them when he was better; and they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 The father recognized that it was at that hour that Jesus had said to him, Your son lives. And he believed, he and all his household.

54 Jesus performed this second miracle again when he came from Judea to Galilee.

## John Chapter 5

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate there is a pool, which in Hebrew is called Bethesda, having five porches.

John 5:3 In these lay a great multitude of 3 Under these porches lay many of the sick, impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting the blind, the lame, the paralyzed, waiting for for the moving of the water. the movement of the water; John 5:4 For an angel went down at a certain 4 for an angel came down from time to time season into the pool, and troubled the water: into the pool, and stirred the water; and whosoever then first after the troubling of the whoever descended into it first after the water water stepped in was made whole of had been stirred was cured, whatever his whatsoever disease he had. disease. John 5:5 And a certain man was there, which 5 There was a man who had been sick for had an infirmity thirty and eight years. thirty-eight years. John 5:6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew 6 Jesus, having seen him lying down, and that he had been now a long time [in that knowing that he had been sick for a long time, case], he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made said to him, Do you want to be healed? whole? 7 The sick man answered him, "Lord, I have no John 5:7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, one to throw me into the pool when the water I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, is rough, and while I am going there, another another steppeth down before me. comes down before me. John 5:8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up 8 Get up, Jesus said to her, take up your bed, thy bed, and walk. and walk. John 5:9 And immediately the man was made 9 Immediately the man was healed; he took his whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and bed, and walked. on the same day was the sabbath. John 5:10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him 10 It was a Sabbath day. The Jews therefore that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not said to him who had been healed, It is the lawful for thee to carry [thy] bed. sabbath; you are not allowed to take your bed. John 5:11 He answered them, He that made me 11 He answered them, He that healed me said whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. bed, and walk. John 5:12 Then asked they him, What man is 12 They asked him, Who is the man who said that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, to you, Take up your bed, and walk? and walk? John 5:13 And he that was healed wist not who 13 But he that was healed did not know who it it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, was; for Jesus had disappeared from the a multitude being in [that] place. crowd that was there. John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the 14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art and said unto him, Behold, thou hast been made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing healed; sin no more, lest something worse befall you. come unto thee. John 5:15 The man departed, and told the 15 This man went away and told the Jews that Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him it was Jesus who had healed him. whole. John 5:16 And therefore did the Jews 16 This is why the Jews pursued Jesus, persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he did these things on the sabbath because he had done these things on the dav. sabbath day. John 5:17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, MY FATHER worketh hitherto, and I work. {Jesus 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father is confirms God as His Father in a singular context working until now; I too act. - no plural God.} 18 Because of this, the Jews sought even more John 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to put him to death, not only because he to kill him, because he not only had broken violated the Sabbath, but because he called the sabbath, but said also that God was his God his own Father, making himself equal with Father, making himself equal with God. God.

jn5.3

Ъ.

ഹ

jn5.

ശ

jn5.

in5.7

ω

in5.

ດ

in5.

jn5.13 jn5.12 jn5.11 jn5.10

in5.14

jn5.16

in5.

8

in5.

John 5:19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth

\ the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. {As Christ can do nothing of Himself then He cannot be co-equal in power - trinity belief}

John 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and he will show him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

John 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth [them]; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

John 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

{The Holy Spirit of God is NOT a judge.}

John 5:23 That all [men] should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the

Father which hath sent him. {The Holy Spirit of God is NOT honoured.}

heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

John 5:26 For as the FATHER hath life in himself; so hath he GIVEN to the SON to have **life in himself**; {So the Father – already existing - gives [at some later point in time] life to His Son

\ = human beings being the similar equivalent. This disproves the trinity doctrine which says that Jesus is co-eternal, co-existent with the Father. This verse is, with John 8:42, very important to study.} John 5:27 And hath given him authority to

execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

John 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

John 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

John 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 5:31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

John 5:32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

19 Jesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing by himself, he does only what he sees the Father doing; and whatever the Father does, the Son also does likewise.

20 For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all that he does; and he will show him greater works than these, that you may wonder.

21 For as the Father raises the dead and gives life, so the Son gives life to whom he wills.

22 The Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son,

23 so that all may honor the Son as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him.

John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death unto life. .

> 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and it has already come, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear it will live.

26 For as the Father has life in himself, so he hath given the Son to have life in himself.

27 And he gave him authority to judge, because he is the Son of man.

28 Do not be surprised at this; for the hour is coming when all who are in the graves will hear his voice and come out.

29 Those who do good will be raised to life, but those who have done evil will be raised to judgment.

30 I can do nothing of myself: as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I do not seek my own will, but the will of him who sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my testimony is not true.

32 There is another who bears witness of me, and I know that the witness which he bears of me is true.

t

jn5.19

t

t

	John 5:33 <b>Ye sent unto John, and he bare</b> witness unto the truth.	33 You sent to John, and he testified to the truth.
	John 5:34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.	34 As for me, I do not receive testimony from a man; but I say this, that you may be saved.
	John 5:35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.	35 John was the lamp that burns and shines, and you wanted to rejoice an hour in his light.
	John 5:36 ¶ But I have greater witness than [that] of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.	36 I have a testimony greater than that of John; for the works that the Father has given me to do, the very works that I do, testify of me that it is the Father who sent me.
	John 5:37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.	37 And the Father who sent me has himself borne witness of me. You have never heard his voice, you have not seen his face,
	John 5:38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.	38 and his word does not abide in you, because you do not believe him whom he has sent.
	John 5:39 ¶ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.	39 You search the scriptures, because you think you have eternal life in them: they are they that testify of me.
	John 5:40 <b>And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.</b>	40 And you don't wanna come to me to have life!
	John 5:41 I receive not honour from men.	41 I don't get my glory from men.
	John 5:42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.	42 But I know you don't have the love of God in you.
t ۱	John 5:43 I am come in MY FATHER'S name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	43 I have come in the name of my Father, and you do not receive me; if another comes in his own name, you will receive him.
	John 5:44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that [cometh] from God only?	44 How can you believe, you who derive your glory from one another, and who do not seek the glory that comes from God alone?
	John 5:45 <b>Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is [one] that accuseth you, [even] Moses, in whom ye trust.</b>	45 Think not that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have placed your hope.
	John 5:46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.	46 For if you believed Moses, you would also believe me, because he wrote about me.
	John 5:47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?	47 But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?
	John Chapter 6	John Chapter 6
	John 6:1 ¶ After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is [the sea] of Tiberias.	1 After this Jesus went across the Sea of Galilee, from Tiberias.
	John 6:2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.	2 A large crowd followed him, because they saw the miracles he worked on the sick.
	John 6:3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.	3 Jesus went up on the mountain, and there he sat down with his disciples.

John 6:4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

John 6:5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up [his] eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

John 6:6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

John 6:7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, hundred denarii would not suffice for each to that every one of them may take a little.

John 6:8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

John 6:9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

John 6:10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

John 6:11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

John 6:12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples. Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

John 6:13 Therefore they gathered [them] together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

John 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

John 6:15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

John 6:16 And when even was [now] come, his 16 When evening came, his disciples went disciples went down unto the sea,

John 6:17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

John 6:18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

John 6:19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the and approaching the boat. And they were ship: and they were afraid.

afraid.

land whither they went.

4 Now the Passover was near, the feast of the Jews.

5 Looking up, and seeing that a great crowd was coming to him, Jesus said to Philip, Where shall we buy loaves, that these people may eat?

6 He said this to test him, for he knew what he was going to do.

7 Philip answered him, The loaves for two receive a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, brother of Simon Peter, said to him:

9 There is a young boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish; but what is that for so many people?

10 Jesus said, Make them sit down. There was a lot of grass there. So they sat down, to the number of about five thousand men.

11 Jesus took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed them to those who were seated; he also gave them fish, as much as they wanted.

12 When they were satisfied, he said to his disciples, Gather up the pieces that remain, so that nothing is lost.

13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with the pieces that remained of the five barley loaves, after all had eaten.

14 These people, having seen the miracle that Jesus had done, said: This is truly the prophet who is to come into the world.

15 And Jesus, knowing that they were coming to take him up to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain, he alone.

down to the seashore.

17 They got into a boat and crossed the sea to Capernaum. It was already dark, and Jesus had not yet joined them.

18 A strong wind was blowing, and the sea was rough.

19 After rowing about twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they saw Jesus walking on the sea afraid.

John 6:20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not 20 But Jesus said unto them, It is I; do not be afraid!

John 6:21 Then they willingly received him into 21 So they wanted to take him in the boat, and the ship: and immediately the ship was at the immediately the boat landed where they were going.

John 6:22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but [that] his disciples were gone away alone;

John 6:23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

John 6:24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

John 6:25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

John 6:26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

John 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth \ unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. {3rd person usage}

we do, that we might work the works of God?

John 6:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, 29 Jesus answered them, It is the work of God This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

John 6:30 They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

John 6:31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. [Nehemiah 9:15; Psalm 78:24-251

Nehemiah 9:15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their

- thirst, and promisedst them that they should ١ go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them. [Psalm 78:24-25; John 6:31]
- Psalm 78:24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the ١ corn of heaven.
  - Psalm 78:25 Man did eat angels' food: he
- ١ sent them meat to the full. [Nehemiah 9:15; John 6:311
- John 6:32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, bread from heaven; but MY FATHER giveth you the true bread from heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context

– no plural God.}

unto him, Rabbi, when didst thou come hither? 26 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, you seek me, not because you have seen miracles, but because you have eaten the

27 Work, not for the food that perishes, but for that which endures to eternal life, which the Son of man will give you; for he is the Father, whom God has stamped with his seal.

22 The crowd that remained on the other side

of the sea noticed that there was only one boat

there, and that Jesus had not got into this boat

with his disciples, but that they had left alone.

23 The next day, when other boats came from

Tiberias to the place where they had eaten the

neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, they

25 And finding him beyond the sea, they said

bread after the Lord had given thanks,

Capernaum in search of Jesus.

loaves and have been satisfied.

24 When the people of the crowd saw that

themselves got into the boats and went to

John 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall 28 They said unto him, What must we do, to do the works of God?

that you believe in him whom he has sent.

30 What miracle are you doing, they said to him, that we may see it and believe in you? What are you doing?

31 Our fathers ate manna in the wilderness, as it is written: He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that 32 Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven;

+

John 6:33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

John 6:34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

John 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 6:36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

John 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

John 6:39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

John 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

John 6:42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

John 6:43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

John 6:44 No man can come to me, except the 44 No one can come to me unless the Father raise him up at the last day.

John 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. [Isaiah 54:13]

Isaiah 54:13 And all thy children [shall be] taught of the LORD; and great [shall be] the + \ peace of thy children. [John 6:45]

John 6:46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

John 6:48 I am that bread of life.

John 6:49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

John 6:50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

33 for the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.

34 They said unto him, Lord, always give us this bread.

35 Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me will never be hungry, and whoever believes in me will never be thirsty.

36 But, I told you, you have seen me, and you do not believe.

37 All the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will not cast out;

38 for I have come down from heaven to do, not my will, but the will of him who sent me.

39 Now it is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all that he has given me, but that I should raise it up at the last day.

40 My Father's will is that whoever sees the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews murmured about him, because he said, I am the bread that came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then does he say: I have come down from heaven?

43 Jesus answered them, Murmur not among yourselves.

Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will who sent me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

> 45 It is written in the prophets: They will all be taught of God. So whoever has heard the Father and received his teaching comes to me.

46 No one has seen the Father except he who comes from God; he has seen the Father.

believeth in me has everlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness and died.

50 This is the bread that comes down from heaven, that whoever eats it may not die.

John 6:51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 6:52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us [his] flesh to eat?

John 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him has eternal life; and I will raise him up at the up at the last day.

blood is drink indeed.

John 6:56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

John 6:57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I LIVE BY THE FATHER: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. {Jesus lives by the Father because He was formed from His

\ Father – torn from His bosom – His place of deepest Love - His heart. {Christ is not here referring to His doctrine, but to HIS PERSON, the divinity of His character. (E.G.White, 1 Selected Messages, p.249 1958).}

John 6:58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

John 6:59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

John 6:60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard [this], said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

John 6:62 [What] and if ye shall see the Son of 62 What if you see the Son of man going up man ascend up where he was before?

John 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, [they] are spirit, and [they] are life.

\ {Christ is not here referring to His doctrine, but to HIS PERSON, the divinity of His character. (E.G.White, 1 Selected Messages, p.249 1958).}

John 6:64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 6:65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it \ were given unto him of MY FATHER. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

51 I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 Thereupon the Jews disputed among themselves, saying, How can he give us his flesh to eat?

53 Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, unless ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in yourselves.

John 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh 54 Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood last day.

John 6:55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my 55 For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

> 56 Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I abide in him.

57 As the living Father sent me, and I live by the Father, so he who eats me will live by me.

58 This is the bread that came down from heaven. It is not like your fathers who ate the manna and died: whoever eats this bread will live forever.

59 Jesus said these things in the synagogue, teaching in Capernaum.

60 Many of his disciples, having heard him, said, This word is hard; who can listen to it?

John 6:61 When Jesus knew in himself that his 61 Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples murmured about this, said to them, Does this offend you?

where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickens; the flesh is useless. The words I spoke to you are spirit and life.

64 But there are some among you who do not believe. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that disbelieved, and who it was that would betray him.

65 And he added: Therefore I told you that no man can come to me, except it has been given him by the Father.

John 6:66 ¶ From that [time] many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

John 6:67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

John 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

John 6:69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of THE LIVING GOD.

John 6:70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

being one of the twelve.

John Chapter 7

John 7:1 ¶ After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

John 7:2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

John 7:3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

John 7:4 For [there is] no man [that] doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world.

John 7:5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

John 7:6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

John 7:7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

John 7:8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

John 7:9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode [still] in Galilee.

John 7:10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

John 7:11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

John 7:12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

John 7:13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

66 From that time many of his disciples withdrew, and they no longer went with him.

67 Jesus therefore said to the twelve, Do you not also want to go away?

68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.

69 And we have believed and known that you are the Christ, the Holy One of God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have I not chosen you twelve? And one of you is a demon!

John 6:71 He spake of Judas Iscariot [the son] 71 He was talking about Judas Iscariot, son of of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, Simon; for it was he who was to betray him, he, one of the twelve.

John Chapter 7

1 After that, Jesus traveled through Galilee, because he did not want to stay in Judea, because the Jews were trying to kill him.

2 Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of Tabernacles, was at hand.

3 And his brethren said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works which thou doest.

4 No one acts in secret, when he desires to appear: if you do these things, show yourself to the world.

5 For neither did his brothers believe in him.

6 Jesus said to them, My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; I he hates me, because I bear witness of him that his works are evil.

8 Go up, you, to this feast; as for me, I do not go up there, because my time is not yet fulfilled.

9 After he told them this, he stayed in Galilee.

10 When his brothers had gone up to the feast, he also went up there himself, not publicly, but as if in secret.

11 The Jews sought him during the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 There was a great rumor about him in the crowd. Some said: He is a good man. Others said: No, he misleads the multitude.

13 No one, however, spoke freely of him, for fear of the Jews.

t

John 7:14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

John 7:15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

John 7:16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

John 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or [whether] I speak of myself.

John 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

John 7:19 Did not Moses give you the law, and [yet] none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

John 7:20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

John 7:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, 21 Jesus answered them, I have done a work, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

John 7:22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

John 7:23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

John 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

John 7:25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

John 7:27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

John 7:28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he 28 And Jesus, teaching in the temple, cried taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know out, You know me, and you know where I am whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but from! I did not come of my own accord: but he he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

John 7:29 But I know him: for I am FROM him, and he hath sent me.

John 7:30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

John 7:31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this [man] hath done?

14 About the middle of the feast, Jesus went up to the temple. And he was teaching.

15 The Jews wondered, saying, How does he know the scriptures, he who has not studied?

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If anyone wants to do his will, he will know whether my doctrine is from God, or whether I speak from my head.

18 Whoever speaks on his own seeks his own glory; but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him, he is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law? And none of you keeps the law. Why are you trying to kill me?

20 The crowd answered, You have a demon. Who is trying to kill you?

and you all marvel at it.

22 Moses gave you circumcision, not that it comes from Moses, for it comes from the patriarchs, and you circumcise a man on the sabbath day.

23 If a man receives circumcision on the sabbath day, so that the law of Moses is not broken, why are you angry with me because I healed a whole man on the sabbath day?

24 Do not judge by appearance, but judge by righteousness.

25 Some inhabitants of Jerusalem said, Is this not the one they seek to kill?

John 7:26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they 26 And behold, he speaks freely, and they say nothing to him! Would the leaders really have recognized that he is the Christ?

> 27 Yet this one we know whence he is; but Christ, when he comes, no one will know where he is from.

who sent me is true, and you do not know him.

29 I know him; for I come from him, and he sent me.

30 So they sought to seize him, and no one laid hands on him, because his hour had not yet come.

31 Many of the crowd believed in him, and said, "When Christ comes, will he do more miracles than this one has done?

John 7:32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

John 7:33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and [then] I go unto him that sent me.

John 7:34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find [me]: and where I am, [thither] ye cannot come.

John 7:35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

John 7:36 What [manner of] saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find [me]: and where I am, [thither] ye cannot come?

John 7:37 In the last day, that great [day] of the 37 On the last day, the great day of the feast, feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

John 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

John 7:39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: believed in him were to receive; for the Spirit for the Holy Ghost was not yet [given]; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 7:40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

John 7:41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

John 7:42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? [Micah 5:2, Matthew 2:5-6]

Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, [though] thou be little among the thousands of Judah, [yet] out of thee shall he come forth unto me [that is] to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth [have been] FROM of

+ \ old, FROM everlasting. [Matthew 2:5-6, John 7:42] { Note: FROM of old but it does NOT say THROUGHOUT everlasting. SoP speaks many times of a time period for THROUGHOUT eternity.

Matthew 2:5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written ١ by the prophet,

Matthew 2:6 And thou Bethlehem, [in] the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a

١ Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. [Micah 5:2, John 7:42]

John 7:43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

32 The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things about him. Then the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to seize him.

33 Jesus said, I am still with you for a little while, then I am going to him who sent me.

34 You will seek me and you will not find me, and you cannot come where I am.

35 Whereupon the Jews said among themselves, Where shall he go, that we shall not find him? Will he go among those who are scattered among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks?

36 What does this saying mean that he said: You will seek me and you will not find me, and you cannot come where I am?

Jesus stood up and cried out, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink.

38 Whoever believes in me, rivers of living water will flow from his bosom, as the scripture says.

39 He said this of the Spirit which those who was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.

40 People of the crowd, having heard these words, said: This is truly the prophet.

41 Others said: It is the Christ. And others said: Is it really from Galilee that the Christ must come?

42 Does not the scripture say that it is from the seed of David, and from the village of Bethlehem, where David was, that the Christ must come?

43 So there was a division among the crowd because of him.

in7.42

n7.4 3

John 7:44 And some of them would have taken 44 Some of them wanted to seize him, but no him; but no man laid hands on him. one laid hands on him.

John 7:45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?	45 So the officers returned to the chief priests and the Pharisees. And these said unto them, Why did you not bring him?
John 7:46 <b>The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.</b>	46 The officers answered, Never did a man speak like this man.
John 7:47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?	47 The Pharisees answered them, Have you also been deceived?
John 7:48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?	48 Did any of the rulers or the Pharisees believe in him?
John 7:49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.	49 But this crowd that does not know the law, they are accursed!
John 7:50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)	50 Nicodemus, who had come to Jesus by night, and who was one of them, said to them,
John 7:51 Doth our law judge [any] man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?	51 Does our law condemn a man before we hear him and know what he has done?
John 7:52 <b>They answered and said unto him</b> , <b>Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for</b> <b>out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.</b>	52 They answered him, Art thou also a Galilean? Examine, and you will see that from Galilee there does not come forth a prophet.
John 7:53 <b>And every man went unto his own</b> house.	53 And each returned to his house.
John Chapter 8	John Chapter 8
John 8:1 ¶ Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.	1 Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.
John 8:2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.	2 But in the morning he went again into the temple, and all the people came to him. Having sat down, he taught them.
John 8:3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,	3 Then the scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman caught in adultery;
John 8:4 <b>They say unto him, Master, this</b> woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.	4 and placing her in the midst of the people, they said to Jesus, Teacher, this woman has been caught in the act of adultery.
John 8:5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?	5 Moses in the law commanded us to stone such women: what sayest thou then?
John 8:6 <b>This they said, tempting him, that</b> <b>they might have to accuse him. But Jesus</b> <b>stooped down, and with [his] finger wrote on</b> <b>the ground, [as though he heard them not].</b>	6 They said this to test him, that they might accuse him. But Jesus, stooping down, was writing with his finger on the ground.
John 8:7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.	7 As they continued to question him, he rose up and said to them, Let him who is without sin be the first to cast a stone against her.
John 8:8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.	8 And stooping down again, he wrote on the ground.
John 8:9 And they which heard [it], being convicted by [their own] conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, [even] unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.	9 When they heard this, accused by their conscience, they withdrew one by one, from the oldest to the least; and Jesus was left alone with the woman who was there in the middle.

			John 8:10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?	10 Then getting up, and seeing only the woman, Jesus said to her, Woman, where are those who accused you? Has no one condemned you?
			John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.	11 She answered, No, Lord. And Jesus said to him, Neither do I condemn you: go, and sin no more.
			John 8:12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.	12 Jesus spake unto them again, and said, I am the light of the world; whoever follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.
			John 8:13 <b>The Pharisees therefore said unto</b> him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.	13 Thereupon the Pharisees said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; your testimony is not true.
			John 8:14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, [yet] my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.	14 Jesus answered them, Though I testify of myself, my testimony is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you don't know where I come from or where I'm going.
			John 8:15 <b>Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no</b> man.	15 You judge according to the flesh; I don't judge anyone.
t	t	١	John 8:16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the FATHER that sent me. { <i>But no Holy Spirit.</i> }	16 And if I judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone; but the Father who sent me is with me.
	t		John 8:17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.	17 It is written in your law that the testimony of two men is true;
t t	t		John 8:18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.	18 I bear witness of myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness of me.
	t	١	John 8:19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known MY FATHER also. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	19 So they said to him, Where is your Father? Jesus answered: You know neither me nor my Father. If you knew me, you would also know my Father.
			John 8:20 <b>These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.</b>	20 Jesus said these words, teaching in the temple, where the treasure was; and no one grasped it, because its time had not yet come.
			John 8:21 <b>Then said Jesus again unto them, I</b> go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.	21 Jesus said to them again, I am going away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sin; you cannot come where I am going.
			John 8:22 <b>Then said the Jews, Will he kill</b> himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.	22 Whereupon the Jews said, Will he kill himself, since he said, You cannot come where I am going?
			John 8:23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.	23 And he said unto them, Ye are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.
			John 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am [he], ye shall die in your sins.	24 Wherefore I said unto you that ye shall die in your sins; for if you do not believe what I am, you will die in your sins.
			John 8:25 <b>Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even [the same] that I said unto you from the beginning.</b>	25 Who are you? they told him. Jesus answered them, What I tell you from the beginning.
			John 8:26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.	26 I have much to say about you and to judge of you; but he who sent me is true, and what I heard from him I tell the world.

jn8.11 jn8.10

jn8.13 jn8.12

jn8.14

John 8:27 They understood not that he spake 27 They did not understand that he was to them of the Father. speaking to them of the Father. John 8:28 Then said Jesus unto them, When 28 Jesus therefore said to them, When you ye have lifted up the SON OF MAN, then shall have lifted up the Son of man, then you will ye know that I am [he], and [that] I do nothing know what I am, and that I do nothing on my of myself; but as my FATHER hath taught me, own, but speak as the Father has taught me. I speak these things. John 8:29 And he that sent me is with me: the 29 He who sent me is with me; he didn't leave Father hath not left me alone; for I do always me alone, because I always do what pleases those things that please him. him. John 8:30 As he spake these words, many 30 As Jesus spoke thus, many believed in him. believed on him. John 8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews 31 And he said to the Jews who had believed which believed on him, If ye continue in my in him, If ye abide in my word, ye are truly my word, [then] are ye my disciples indeed; disciples; John 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the 32 you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free. truth shall make you free. John 8:33 ¶ They answered him, We be 33 They answered him, We are the seed of Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage Abraham, and we were never in bondage to to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be anyone; how do you say: You will become made free? free? John 8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, 34 Verily, verily, I say unto you, answered I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is Jesus unto them, whoever commits sin is a the servant of sin. slave to sin. John 8:35 And the servant abideth not in the 35 Now the slave does not always remain in house for ever: [but] the Son abideth ever. the house; the son still lives there. John 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you 36 So if the Son sets you free, you will be truly free, ye shall be free indeed. free. John 8:37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. you. John 8:38 I speak that which I have seen with MY FATHER: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} John 8:39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. John 8:40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. did not do. John 8:41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of

fornication; we have ONE FATHER, [EVEN] GOD. {Yes, they were ONE God believing Jews – have one Father, God. just like Jesus – who was a Jew }.

in8.41

л 8 1 8

37 I know you're Abraham's seed; but you seek to kill me, because my word does not penetrate

38 I say what I have seen in my Father; and you, you do what you heard from your father.

39 They answered him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus said to them, If you were children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now you seek to kill me, who told you the truth that I heard from God. This Abraham

41 You do the works of your father. They said to him: We are not illegitimate children; we

\ location. The Father – already existing – gives [at some later point in time] life to His Son = human beings being the similar equivalent. This disproves the trinity doctrine which says that Jesus is co-eternal, co-existent with the Father. This verse is, with jn5:26, very important to

# <u>รับที่</u>มีช่:43 Why do ye not understand my speech? [even] because ye cannot hear my

\ **word.** {*How true for those trinitarian believers* who just switch off [cannot hear] and will not study.}

John 8:44 Ye are of [your] father the devil, and 44 Your father is the devil, and you want to the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

John 8:45 And because I tell [you] the truth, ye 45 And I, because I tell the truth, you don't believe me not.

John 8:46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

John 8:47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear [them] not, because ye are not of God.

John 8:48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

John 8:49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour MY FATHER, and ye do dishonour me. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

John 8:50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

John 8:51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 8:52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

John 8:53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

John 8:54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

John 8:55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

my day: and he saw [it], and was glad.

42 Jesus said to them, If God were your Father, you would love me, for from God I came and came; I did not come on my own, but he sent me.

43 Why don't you understand my language? Because you cannot listen to my word.

fulfill your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and he doesn't stand in the truth, because there's no truth in him. When he utters a lie, he speaks from his own fund; for he is a liar and the father of lies.

believe me.

46 Which of you will convict me of sin? If I'm telling the truth, why don't you believe me?

47 He who is of God listens to the words of God; you don't listen, because you're not of God.

48 The Jews answered him, Are we not right in saying that you are a Samaritan, and that you have a demon?

49 Jesus answered, I have no demon; but I honor my Father, and you insult me.

50 I do not seek my glory; there is one who seeks it and who judges.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, if any man keep my word, he shall never see death.

52 Now, said the Jews to him, we know that you have a demon. Abraham died, the prophets too, and you say: If anyone keeps my word, he will never see death.

53 Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets also died. Who do you pretend to be?

54 Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my father who glorifies me, he whom you say is your God,

55 and you don't know. For me, I know him; and if I said that I did not know him, I would be like you, a liar. But I know him, and I keep his word.

John 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see 56 Abraham your father rejoiced that he would see my day: he saw it, and he rejoiced.

in8.55

о Ю

t

John 8:57 <b>Then said the Jews unto him, Thou</b> art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?	57 The Jews said to him, You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham!
John 8:58 <b>Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily,</b> I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.	58 Jesus said to them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
John 8:59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.	59 Thereupon they took stones to throw at him; but Jesus hid himself, and he left the temple.
John Chapter 9	John Chapter 9
John 9:1 ¶ And as [Jesus] passed by, he saw a man which was blind from [his] birth.	1 Passing by, Jesus saw a man blind from birth.
John 9:2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?	2 His disciples asked him this question: Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?
John 9:3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.	3 Jesus answered, It is not that he or his parents have sinned; but it is so that the works of God may be manifested in him.
John 9:4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.	4 I must do the works of him that sent me while it is day; the night comes, when no one can work.
John 9:5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.	5 While I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
John 9:6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,	6 After saying this, he spat on the ground, and made mud with his saliva. Then he applied this mud to the blind man's eyes,
John 9:7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.	7 and said unto him, Go, and wash yourself in the reservoir of Siloam (a name which means sent). He went there, washed, and returned seeing clearly.
John 9:8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?	8 His neighbors and those who before had known him as a beggar said, Is not this the one who sat down and begged?
John 9:9 Some said, This is he: others [said], He is like him: [but] he said, I am [he].	9 Some said, It is he. Others said: No, but he looks like him. And he himself said: It's me.
John 9:10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?	10 They therefore said unto him, How were thy eyes opened?
John 9:11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.	11 He answered, The Man called Jesus made mud, anointed my eyes, and said to me, Go to the reservoir of Siloam, and wash yourself. I went there, washed myself, and got my sight back.
John 9:12 <b>Then said they unto him, Where is</b> he? He said, I know not.	12 They said to him, Where is this man? He replied: I don't know.
John 9:13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.	13 They brought him who had been blind to the Pharisees.
John 9:14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.	14 Now it was on a sabbath day that Jesus made mud, and opened his eyes.
John 9:15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.	15 Again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. And he said to them, He put mud on my eyes, I washed myself, and I see.

jn8.5 jn8.57 8

jn8.59

jn9.2 jn9.1

jn9.5 jn9.4 jn9.3

jn9.6

jn9.7

jn9.11 jn9.1 jn9.9 jn9.8

jn9.1 2

jn9.15 jn9.1 jn9.1 4 3

John 9:16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he 16 Whereupon some of the Pharisees said, keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

John 9:17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

John 9:18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

John 9:19 And they asked them, saying, Is this 19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

John 9:20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

John 9:21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

John 9:22 These [words] spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 9:23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

John 9:24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

John 9:25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner [or no], I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

John 9:26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

John 9:27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear [it] again? will ye also be his disciples?

John 9:28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

John 9:29 We know that God spake unto Moses: [as for] this [fellow], we know not from whence he is.

John 9:30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and [yet] he hath opened mine eyes.

John 9:31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

John 9:32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

This man is not of God, for he does not keep the sabbath. Others said: How can a sinful man do such miracles?

17 And there was division among them. They said again to the blind man: You, what do you say of him, because he has opened your eyes? He replied: He is a prophet.

18 The Jews did not believe that he had been blind and had received his sight until they had brought his parents.

son, whom you say was born blind? How does he see now?

20 His parents answered, We know that he is our son, and that he was born blind;

21 but how he now sees, or who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him himself, he is of age, he will talk about what concerns him.

22 His parents said this because they were afraid of the Jews; for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone recognized Jesus for the Christ, he would be expelled from the synagogue.

23 Wherefore his parents said, He is of age; ask him for himself.

24 The Pharisees called a second time to the man who had been blind, and said to him, Give glory to God; we know that man is a sinner.

25 He answered, Whether he is a sinner, I do not know; I know one thing, that I was blind and now I see.

26 They said to him, What has he done to you? How did he open your eyes?

27 He answered them, I have already told you, and you have not listened; why do you want to hear it again? Do you also want to become his disciples?

28 They reviled him and said, You are his disciple; we are disciples of Moses.

29 We know that God spoke to Moses; but this one, we do not know where it is from.

30 This man answered them, It is marvelous that you do not know where he is from; and yet it opened my eyes.

31 We know that God does not hear sinners; but, if someone honors him and does his will, it is he who hears him.

32 No one ever heard of anyone opening the eyes of someone born blind.

jn9.3 3

John 9:33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

John 9:34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

John 9:35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

John 9:36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

John 9:37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

John 9:38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

John 9:40 And [some] of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

John 9:41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

John Chapter 10

John 10:1 ¶ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

John 10:2 But he that entereth in by the door is 2 But he who enters by the gate is the the shepherd of the sheep.

John 10:3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

John 10:4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

John 10:5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

John 10:6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

John 10:7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

John 10:8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

John 10:9 I am the door: by me if any man out, and find pasture.

33 If this man didn't come from God, he couldn't do anything.

34 They answered him, You were entirely born in sin, and you teach us! And they chased him away.

35 Jesus heard that they had driven him out; and having met him, he said to him, Do you believe in the Son of God?

36 He answered, And who is he, Lord, that I believe in him?

37 You have seen him, Jesus said to him, and he is speaking to you.

38 And he said, I believe, Lord. And he bowed down to him.

John 9:39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am 39 Then Jesus said, I have come into this world for judgment, that those who do not see may see, and those who see may become blind.

> 40 Some Pharisees who were with him, having heard these words, said to him, Are we also blind?

41 Jesus answered them, If you were blind, you would have no sin. But now you say: We see. That's why your sin remains.

# John Chapter 10

1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but goes up there from elsewhere, is a thief and a thief.

shepherd of the sheep.

3 The gatekeeper opens to him, and the sheep hear his voice; he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.

4 When he has brought out all his own sheep, he walks before them; and the sheep follow him, because they know his voice.

5 They will not follow a stranger; but they will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers.

6 Jesus told them this parable, but they did not understand what he was talking about.

7 Jesus said to them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the gate of the sheep.

8 All who came before me are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not listen to them.

9 I'm the door. If anyone enters through me, he enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and will be saved; he will go in and he will go out, and he will find pastures.

			John 10:10 <b>The thief cometh not, but for to</b> steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have [it] more abundantly.	10 The thief comes only to steal, kill, and destroy; I have come that the sheep may have life and have plenty.
			John 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.	11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
			John 10:12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.	12 But the hireling, who is not the shepherd, and to whom the sheep do not belong, sees the wolf coming, abandons the sheep, and flees; and the wolf snatches them and scatters them.
			John 10:13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.	13 The hireling flees, because he is a hireling, and does not worry about the sheep. I am the good shepherd.
			John 10:14 I am the good shepherd, and know my [sheep], and am known of mine.	14 I know my sheep, and they know me,
			John 10:15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.	15 as the Father knows me and as I know the Father; and I lay down my life for my sheep.
			John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, [and] one shepherd.	16 I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; those, I must bring them; they will hear my voice, and there will be one flock, one shepherd.
	t	١	John 10:17 <b>Therefore doth MY FATHER love</b> <b>me, because I lay down my life, that I might</b> <b>take it again.</b> { <i>Jesus confirms God as His Father</i> <i>in a singular context – no plural God.</i> }	17 The Father loves me, because I lay down my life in order to take it up again.
	t	١	John 10:18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of MY FATHER. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	18 No one takes it from me, but I give it of myself; I have the power to give it, and I have the power to take it back: such is the order I received from my Father.
			John 10:19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.	19 There was again a division among the Jews because of these words.
			John 10:20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?	20 Many of them said, He has a demon, he is mad; why are you listening to it?
			John 10:21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?	21 Others said, These are not the words of a demoniac; can a demon open the eyes of the blind?
			John 10:22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.	22 The Feast of Dedication was being celebrated in Jerusalem. It was winter.
			John 10:23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.	23 And Jesus was walking in the temple under Solomon's porch.
			John 10:24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.	24 The Jews surrounded him, and said to him, How long will you hold our spirit in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us frankly.
	t	١	John 10:25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in MY FATHER'S name, they bear witness of me. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and you do not believe. The works I do in my Father's name bear record of me.

jn10.28 jn10.2 jn10.2 7 6 in10.29 t jn10.3 jn10.30 in10.32 t in10.33 jn10.36 jn10.35 jn10.3 God? in10.37 t God.} jn10.38 jn10.4 jn10.41 jn10.40 jn10.3 2 9

John 10:26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

John 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

John 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any [man] pluck them out of my hand.

John 10:29 MY FATHER, which gave [them] me, is greater than all; and no [man] is able to pluck [them] out of MY FATHER'S hand.

{Jesus confirms God as His Father and is greater than Him; so NOT 3 co-equal Gods.}{singular context - no plural God.}

John 10:30 I and [my] FATHER are ONE. {Holy Spirit is not included.} {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

John 10:31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

John 10:32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from MY FATHER;

\ for which of those works do ye stone me? {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

John 10:33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

John 10:34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? {theoi} your law, I said, Ye are gods?

John 10:35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

John 10:36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of

John 10:37 If I do not the works of MY

FATHER, believe me not. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural

John 10:38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father [is] in me, and I in him.

John 10:39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

John 10:40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

John 10:41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

John 10:42 And many believed on him there.

26 But you do not believe, because you are not of my sheep.

27 My sheep hear my voice; I know them, and they follow me.

28 I give them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand.

29 My Father, who gave them to me, is greater than all; and no one can snatch them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and the Father are one.

31 Then the Jews again took stones to stone him.

32 Jesus said to them, I have shown you many good works from my Father: for which do you stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, We stone you not for a good work, but for blasphemy, and because you, being a man, make yourself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in

35 If she called those to whom the word of God was spoken gods, and if the scripture cannot be broken,

36 to him whom the Father has sanctified and sent into the world, you say to him: You blaspheme! And this because I said: I am the Son of God.

37 If I don't do the works of my Father, don't believe me.

38 But if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe in these works, that you may know and know that the Father is in me and that I am in the Father.

39 Thereupon they again sought to seize him, but he fell out of their hands.

40 Jesus went again beyond the Jordan, to the place where John had first baptized. And he stayed there.

41 Many people came to him, and said, John did no miracles; but everything John said of this man was true.

42 And in that place many believed on him.

	John 11:1 ¶ Now a certain [man] was sick, [named] Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.	1 There was a sick man, Lazarus, from Bethany, the village of Mary and Martha, her sister.
	John 11:2 (It was [that] Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)	2 It was that Mary who anointed the Lord with incense and wiped his feet with her hair, and it was her brother Lazarus who was sick.
	John 11:3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.	3 The sisters sent word to Jesus, Lord, behold, the one you love is sick.
١	John 11:4 When Jesus heard [that], he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. {3rd person usage}	4 After hearing this, Jesus said, This disease is not to death; but it is for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by it.
	John 11:5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.	5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
	John 11:6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.	6 So when he heard that Lazarus was sick, he stayed two more days in the place where he was,
	John 11:7 Then after that saith he to [his] disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.	7 and then he said to the disciples, Let us return to Judea.
	John 11:8 [His] disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?	8 The disciples said to him, Rabbi, the Jews have recently sought to stone you, and you are returning to Judea!
	John 11:9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.	9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks during the day, he does not flinch, because he sees the light of this world;
	John 11:10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.	10 But if anyone walks at night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him.
	John 11:11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.	11 After these words he said to them, Lazarus
	John 11:12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.	12 The disciples said to him, Lord, if he sleeps, he will be healed.
	John 11:13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.	13 Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought he was speaking of the drowsiness of sleep.
	John 11:14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.	14 Then Jesus said to them openly, Lazarus is dead.
	John 11:15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.	15 And for your sake, that you may believe, I rejoice that I was not there. But let's go to him.
	John 11:16 <b>Then said Thomas, which is called</b> <b>Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also</b> <b>go, that we may die with him.</b>	16 Whereupon Thomas, called Didymus, said unto the other disciples, Let us go also, that we may die with him.
	John 11:17 <b>Then when Jesus came, he found</b> that he had [lain] in the grave four days already.	17 When Jesus arrived, he found that Lazarus had already been in the tomb four days.
	John 11:18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:	18 And as Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs away,
	John 11:19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.	19 Many Jews had come to Martha and Mary to console them for the death of their brother.

John 11:20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard 20 When Martha heard that Jesus was coming, that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but she went to meet him, while Mary was sitting at Mary sat [still] in the house. home. John 11:21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, 21 Martha said to Jesus, Lord, if you had been if thou hadst been here, my brother had not here, my brother would not have died. died. John 11:22 But I know, that even now, 22 But even now I know that whatever you ask whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give God, God will give it to you. [it] thee. John 11:23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother 23 Jesus said to him, Your brother will rise shall rise again. again. John 11:24 Martha saith unto him, I know that 24 I know, answered Martha, that he will rise in he shall rise again in the resurrection at the the resurrection at the last day. last day. John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the 25 Jesus said to him, I am the resurrection and resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in the life. He who believes in me will live, even if me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: he were dead: John 11:26 And whosoever liveth and 26 and whoever lives and believes in me will believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou never die. Do you believe that? this? John 11:27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I 27 She said to him, Yes, Lord, I believe that believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of you are the Christ, the Son of God, who was to God, which should come into the world. come into the world. John 11:28 And when she had so said, she 28 Having thus spoken, she departed. Then went her way, and called Mary her sister she secretly called Mary, her sister, and said to secretly, saying, The Master is come, and her: The master is here, and he wants you. calleth for thee. 29 As soon as Mary heard, she arose quickly John 11:29 As soon as she heard [that], she and went to him. arose quickly, and came unto him. John 11:30 Now Jesus was not yet come into 30 For Jesus had not yet entered the village, the town, but was in that place where Martha but was in the place where Martha had met met him. him. John 11:31 The Jews then which were with her 31 The Jews who were with Mary in the house in the house, and comforted her, when they and comforting her, seeing her rise quickly and saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went go out, followed her, saying, She is going to out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the the sepulcher to weep there. grave to weep there. John 11:32 Then when Mary was come where 32 When Mary came to where Jesus was, and Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his saw him, she fell at his feet and said to him, feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been Lord, if you had been here, my brother would here, my brother had not died. not have died. John 11:33 When Jesus therefore saw her 33 Jesus, seeing her weeping, she and the weeping, and the Jews also weeping which Jews who had come with her, trembled in her came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and spirit, and was greatly moved. was troubled, 34 And he said, Where have you put it? Lord, John 11:34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. they answered him, come and see. John 11:35 Jesus wept. 35 Jesus wept. John 11:36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he 36 Whereupon the Jews said, See how he loved him! loved her. John 11:37 And some of them said, Could not 37 And some of them said, Could he not also this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, that opened the eyes of the blind, that this man have caused that even this man should not should not die? have died?

John 11:38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

John 11:39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been [dead] four days.

John 11:40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

John 11:41 Then they took away the stone [from the place] where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up [his] eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

John 11:42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said [it], that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

John 11:43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

John 11:44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him

go. John 11:45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

John 11:46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

John 11:47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

John 11:48 If we let him thus alone, all [men] will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

John 11:49 And one of them, [named] Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

John 11:51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

John 11:52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

John 11:53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

John 11:54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

38 Jesus trembling again in himself, went to the sepulchre. It was a cave, and a stone was placed in front of it.

39 Jesus said, Take away the stone. Marthe, the dead man's sister, said to him: Lord, he already feels, for he has been there four days.

40 Jesus said to him, Did I not tell you that if you believe, you will see the glory of God?

41 So they took away the stone. And Jesus looked up and said, Father, I thank you that you have heard me.

42 For me, I knew that you always answer me; but I spoke because of the crowd around me, so that they would believe that you sent me.

43 Having said this, he cried with a loud voice: Lazarus, come out!

44 And the dead man came out, his feet and hands bound with bandages, and his face wrapped in a cloth. Jesus said to them, Untie him, and let him go.

45 Many of the Jews who had come to Mary, and who saw what Jesus did, believed in him.

46 But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done.

47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled the council together, and said, What shall we do? Because this man does many miracles.

48 If we let him, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and destroy our city and our nation.

49 One of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, You don't understand;

John 11:50 Nor consider that it is expedient for 50 you do not consider that it is in your interest that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation does not perish.

> 51 Now, he don't say that of himself; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation.

> 52 And it wasn't for the nation only; it was also in order to unite into one body the scattered children of God.

53 From that day they resolved to kill him.

54 Therefore Jesus no longer showed himself openly among the Jews; but he withdrew into the adjoining country of the desert, into a city called Ephraim; and there he dwelt with his disciples.

John 11:55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh 55 The Passover of the Jews was near. And at hand: and many went out of the country up many people of the country went up to to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

John 11:56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

John 11:57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show [it], that they might take him.

### John Chapter 12

John 12:1 ¶ Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised

from the dead. [Passover Sacrifice (Pesach) -Nisan 14, 3791 - April 25, 31AD. Six days before = April 19, 31AD]

John 12:2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

John 12:3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment 3 Mary, having taken a pound of an incense of of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

John 12:4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's [son], which should betray him,

John 12:5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

John 12:6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

John 12:7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

John 12:8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

John 12:9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

John 12:10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

John 12:11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.

56 They were looking for Jesus, and they said to one another in the temple, What do you think? Won't he come to the party?

57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had commanded that if anyone knew where he was, he should declare it, that they might catch him.

John Chapter 12

1 Six days before Passover, Jesus arrived at Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom he had raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; Marthe was serving, and Lazare was one of those who sat at the table with him.

pure nard of great price, anointed the feet of Jesus, and she wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the smell of perfume.

4 One of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, son of Simon, who was to betray him, said:

5 Why was this perfume not sold for three hundred denarii to give to the poor?

6 He said this, not because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief and, holding the purse, he took what was put in it.

7 But Jesus said, Let her keep this incense for the day of my burial.

8 You always have the poor with you, but you don't always have me.

9 A great multitude of Jews heard that Jesus was in Bethany; and they came there, not only for his sake, but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 The chief priests deliberated to kill Lazarus also,

11 because many of the Jews turned away from them because of him, and believed in Jesus.

John 12:12 ¶ On the next day much people that 12 The next day a large crowd of people came were come to the feast, when they heard that to the feast, having heard that Jesus was going to Jerusalem,

+ \

John 12:13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed [is] the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

John 12:14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

John 12:15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, \ thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. [Zechariah 9:9; Matthew 21:5]

Zechariah 9:9 ¶ **Rejoice greatly, O daughter** of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he [is]

just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. [Matthew 21:5; John 12:14-15]

Matthew 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. [Zechariah 9:9; John 12:14-15]

John 12:16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and [that] they had done these things unto him.

John 12:17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

John 12:18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

John 12:19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

John 12:20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

John 12:21 The same came therefore to Philip, 21 came to which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and said earner desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. see Jesus.

John 12:22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

John 12:23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

John 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

John 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

John 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will [my] Father honour.

13 took branches of palm trees, and went to meet him, crying, Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel!

14 Jesus found a colt and sat on it, as it is written:

15 Fear not, daughter of Zion; Behold, your king is coming, Sitting on the foal of a donkey.

16 His disciples did not at first understand these things; but when Jesus had been glorified, they remembered that they were written of him, and that they had been fulfilled in regard to him.

17 All who were with Jesus, when he called Lazarus from the tomb and raised him from the dead, bore witness to him;

18 and the crowd came to meet him, because they had heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said to one another, You see that you gain nothing; behold, the world is gone after him.

20 Some Greeks, of those who had come up to worship during the feast,

21 came to Philip from Bethsaida in Galilee and said earnestly to him, Lord, we would like to see Jesus.

22 Philip went and told Andrew, and Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 Jesus answered them, The hour has come when the Son of man is to be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Unless the grain of wheat that has fallen into the earth dies, it remains alone; but, if it dies, it bears much fruit.

25 Whoever loves his life will lose it, and whoever hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.

26 If anyone serves me, let him follow me; and where I am, there also will be my servant. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him.

		John 12:27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. John 12:28 Father, glorify thy name. Then	27 Now my soul is troubled. And what would I say? Father, deliver me from this hour? But that's why I came to this hour.
t	١	came there a voice from heaven, [saying], I have both glorified [it], and will glorify [it] again. {If Jesus is a trinity god then who was talking to Him? Note that thy and I are both singular.}	28 Father, glorify your name! And a voice came from heaven: I have glorified him, and I will glorify him again.
		John 12:29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard [it], said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.	29 The crowd that was there and heard said it was thunder. Others said: An angel spoke to him.
		John 12:30 <b>Jesus answered and said, This</b> voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.	30 Jesus said, It is not because of me that this voice is heard; it's because of you.
		John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.	31 Now is the judgment of this world; now the prince of this world will be cast out.
		John 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all [men] unto me.	32 And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to me.
		John 12:33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.	33 By speaking thus, he was indicating the death of which he was to die.
		John 12:34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?	34 The crowd answered him, We have heard from the law that Christ abides forever; how then do you say: The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?
		John 12:35 <b>Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a</b> little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.	35 Jesus said to them, "The light is still a little while among you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you: he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going.
		John 12:36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.	36 While you have the light, believe in the light, so that you will be children of light. Jesus said these things, then he went away and hid himself from them.
		John 12:37 <b>¶ But though he had done so many</b> miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:	37 Despite the many miracles he had done in their presence, they did not believe in him,
	١	John 12:38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? [Isaiah 53:1]	38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet may be fulfilled: Lord, who has believed our preaching? And to whom was the arm of the Lord revealed?
		John 12:39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,	39 So they could not believe, because Isaiah said again:
	١	John 12:40 <b>He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with [their] eyes, nor understand with [their] heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.</b> <i>[lsaiah 6:10]</i>	40 He blinded their eyes; and he hardened their hearts, Lest they see with eyes, Lest they understand with hearts, And be converted, and I heal them.
		John 12:41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.	41 Isaiah said these things, when he saw his glory, and spoke of him.
		John 12:42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess [him], lest they should be put out of the synagogue:	42 However, even among the chiefs, many believed in him; but, because of the Pharisees, they did not confess it, for fear of being expelled from the synagogue.

John 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

John 12:44 ¶ JESUS cried and said, HE THAT BELIEVETH ON ME, BELIEVETH NOT ON ME, BUT ON HIM THAT SENT ME.

John 12:45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

John 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

John 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and 47 If anyone hears my words and does not believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

John 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

John 12:49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the FATHER which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 12:50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

#### John Chapter 13

John 13:1 ¶ Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. complete.

John 13:2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's [son], to betray him;

John 13:3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 13:4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

John 13:5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe [them] with the towel wherewith he was girded.

John 13:6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

John 13:7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

John 13:8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

John 13:9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also [my] hands and [my] feet, but also the hands and the head. head.

43 For they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

44 Now Jesus cried out, He who believes in me believes, not in me, but in him who sent me;

45 and whoever sees me sees him who sent me.

46 I have come as a light into the world, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness.

keep them, I do not judge him; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 Whoever rejects me and does not receive my words has his judge; the word which I have spoken will judge him on the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father, who sent me, has himself prescribed to me what I must say and announce.

50 And I know that his commandment is eternal life. This is why the things that I say, I say them as the Father told them to me.

#### John Chapter 13

1 Before the feast of Passover, Jesus, knowing that his time had come to pass from this world to the Father, and having loved his own who were in the world, made his love for them

2 During the supper, when the devil had already inspired in the heart of Judas Iscariot, son of Simon, the intention to betray him,

3 Jesus, who knew that the Father had given all things into his hands, that he had come from God and was going to God,

4 got up from the table, took off his clothes, and took a towel, which he girded himself with.

5 Then he poured water into a basin, and he began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded.

6 So he came to Simon Peter; and Peter said unto him, Thou, O Lord, thou washest my feet!

7 Jesus answered him, What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will soon understand.

8 Peter said to him, No, you will never wash my feet. Jesus answered him: Unless I wash you, you will have no share with me.

9 Simon Peter said to him, Lord, not only the

t

jn13.10 jn13.1 1 jn13.12  $\frac{1}{7}$  jn13.1 jn13.16 jn13.1 jn13.1 3  $\frac{5}{5}$  jn13.14 jn13.1 jn13.18 jn13.19 jn13.20 jn13.21 jn13.2 jn13.24 jn13.2 jn13.2 5 2 2 in13.27 jn13.26

John 13:10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash [his] feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

John 13:11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

John 13:12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

John 13:13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye 13 You call me Master and Lord; and you say say well; for [so] I am.

John 13:14 If I then, [your] Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

John 13:15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

John 13:16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

John 13:17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

John 13:18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. [Psalm 41:9] Has lifted up his heel against me.

John 13:19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am [he].

John 13:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me: and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

John 13:21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

John 13:22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 13:24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

John 13:25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

John 13:26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I 26 Jesus answered, He is the one to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped [it]. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave [it] to Judas Iscariot, [the son] of Simon.

John 13:27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

10 Jesus said to him, He who is washed needs only to wash his feet to be entirely clean; and you are pure, but not all of you.

11 For he knew him who betrayed him; therefore he says: You are not all pure.

12 After he had washed their feet, and taken off his clothes, he sat down to the table again, and said to them, Do you understand what I have done to you?

well, because I am.

14 If therefore I have washed your feet, I, the Lord and Master, must also wash one another's feet;

15 For I have given you an example, that you may do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his lord, nor the apostle greater than he who sent him.

17 If you know these things, you are happy if you practice them.

18 I am not talking about all of you; I know those whom I have chosen. But the Scripture must be fulfilled: He who eats bread with me

19 From now on I say to you, before the thing happens, so that when it happens, you will believe what I am.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomever I send receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 Having thus spoken, Jesus was troubled in his spirit, and he expressly said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, one of you shall betray me.

22 The disciples looked at each other, not knowing whom he was talking about.

23 One of the disciples, whom Jesus loved, was lying on Jesus' bosom.

24 Simon Peter motioned to him to ask who Jesus was talking about.

25 And this disciple, leaning on the bosom of Jesus, said unto him, Lord, who is it?

will give the dipped morsel. And having dipped the morsel, he gave it to Judas the son of Simon the Iscariot.

27 As soon as the piece was given, Satan entered into Judas. Jesus said to him, What you are doing, do quickly.

Like 40.00 New we were at the table larger fam	
John 13:28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.	28 But none of those who were at table understood why he said this to him;
John 13:29 For some [of them] thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy [those things] that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.	29 for some thought that, as Judas had the purse, Jesus wanted to say to him, Buy what we need for the feast, or that he commanded him to give something to the poor.
John 13:30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.	30 Judas took the piece and hurried out. It was night.
John 13:31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.	31 When Judas had gone out, Jesus said, Now the Son of man has been glorified, and God has been glorified in him.
John 13:32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.	32 If God has been glorified in him, God also will glorify him in himself, and he will soon glorify him.
John 13:33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.	33 My little children, I am with you for a short time yet. You will look for me; and, as I said to the Jews: You cannot come where I am going, so I also tell you now.
John 13:34 <b>A new commandment I give unto</b> you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.	34 I give you a new commandment: Love one another; as I have loved you, you too, love one another.
John 13:35 By this shall all [men] know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.	35 By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another.
John 13:36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.	36 Simon Peter said to him, Lord, where are you going? Jesus answered: You cannot now follow me where I am going, but you will follow me later.
John 13:37 <b>Peter said unto him, Lord, why</b> cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.	37 Lord, said Peter to him, why can't I follow you now? I will give my life for you.
John 13:38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.	38 Jesus answered, You will lay down your life for me! Verily, verily, I tell you, the rooster will not crow until you have denied me three times.
John Chapter 14	John Chapter 14
John 14:1 ¶ Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.	1 Do not let your heart be troubled. Believe in God, and believe in me.
John 14:2 In MY FATHER'S house are many mansions: if [it were] not [so], I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	2 There are many mansions in my Father's house. If it wasn't, I would have told you. I'll make you a place.
John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, [there] ye may be also.	3 And when I have gone away and prepared a place for you, I will return and take you with me, that where I am you may also be there.
John 14:4 <b>And whither I go ye know, and the</b> way ye know.	4 You know where I am going, and you know the way.
John 14:5 <b>Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we</b> know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?	5 Thomas said to him, Lord, we do not know where you are going; how can we know the way?
	John 13:29 For some [of them] thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy [those things] that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. John 13:30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night. John 13:31 [] Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. John 13:32 If God be glorified in him. God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. John 13:33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. John 13:35 By this shall all [men] know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. John 13:36 [] Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. John 13:37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. John 13:38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice. John 14:1 [] Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. John 14:2 In MY FATHER'S house are many mansions: if [it were] not [so], I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. [Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, [there] ye may be also. John 14:5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we

jn13.38 jn13.37 jn13.36  $\frac{\text{jn13.3}}{5}$  jn13.34 jn13.33 jn13.32 jn13.31  $\frac{\text{jn13.3}}{0}$ 

jn13.2 8

jn13.29

t

jn14.5 jn14. jn14.3 4

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, 6 Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the and the life. No one comes to the Father except Father, but by me. through me. John 14:7 If ye had known me, ye should have known MY FATHER also: and from henceforth 7 If you knew me, you would also know my Father. And now you know it, and you have ye know him, and have seen him. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context seen it. - no plural God.} John 14:8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us 8 Philip said to him, Lord, show us the Father, the Father, and it sufficeth us. and that is enough for us. John 14:9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been 9 Jesus said to him, "I have been with you so so long time with you, and yet hast thou not long, and you did not know me, Philip! He who known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath has seen me has seen the Father; how do you seen the Father; and how sayest thou [then], say: Show us the Father? Show us the Father? John 14:10 Believest thou not that I AM IN THE 10 Don't you believe that I am in the Father, FATHER, AND THE FATHER IN ME? the words and the Father is in me? The words that I say \ that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: to you, I do not say them of myself; and the but the FATHER that dwelleth in ME, he doeth Father who dwells in me, it is he who does the the works. {By God's Holy Spirit} works. John 14:11 Believe me that I [am] in the Father, 11 Believe me, I am in the Father, and the and the Father in me: or else believe me for Father is in me; believe at least because of the very works' sake. these works. John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth in me shall also do the works that I he do also; and greater [works] than these t do, and he will do greater, because I go to the shall he do; because I go unto MY FATHER. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular Father; context – no plural God.} John 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my 13 and whatever you ask in my name, I will do, name, that will I do, that the Father may be that the Father may be glorified in the Son. glorified in the Son. John 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my 14 If you ask anything in my name, I will do it. name, I will do [it]. John 14:15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my 15 If you love me, keep my commandments. commandments. John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; { the word "another" 16 And I will pray to the Father, and he will give \ comes from the word Allos which means "of the you another comforter, that he may dwell with same kind". Christ was the Comforter in physical you forever, form; now He is "another Comforter" in spiritual form.} John 14:17 [Even] the SPIRIT OF TRUTH; 17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot whom the world cannot receive, because it receive, because it neither sees him nor knows seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye him; but you know him, for he dwells with you know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall and will be in you. be in you. John 14:18 I will not leave you comfortless: I 18 I will not leave you orphans, I will come to will come to you. you. John 14:19 Yet a little while, and the world 19 A little while longer, and the world will see seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I me no more; but you, you will see me, for I live, live, ye shall live also. and you will also live. John 14:20 At that day ye shall know that I 20 In that day you will know that I am in my [AM] IN MY FATHER, and ye in me, and I in you. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a Father, that you are in me, and that I am in you. singular context - no plural God.}

jn 14.6

in 14.

in14.9

jn14.10

in 14.11

in14.12

in14.13

, 14. ∕. 4

jn14. 5

in14.16

in14.17

jn14.20 jn14.19 jn14.1 8

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and 21 He who has my commandments and keeps he that loveth me shall be loved of MY ١ FATHER, and I will love him, and will manifest me will be loved by my Father, I will love him, myself to him. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} John 14:22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, HOW is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? {Judas asks HOW? not WHO? John 14:23 JESUS answered and said unto him, If a man love ME, he will keep my words: and my FATHER will love him, and WE will come unto him, and make OUR abode with **him.** {*NB: WE and OUR. Notice it's the Father* and the Son who makes their home INSIDE US; NOT THREE, only TWO beings live inside us by their Spirit.} John 14:24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not my words. And the word you hear is not from mine, but the FATHER's which sent ME. John 14:25 These things have I spoken unto you, being [yet] present with you. John 14:26 But the Comforter, [which is] the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. John 14:28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come [again] unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for MY FATHER IS ١ GREATER THAN I. {Cannot occur with a 3 god trinity doctrine where all three are Co-equal.} {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} John 14:29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

jn14.21

n14.22

jn14.23

jn14.2 jn14.24 5

in14.26

in14.27

jn14.28

in14.31 in14.30 in14.29

ഹ

<u>`</u>

in 15.2

t

t

t

John 14:30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

John 14:31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## John Chapter 15

John 15:1 ¶ I am the true vine, and MY FATHER \ is the husbandman. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every [branch] that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

John 15:3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

them is he who loves me; and whoever loves and I will make myself known to him.

22 Jude, not Iscariot, said to him, Lord, how is it that you will make yourself known to us, and not to the world?

23 Jesus answered him, If anyone loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him; we will come to him and make our home with him.

24 Whoever does not love me does not keep me, but from the Father who sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you while I dwell with you.

26 But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things, and will remind you of all that I have told you.

27 I leave you peace, I give you my peace. I do not give you as the world gives. Let your heart not be troubled, nor be alarmed.

28 You have heard that I said to you, I am going away, and I am coming back to you. If you loved me, you would rejoice that I am going to the Father; for the Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you these things before they come to pass, that when they come to pass, you may believe.

30 I will no longer speak much with you; for the prince of the world is coming. He has nothing in me:

31 but that the world may know that I love the Father, and that I act according to the command which the Father has given me, get up, let us go from here.

#### John Chapter 15

1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser.

2 Every branch that is in me that does not bear fruit he cuts off; and every branch that bears fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit.

3 You are already clean because of the word that I have spoken to you.

John 15:4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the 4 Abide in me, and I will abide in you. As the branch cannot by itself bear fruit unless it branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye remains attached to the vine, so neither can abide in me. you unless you remain in me. John 15:5 I am the vine, ye [are] the branches: 5 I am the vine, you are the branches. He who He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same abides in me and in whom I abide bears much bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye fruit, for without me you can do nothing. can do nothing. John 15:6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast 6 If anyone does not remain in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men out like a twig and withers; then we pick up the gather them, and cast [them] into the fire, and vine shoots, we throw them into the fire, and they are burned. they burn. John 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words 7 If you remain in me, and my words remain in abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it you, ask whatever you will, and it will be done shall be done unto you. for you. John 15:8 Herein is MY FATHER glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my 8 If you bear much fruit, that is how my Father disciples. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a will be glorified, and you will be my disciples. singular context - no plural God.} John 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so 9 As the Father has loved me, so have I loved have I loved you: continue ye in my love. you. Stay in my love. John 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept MY 10 If you keep my commandments, you will \ FATHER'S commandments, and abide in his abide in my love, just as I have kept my t love. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a Father's commandments and abide in his love. singular context - no plural God.} John 15:11 These things have I spoken unto 11 I have spoken these things to you, that my you, that my joy might remain in you, and joy may be in you, and your joy may be [that] your joy might be full. perfected. John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye 12 This is my command: Love one another as I love one another, as I have loved you. have loved you. John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, 13 There is no greater love than to lay down that a man lay down his life for his friends. your life for your friends. John 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do 14 You are my friends if you do what I whatsoever I command you. command you. John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord 15 I no longer call you servants, because the doeth: but I have called you friends; for all servant does not know what his master is things that I have heard of MY FATHER I have doing; but I called you friends, because I made made known unto you. {Jesus confirms God as known to you all that I learned from my Father. His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} John 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have 16 You did not choose me; but I have chosen you, and appointed you, that you may go and chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and [that] your fruit bear fruit, and that your fruit may remain, that should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask whatever you ask the Father in my name he of the Father in my name, he may give it you. will give to you. John 15:17 These things I command you, that 17 I command you to love one another. ye love one another. John 15:18 If the world hate you, ye know that 18 If the world hates you, know that it hated me it hated me before [it hated] you. before you did. John 15:19 If ye were of the world, the world 19 If you were of the world, the world would would love his own: but because ye are not of love its own; but because you are not of the the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, and I have chosen you out of the world, world, therefore the world hateth you. because of that the world hates you.

jn15.4

ഹ

<u>ں</u>

Ē

in 15.6

in15.7

in15.8

jn15. 9

jn15.10

jn15.1 jn15.1 jn15.11 3 2 jn15.11

jn15.1

4

5

ы.

<u>`</u>\_\_

in15.16

jn15.

jn15.1 8

in15.19

in16.

က

ġ

2

jn16.

S

in16.

jn16.8

t

t

John 15:20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

John 15:21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

John 15:22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have would not have sinned; but now they have no no cloak for their sin.

John 15:23 He that hateth me hateth MY \ **FATHER also.** {Jesus confirms God as His

Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

John 15:24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not

\ had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and MY FATHER. {Jesus confirms God as His Father.}

John 15:25 But [this cometh to pass], that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, [even] the SPIRIT OF TRUTH, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

John 15:27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

## John Chapter 16

John 16:1 ¶ These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

John 16:2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that

whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. [NB: killeth could be Character Assassination]

John 16:3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

John 16:4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

John 16:5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

John 16:6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. sorrow has filled your heart.

John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: it is to your expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

John 16:8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

20 Remember the word that I spoke to you: A servant is not greater than his master. If they lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my word, they will also keep yours.

> 21 But they will do all these things to you because of my name, because they do not know him who sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they excuse for their sin.

23 Whoever hates me also hates my Father.

24 If I had not done works among them that no one else has done, they would not have sinned; but now they have seen them, and they have hated both me and my Father.

25 But it happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law: They hated me without a cause.

26 When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who comes from the Father, he will testify of me;

27 and you also will bear witness, because you have been with me from the beginning.

John Chapter 16

1 I have told you these things, lest they cause you to stumble.

2 They will banish you from the synagogues; and even the hour is coming when whoever kills you will believe that he is worshiping God.

3 And they will do so, because they have known neither the Father nor me.

4 I have told you these things, that when the hour comes you will remember that I told you them. I didn't tell you about it from the beginning, because I was with you.

5 Now I am going to him who sent me, and none of you ask me, Where are you going?

6 But, because I have told you these things,

away, the Counselor will not come to you; but, if I go away, I will send it to you.

8 And when he comes, he will convict the world concerning sin, righteousness, and judgment:

t

John 16:9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

John 16:10 Of righteousness, because I go to **MY FATHER**, and ye see me no more; {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

John 16:11 Of judgment, because the prince of 11 Judgment, because the prince of this world this world is judged.

John 16:12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the SPIRIT OF TRUTH, is come, he will guide you into all truth: FOR HE SHALL NOT SPEAK OF

come. {So the Holy Spirit never speaks of himself he will speak, and he will tell you things to - and gives all the glory to Jesus [jn16:14] who gives all the glory to His Father. With the co-equal trinity doctrine this would never occur.}

John 16:14 HE SHALL GLORIFY ME: for he shall receive of mine, and shall show [it] unto you.

John 16:15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show [it] unto you.

John 16:16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see

\ me, because I go to the Father. [S pirit of Prophecy puts it this way: "We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ." {Letter 66-1894}]

John 16:17 Then said [some] of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

John 16:18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

John 16:19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

John 16:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

John 16:21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

John 16:23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give [it] you.

9 concerning sin, because they believe not in me:

10 righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you will see me no more;

is judged.

12 I still have many things to tell you, but you can't bear them now.

13 When the Counselor comes, the Spirit of HIMSELF; but whatsoever he shall hear, [that] truth, he will guide you into all truth; for he will \ shall he speak: and he will show you things to not speak on his own, but whatever he hears come.

> 14 He will glorify me, because he will take what is mine and declare it to you.

15 All that the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he takes from me, and he will declare it to you.

16 A little while longer, and you will see me no more; and then a little while longer, and you will see me, because I am going to the Father.

17 Thereupon some of his disciples said among themselves, What does it mean that he says to us, A little while longer, and you will see me no more; and then a little while longer, and you will see me? and: Because I go to the Father?

18 So they said, What does it mean that he says, A little while longer? We don't know what he's talking about.

19 Jesus, knowing that they wanted to ask him, said to them, Ask one another about what I said: A little while longer, and you will see me no more; and then a little while longer, and you will see me.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ye shall weep and mourn, and the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 The woman, when she gives birth, feels sorrow, because her hour has come; but, when she gave birth to the child, she no longer remembers the suffering, because of the joy she has that a man has been born into the world.

John 16:22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: 22 So you also are now in sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy from you.

> 23 In that day you will ask me no more about anything. Verily, verily, I tell you, whatever you ask the Father, he will give it to you in my name.

t

t

John 16:24 **Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.** 

John 16:25 **These things have I spoken unto** you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I

shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but
I shall show you plainly of the FATHER.
{proverbs = parables. That time is now.}

John 16:26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

# John 16:27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I CAME OUT FROM GOD. *{Literally CAME*

\ OUT FROM GOD – like John 8:42, 16:30 & 17:8 you I this is not limited just to God's heavenly location.} God. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

# John 16:28 I CAME FORTH FROM THE FATHER, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. {Jesus –

the Only Begotten Son of the Father; should the Holy Spirit have been begotten then Jesus would not have been the Only Begotten Son.}{Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

John 16:29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

John 16:30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man

\ should ask THEE: by this we believe that THOU CAMEST FORTH FROM GOD. {FROM GOD - see notes for John 8:42,16:27 & 17:8}

John 16:31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

John 16:32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

John 16:33 **These things I have spoken unto** you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have TRIBULATION: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

# John Chapter 17

In this longest "high priestly prayer" of 636 words of **Jesus** to **HIS Father**, note the

- SINGULAR usage as a singular person He also spoke to His singular Father – as elsewhere, there is no trinity concept.
- + \ THEE=11, THINE=6, THOU=27, THY=9; <u>53 in</u> total.
- + \ Jesus Prays for Himself
  - John 17:1 ¶ These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, FATHER the bour is come: glorify THY Son
  - FATHER, the hour is come; glorify THY Son, that THY Son also may glorify THEE: {Jesus confirms God as His Father.}

24 So far you have asked nothing in my name. Ask, and you shall receive, so that your joy may be perfect.

25 I have told you these things in parables. The hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in parables, but when I will speak to you openly about the Father.

26 In that day you will ask in my name, and I do not tell you that I will pray to the Father for you;

27 for the Father himself loves you, because you loved me, and believed that I came from God.

28 I came out of the Father, and came into the world; now I leave the world, and I go to the Father.

29 His disciples said to him, Behold, now you speak openly, and you use no parables.

30 Now we know that you know all things, and that you need no one to ask you; therefore we believe that you came out of God.

31 Jesus said to them, "Now you believe.

32 Behold, the hour is coming, and it has already come, when you will be scattered each to his side, and when you will leave me alone; but I am not alone, for the Father is with me.

33 I have told you these things, that you may have peace in me. You will have tribulations in the world; but take courage, I have conquered the world.

John Chapter 17

1 Having thus spoken, Jesus lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour has come! Glorify your Son, that your Son may glorify you,

jn17.2			John 17:2 As THOU hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as THOU hast given him.	2 as you have given him authority over all flesh, that he may give eternal life to all whom you have given him.
jn17.3	t	١	John 17:3 AND THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL, THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST, whom THOU hast sent. [Deuteronomy 6.4; Isaiah 42.8; Malachi 2.10; Mark 12.29-30 32; Romans 3.30; 1Corinthians 8.4 6; Ephesians 4.6; 1 Timothy 2.5; James 2.19]. {What is life eternal ? THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST }.	3 Now, eternal life is that they know you, the one true God, and Jesus Christ whom you sent.
jn17.4			John 17:4 I HAVE GLORIFIED THEE ON THE EARTH: I have finished the work which THOU gavest me to do.	4 I glorified you on earth, I finished the work you gave me to do.
jn17.5	t	١	John 17:5 And now, O FATHER, GLORIFY THOU ME WITH THINE OWN SELF WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH THEE BEFORE THE WORLD WAS. {Jesus confirms God as His Father.}	5 And now you, Father, glorify me with yourself with the glory that I had with you before the world was.
		+ \	Jesus Prays for His Disciples	
jn17.6			John 17:6 I have manifested THY name unto the men which THOU gavest me out of the world: THINE they were, and THOU gavest them me; and they have kept THY word.	6 I have made your name known to the men whom you have given me out of the midst of the world. They were yours, and you gave them to me; and they have kept your word.
jn17. 7			John 17:7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever THOU hast given me are of THEE.	
jn17.8	t	١	John 17:8 For I have given unto them the words which THOU gavest ME; and they have received [them], and have known surely that I CAME OUT FROM THEE, and they have believed that THOU didst send ME. {CAME OUT FROM THEE – Again literally, just like John 8:42, 16:27, 16:30 – see their notes}	8 For I have given them the words which you have given me; and they received them, and they really knew that I came out of you, and they believed that you sent me.
jn17.9			John 17:9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which THOU hast given me; for they are THINE.	9 For them I pray. I don't pray for the world, but for those you gave me, because they are yours;
jn17.1 0			John 17:10 And all mine are THINE, and THINE are mine; and I am glorified in them.	10 And all that is mine is yours, and what is yours is mine; and I am glorified in them.
jn17.11	t	١	John 17:11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to THEE. HOLY FATHER, keep through THINE own name those whom THOU hast given me, that they may be one, as WE [are]. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	11 I am no longer in the world, and they are in the world, and I am going to you. Holy Father, keep in your name those whom you have given me, so that they may be one like us.
jn17.12			John 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in THY name: those that THOU gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.	12 When I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name. I kept those you gave me, and none of them was lost, except the son of perdition, that the scripture might be fulfilled.
jn17.13	t		John 17:13 And now come I to THEE; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.	13 And now I come unto thee, and say these things in the world, that they may have in them my perfect joy.
jn17.15 jn17.14 jn17.13			John 17:14 I have given them THY word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.	14 I have given them your word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world.
jn17.15			John 17:15 I pray not that THOU shouldest take them out of the world, but that THOU shouldest keep them from the evil.	15 I do not ask you to remove them from the world, but to preserve them from evil.

t

t

John 17:16 They are not of the world, even as 1 16 They are not of the world, just as I am not of am not of the world.

John 17:17 Sanctify them through THY truth: THY word is truth.

John 17:18 As THOU hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

John 17:19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Jesus Prays for All Believers

John 17:20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

John 17:21 That they all may be one; as THOU, FATHER, [art] in me, and I in THEE, that they also may be one in US: that the world may

believe that THOU hast sent me. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

John 17:22 And the glory which THOU gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

John 17:23 I in them, and THOU in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that THOU hast sent me, and hast loved them, as THOU hast loved me. John 17:24 FATHER, I will that they also, whom THOU hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which

\ THOU hast given me: for THOU lovedst me before the foundation of the world. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context no plural God.

John 17:25 O RIGHTEOUS FATHER, the world hath not known THEE: but I have known

THEE, and these have known that THOU hast sent me. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

name, and will declare [it]: that the love wherewith THOU hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

# John Chapter 18

John 18:1 ¶ When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

John 18:2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

John 18:3 Judas then, having received a band [of men] and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

John 18:4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

the world.

17 Sanctify them through your truth: your word is truth.

18 As you sent me into the world, I also sent them into the world.

19 And I sanctify myself for them, that they also may be sanctified through the truth.

20 I pray not only for them, but also for those who believe in me with their word,

21 that all may be one, as you, Father, are in me, and as I am in you, that they also may be one in us, that the world may believe that you sent me.

22 I gave them the glory you gave me, so that they might be one as we are one,

23 I in them, and you in me, so that they may be perfectly one, and the world may know that you sent me and loved them as you loved me.

24 Father, I want those whom you have given me to be with me also where I am, that they may see my glory, the glory which you have given me, because you loved me before the foundation of the world.

25 Righteous Father, the world has not known you; but I have known you, and these have known that you sent me.

John 17:26 And I have declared unto them THY 26 I have made your name known to them, and I will make it known to them, that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I may be in them.

# John Chapter 18

1 When he had said these things, Jesus went with his disciples to the other side of the Kidron brook, where there was a garden, into which he entered, he and his disciples.

2 Judas, who betrayed him, knew this place, because Jesus and his disciples had often met there.

3 Judas therefore, having taken the cohort, and officers sent by the chief priests and the Pharisees, came thither with lanterns, torches, and arms.

4 Jesus, knowing all that was to happen to him, came forward and said to them, Whom are you looking for?

John 18:5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am [he]. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

John 18:6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am [he], they went backward, and fell to the ground.

John 18:7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

John 18:8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am [he]: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

John 18:9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

John 18:10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

John 18:11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which MY

FATHER hath given me, shall I not drink it? {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

John 18:12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

John 18:13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

John 18:14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave one man should die for the people.

John 18:15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and [so did] another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. John 18:16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

door unto Peter, Art not thou also [one] of this Peter, Art thou not also this man's disciples? man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

John 18:18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

John 18:19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus 19 The high priest asked Jesus about his of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

John 18:20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing

John 18:21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus said to them: It is I. And Judas, who betrayed him, was with them.

6 When Jesus said to them, It is I, they backed down and fell to the ground.

7 He asked them again, Who are you looking for? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I told you it was I. So if it's me you're looking for, let these go.

9 He said this, that the word which he had spoken might be fulfilled: I have not lost any of those whom you have given me.

10 Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. This servant was called Malchus.

11 Jesus said to Peter, Put your sword back in its scabbard. Shall I not drink the cup that the Father has given me to drink?

12 The cohort, the tribune, and the officers of the Jews then seized Jesus and bound him.

13 They took him first to Hannah; for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.

14 And Caiaphas was the one who had given counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that this advice to the Jews: It is advantageous for one man to die for the people.

> 15 Simon Peter, with another disciple, followed Jesus. This disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest;

> 16 but Peter remained outside by the door. The other disciple, who was known to the high priest, came out, spoke to the door, and brought Peter in.

John 18:17 Then saith the damsel that kept the 17 Then the maidservant, the portress, said to He said: I am not.

> 18 The servants and the ushers who were there had lit a brazier, for it was cold, and they were warming themselves. Pierre stood with them, and warmed himself.

disciples and about his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I always taught in the synagogue and in the temple, where all the Jews meet, and I said nothing in secret.

21 Why do you ask me? Ask about what I told them those who heard me; behold, these know what I have said.

John 18:22 And when he had thus spoken, one 22 At these words, one of the officers, who was of the officers which stood by struck Jesus there, slapped Jesus, saying, "Is this how you with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest answer the high priest? thou the high priest so? John 18:23 Jesus answered him, If I have 23 Jesus said unto him, If I have spoken evil, spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if show what I have said evil; and if I spoke well, well, why smitest thou me? why are you hitting me? John 18:24 Now Annas had sent him bound 24 Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas the high unto Caiaphas the high priest. priest. John 18:25 And Simon Peter stood and 25 Simon Peter was there, warming himself. warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, They said to him, "Aren't you also one of his Art not thou also [one] of his disciples? He disciples? He denied it, and said: I am not. denied [it], and said, I am not. John 18:26 One of the servants of the high 26 One of the servants of the high priest, a priest, being [his] kinsman whose ear Peter relative of him whose ear Peter had cut off, cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden said, Did I not see you with him in the garden? with him? John 18:27 Peter then denied again: and 27 Peter denied it again. And immediately the immediately the cock crew. rooster crowed. John 18:28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from 28 They led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was praetorium; it was morning. They did not enter early; and they themselves went not into the the praetorium themselves, in order not to judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but defile themselves, and to be able to eat the that they might eat the passover. Passover. John 18:29 Pilate then went out unto them, and 29 Pilate therefore went out to them, and said, said, What accusation bring ye against this What accusation do you bring against this man? man? 30 They answered him, If he were not a John 18:30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have malefactor, we would not have handed him delivered him up unto thee. over to you. John 18:31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take 31 Whereupon Pilate said unto them, Take him ye him, and judge him according to your law. yourselves, and judge him according to your The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not law. The Jews said to him: It is not lawful for us lawful for us to put any man to death: to put anyone to death. 32 It was to fulfill the word that Jesus had John 18:32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what spoken, when he indicated what death he was death he should die. to die. John 18:33 Then Pilate entered into the 33 Pilate returned to the praetorium, called judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of the said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jews? John 18:34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou 34 Jesus answered, Are you saying this of this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of yourself, or have others told you of me? me? John 18:35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Your nation own nation and the chief priests have and the chief priests have delivered you to me: delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? what have you done? John 18:36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is 36 My kingdom is not of this world, answered not of this world: if my kingdom were of this Jesus. If my kingdom were of this world, my world, then would my servants fight, that I servants would have fought for me so that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now would not be handed over to the Jews; but now is my kingdom not from hence. my kingdom is not from here below. John 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art 37 Pilate said unto him, Art thou then a king? thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou Jesus answered: You say it, I am king. I was sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, born and came into the world to bear witness and for this cause came I into the world, that I to the truth. Whoever is of the truth listens to should bear witness unto the truth. Every one my voice. that is of the truth heareth my voice.

John 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, What is 38 Pilate said to him, What is truth? After truth? And when he had said this, he went out saying this, he went out again to go to the Jews, and he said to them: I find no crime in again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault [at all]. him. John 18:39 But ye have a custom, that I should 39 But since it is a custom among you that I release unto you one at the passover: will ye release someone to you at the feast of the therefore that I release unto you the King of Passover, do you want me to release the King the Jews? of the Jews to you? John 18:40 Then cried they all again, saying, 40 Then again all cried out, Not he, but Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas Barabbas. Now, Barabbas was a robber. was a robber. John Chapter 19 John Chapter 19 John 19:1 ¶ Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, 1 Then Pilate took Jesus and beat him with and scourged [him]. rods. John 19:2 And the soldiers platted a crown of 2 The soldiers braided a crown of thorns and thorns, and put [it] on his head, and they put put it on his head, and they clothed him with a on him a purple robe, purple robe; then, approaching him, John 19:3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! 3 they said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they and they smote him with their hands. slapped him. John 19:4 Pilate therefore went forth again, 4 Pilate went out again, and said to the Jews, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth Behold, I bring him out unto you, that ye may to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in know that I find no guilt in him. him. 5 So Jesus came out wearing the crown of John 19:5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate said [Pilate] saith unto them, Behold the man! unto them, Behold the man. John 19:6 When the chief priests therefore and 6 When the chief priests and the officers saw officers saw him, they cried out, saying, him, they cried out, Crucify! crucify! Pilate said Crucify [him], crucify [him]. Pilate saith unto to them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him; them, Take ye him, and crucify [him]: for I find for I find no crime in him. no fault in him. John 19:7 The Jews answered him, We have a 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law; and, law, and by our law he ought to die, because according to our law, he must die, because he he made himself the Son of God. made himself the Son of God. John 19:8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that 8 When Pilate heard this word, his fear saying, he was the more afraid; increased. John 19:9 And went again into the judgment 9 He returned to the courtroom and said to hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? Jesus, Where are you from? But Jesus gave But Jesus gave him no answer. him no answer. John 19:10 Then saith Pilate unto him, 10 Pilate said to him, Are you not speaking to Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not me? Don't you know that I have the power to that I have power to crucify thee, and have crucify you, and that I have the power to power to release thee? release you? John 19:11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest 11 Jesus answered, You would have no power have no power [at all] against me, except it over me, if it had not been given to you from were given thee from above: therefore he that above. Therefore whoever hands me over to delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. you commits a greater sin. John 19:12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought 12 From that moment Pilate sought to release to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, him. But the Jews shouted: If you release him, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's you are no friend of Caesar. Whoever makes friend: whosoever maketh himself a king himself king declares himself against Caesar. speaketh against Caesar. John 19:13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that 13 Pilate, having heard these words, brought saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down Jesus outside; and he sat down on the in the judgment seat in a place that is called judgment seat, at the place called the

Pavement, and in Hebrew Gabbatha.

the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

jn18.38

in 18.39

n18.40

jn19. 1

jn19.2

Caesar. John 19:16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led [him] away. John 19:17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called [the place] of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: John 19:18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. John 19:19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put [it] on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. John 19:20 This title then read many of the jn19.2 jn19.21 jn19.20 2 Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, [and] Greek, [and] Latin. John 19:21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. John 19:22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written. Magdalene.

jn19.14

in 19.15

jn19.18 jn19.17 jn19.16

jn19.19

n19.23

jn19.24

in 19.25

in19.26

in19.27

jn19.28

14 It was the preparation for the Passover, and about the sixth hour. Pilate said to the Jews: Here is your king.

15 But they cried out, Take away, take away, crucify him! Pilate said to them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered: We have no king but Caesar.

16 So he handed him over to them to be crucified. So they took Jesus and led him away.

17 Jesus, carrying his cross, arrived at the place of the skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha.

18 There he was crucified, and two others with him, one on each side, and Jesus in the middle.

19 Pilate made an inscription and placed it on the cross, which read: Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews.

20 Many Jews read this inscription, because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city: it was in Hebrew, Greek and Latin.

21 The chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, Do not write: King of the Jews. But write that he said: I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

John 19:23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also [his] coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

John 19:14 And it was the preparation of the

passover, and about the sixth hour: and he

saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

John 19:15 But they cried out, Away with

[him], away with [him], crucify him. Pilate

saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The

chief priests answered, We have no king but

{Roman time keeping: Noon.}

John 19:24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for 24 Let us not tear it up, but cast lots for whose it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might \ be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. [Psalm 22:18]

John 19:25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the [wife] of Cleophas, and Mary

John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

John 19:27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own [home].

John 19:28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

23 The soldiers, after having crucified Jesus, took his clothes and divided them into four parts, one part for each soldier. They also took his tunic, which was seamless, one piece from top to bottom. And they said among themselves:

it will be. This happened so that this word of Scripture might be fulfilled: They divided my garments among themselves, And cast lots for my tunic. This is what the soldiers did.

25 By the cross of Jesus stood his mother and his mother's sister, Mary, wife of Clopas, and Mary of Magdala.

26 Jesus, seeing his mother, and with her the disciple whom he loved, said to his mother, Woman, here is your son.

27 Then he said to the disciple, There is your mother. And from that moment the disciple took her into his home.

28 After this, Jesus, who knew that everything was already finished, said, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled: I thirst.

John 19:29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, soldiers filled a sponge with it, and, having and put [it] upon hyssop, and put [it] to his mouth.

the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. John 19:31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and [that] they might be taken away. [John 19:31 tells us that Jesus died on the preparation day for a "high Sabbath." This "high Sabbath" was the annual Passover, which was

celebrated on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread. On the Jewish calendar, the Passover falls on Nisan 15. On the eve of Passover (Nisan 14), the traditional Passover lamb was eaten. Spirit of Prophecy informs us that Christ died on Nisan 14, the same day that

the Passover lamb was slain and eaten.] In the upper chamber of a dwelling at Jerusalem, Christ was sitting at table with His disciples. They had gathered to celebrate the Passover. The Saviour desired to keep this feast alone with the twelve. He knew that His hour was come; He Himself was the true paschal lamb, and on the day the Passover

was eaten He was to be sacrificed. He was about to drink the cup of wrath; He must soon receive the final baptism of suffering. But a few quiet hours yet remained to Him, and these were to be spent for the benefit of His beloved disciples. {The Desire of Ages [1898] page 642.1}

The body of Jesus was hastily placed in the tomb because of the near approach of the Sabbath, that the disciples might keep the day according to the commandment. The two Marys were the last at the sepulcher. This was a never-to-be-forgotten Sabbath to the

sorrowing disciples, and also to the priests, ١ rulers, scribes, and people. The passover was observed as it had been for centuries, while the antitypical Lamb, which it prefigured, had been slain by wicked hands, and lay in Joseph's tomb. ... {Spirit of Prophecy Volume 3 page 186.3}

These types were fulfilled, not only as to the event, but as to the time. On the fourteenth day of the first Jewish month, the very day and month on which, for fifteen long centuries, the passover lamb had been slain, Christ, having eaten the passover with

١ his disciples, instituted that feast which was to commemorate his own death as "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." That same night he was taken by wicked hands, to be crucified and slain. ... {The Great Controversy 1888 page 399.2}

John 19:32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

29 There was a vessel full of vinegar there. The fastened it to a branch of hyssop, they brought it to his mouth.

John 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received 30 When Jesus had taken the vinegar, he said, It is finished. And, lowering his head, he gave up his spirit.

> 31 Fearing that the bodies should remain on the cross during the sabbath, for it was the preparation, and this sabbath day was a high day, the Jews asked Pilate to break the legs of the crucified, and that they were removed.

> 32 So the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first, and then of the other who had been crucified with him.

in19.31

jn19.32

jn 19.3(	saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:
jn19.34	John 19:34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.
jn19.35	John 19:35 And he that saw [it] bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.
jn19.37 jn19.36 jn19.35 jn19.34 jn19.3 ~ ~ ~	John 19:36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. [Exodus 12:46; Numbers 9:12]
jn19.37 ~	John 19:37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. [Zechariah 12:10]
jn19.38	John 19:38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave [him] leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.
jn19.39	John 19:39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound [weight].
jn19.40	John 19:40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.
jn19.42 jn19.41 jn19.40 jn19.39	John 19:41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.
jn19.42	John 19:42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation [day]; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.
jn20.1	John Chapter 20 John 20:1 ¶ The first [day] of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.
jn20.2	John 20:2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.
jn20. 3	John 20:3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.
jn20.6 jn20.5 jn20.4 jn20. 3	John 20:4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.
jn20.5	John 20:5 And he stooping down, [and looking in], saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.
jn20.6	John 20:6 <b>Then cometh Simon Peter following</b> him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

.33

33 When they approached Jesus, and seeing him already dead, they did not break his legs;

But one of the soldiers with a spear 34 but one of the soldiers pierced his side with side, and forthwith came there out a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.

And he that saw [it] bare record, 35 He who saw it bore witness of it, and his ord is true: and he knoweth that he witness is true; and he knows he is telling the truth, so that you may also believe.

> 36 These things happened, that the scripture might be fulfilled: None of his bones shall be broken.

37 And elsewhere the Scripture says again: They shall see him whom they have pierced.

John 19:33 But when they came to Jesus, and

## pter 20

38 After that, Joseph of Arimathea, who was a disciple of Jesus, but in secret for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate for permission to take Jesus' body. And Pilate permitted it. So he came and took the body of Jesus.

39 Nicodemus, who before had gone to Jesus by night, also came, bringing a mixture of about a hundred pounds of myrrh and aloes.

40 So they took the body of Jesus, and wrapped it in bandages, with the spices, as is the custom of burying among the Jews.

41 Now there was a garden in the place where Jesus was crucified, and in the garden a new tomb, where no one had yet been laid.

42 It was there that they laid Jesus, because of the Jews' preparation [day]; for the the preparation of the Jews, because the sepulcher was near.

## John Chapter 20

1 On the first day of the week, Mary of Magdala went to the sepulcher early in the morning, as it was still dark; and she saw that the stone was removed from the tomb.

2 She ran to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, They have taken the Lord from the tomb, and we do not know where they have put him.

3 Peter and the other disciple went out and went to the tomb.

4 They were both running together. But the le did outrun Peter, and came first other disciple ran faster than Peter, and reached the tomb first;

> 5 Having stooped down, he saw the bands lying on the ground, but he did not enter.

6 Simon Peter, who was following him, came and entered the sepulchre; he saw the bands that were on the ground,

jn20.7		John 20 head, r wrappe
jn20.8		John 20 discipl and he
jn20.9		John 20 scriptu dead.
jn20.1 0		John 20 <b>unto th</b>
jn20.11		John 20 sepulc stoope sepulc John 20
jn20.12	t	sitting, the fee {Note: I work w THREE paralle1 24:4; Jo
jn20.14 jn20.13		John 20 why we Becaus know r
jn20.14		John 20 turned and kn
jn20.15		John 20 weepes suppos him, Si where away.
jn20.16		John 20 turned which John 20
jn20.17	t	not; fo but go ascence and [to confirm – no plu
jn20.18		John 20 discipl [that] h
jn20.19		John 20 being t doors assem and sto Peace
in20.20		John 20 showe Then w

0:7 And the napkin, that was about his not lying with the linen clothes, but ed together in a place by itself.

D:8 Then went in also that other e, which came first to the sepulchre, saw, and believed.

0:9 For as yet they knew not the ire, that he must rise again from the

D:10 Then the disciples went away again eir own home.

D:11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the hre weeping: and as she wept, she d down, [and looked] into the hre,

D:12 And seeth TWO ANGELS in white the one at the head, and the other at t, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Not 3 – God and Christ almost always ith ONE or TWO and hardly ever send Eangels [only the 3 Angles' Messages or - Genesis]. Genesis 19:1; Luke 9:30, ohn 20:12; Acts 1:10}

D:13 And they say unto her, Woman, eepest thou? She saith unto them, se they have taken away my Lord, and I not where they have laid him.

D:14 And when she had thus said, she herself back, and saw Jesus standing, ew not that it was Jesus.

D:15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why st thou? whom seekest thou? She, sing him to be the gardener, saith unto r, if thou have borne him hence, tell me thou hast laid him, and I will take him

D:16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; is to say, Master.

0:17 JESUS saith unto her, Touch me to my brethren, and say unto them, I

I unto MY FATHER, and your Father; ] MY GOD, and your God. {Jesus is God as His Father in a singular context ural God.

es that she had seen the Lord, and he had spoken these things unto her.

0:19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, he first [day] of the week, when the were shut where the disciples were bled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus bod in the midst, and saith unto them, [be] unto you.

0:20 And when he had so said, he d unto them [his] hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

7 and the linen that had been put on Jesus' head, not with the bandages, but folded in a separate place.

8 Then the other disciple, who had come first to the sepulchre, also entered; and he saw, and he believed.

9 For they did not yet understand that, according to the Scriptures, Jesus was to rise from the dead.

10 And the disciples returned home.

11 Meanwhile Mary stood outside by the sepulchre, and wept. As she wept, she bent down to look into the tomb;

12 and she saw two angels dressed in white, sitting in the place where the body of Jesus had been laid, one at the head, the other at the feet.

13 They said to her, Woman, why are you weeping? She answered them: Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him.

14 As she said this, she turned around, and she saw Jesus standing; but she didn't know it was Jesus.

15 Jesus said to her, Woman, why are you weeping? Who are you looking for? She, thinking it was the gardener, said to him, Lord, if you took it away, tell me where you put it, and I will take it.

16 Jesus said to her, Mary! She turned around and said to him in Hebrew: Rabbouni! that is to say, Master!

r I am not yet ascended to MY FATHER: 17 Jesus said to him, Touch me not; for I have not yet ascended to my Father. But go find my brothers, and tell them that I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.

0:18 Mary Magdalene came and told the 18 Mary of Magdalene went and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had told her these things.

> 19 On the evening of that day, which was the first of the week, the doors of the place where the disciples were being closed, because of their fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them, and said to them, Peace be with you!

20 And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples rejoiced when they saw the Lord.

John 20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace [be] unto you: as [my] Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

John 20:22 And when he had said this, he breathed on [them], and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost:** 

John 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; [and] whose soever [sins] ye retain, they are retained.

John 20:24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

John 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

John 20:26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: [then] came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace [be] unto you.

John 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust [it] into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

John 20:28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

John 20:29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed [are] they that have not seen, and [yet] have believed.

John 20:30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

John 20:31 But these are written, THAT YE MIGHT BELIEVE THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD; and that believing ye might \ have life through his name. {Not that Jesus was Almighty God. It meant "Son" in a literal way, as

with a natural father and son, not as some mysterious part of a Trinity Godhead.}

#### John Chapter 21

John 21:1 ¶ After these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed he [himself].

John 21:2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Cana in Galilee, and the [sons] of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

21 Jesus said to them again, Peace be with you! As the Father sent me, so I send you.

22 After these words he breathed on them, and said unto them, Receive the Holy Spirit.

23 Whose sins you forgive, they will be forgiven; and those from whom you retain them, they will be retained.

24 Thomas, called Didymus, one of the twelve, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, "Except I see the mark of the nails in his hands, and put my finger in the mark of the nails, and put my hand in his side, I will not believe.

26 Eight days later the disciples of Jesus were again in the house, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came, the doors being closed, stood among them, and said, Peace be with you!

27 Then he said unto Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and look at my hands; reach out your hand also, and put it in my side; and don't disbelieve, but believe.

28 Thomas answered him, "My Lord and my God! Jesus said to him:

29 Because you saw me, you believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and who have believed!

30 Jesus did many other miracles in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these things were written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you might have life in his name.

John Chapter 21

1 After this Jesus appeared again to the disciples on the shores of the Sea of Tiberias. And this is how he showed himself.

2 Simon Peter, Thomas called Didymus, Zebedee, and two other disciples of Jesus were together.

jn20.30

in20.31

John 21:4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

John 21:5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

John 21:6 And he said unto them, Cast the net 6 He said to them, Cast the net on the right on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

John 21:7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt [his] fisher's coat [unto him], (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

John 21:8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

John 21:9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

John 21:10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the 10 Jesus said to them, "Bring some fish that fish which ye have now caught.

John 21:11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the 11 Simon Peter got into the boat, and pulled net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and ashore the net full of one hundred and fiftyfifty and three: and for all there were so many, three large fish; and though there were so yet was not the net broken.

dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, the disciples dared to ask him: Who are you? Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

John 21:13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

John 21:14 This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

John 21:15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

John 21:16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

John 21:17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, [son] of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

3 Simon Peter said to them, "I am going to fish. They said to him: We are also going with you. They went out and got into a boat, and that night they caught nothing.

4 When morning came, Jesus found himself on the shore; but the disciples did not know it was Jesus.

5 Jesus said to them, Children, have you nothing to eat? They answered him: No.

side of the boat, and you will find. So they threw it away, and they couldn't take it out anymore, because of the large amount of fish.

7 Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter: It is the Lord! And Simon Peter, as soon as he heard that it was the Lord, put on his garment and his belt, for he was naked, and threw himself into the sea.

8 The other disciples came with the boat, pulling in the net full of fish, for they were only about two hundred cubits from land.

9 When they landed, they saw coals there, fish on them, and bread.

you have just caught.

many, the net was not broken.

John 21:12 Jesus saith unto them, Come [and] 12 Jesus said to them, Come, eat. And none of knowing it was the Lord.

> 13 Jesus came, took the bread, and gave it to them; he did the same with fish.

14 It was already the third time that Jesus had shown himself to his disciples since he had risen from the dead.

15 After they had eaten, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me more than these? He replied: Yes, Lord, you know that I love you. Jesus said to him, Feed my lambs.

16 He said to him a second time, Simon son of Jonah, do you love me? Peter answered him: Yes, Lord, you know that I love you. Jesus said to him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said to him the third time, Simon son of Jonah, do you love me? Peter was saddened by what he had said to him for the third time: Do you love me? And he answered him, Lord, you know all things, you know that I love you. Jesus said to him, Feed my sheep.

က

John 21:18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry [thee] whither thou wouldest not.

John 21:19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. John 21:20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

John 21:21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what [shall] this man [do]?

John 21:22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee? follow thou me.

John 21:23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee?

John 21:24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

John 21:25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

## Acts

Acts Chapter 1

Acts 1:1 ¶ The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

Acts 1:2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

Acts 1:3 To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

Acts 1:4 And, being assembled together with [them], commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, [saith he], ye have heard of me.

Acts 1:5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Acts 1:6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, when thou wast younger, thou girded thyself, and went where thou wouldst; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you, and lead you where you do not want.

19 He says this to indicate by what death Peter would glorify God. And having thus spoken, he said unto him, Follow me.

20 Peter turned around and saw coming after them the disciple whom Jesus loved, who during supper had leaned on Jesus' breast and said, Lord, who is it who betrays you?

21 Seeing him, Peter said to Jesus, "And this, Lord, what will happen to him?

22 Jesus said to him, "If I want him to stay until I come, what does it matter to you? You follow me.

23 Thereupon it was rumored among the brethren that this disciple would not die. However, Jesus had not told Peter that he would not die; but: If I want him to stay until I come, what does it matter to you?

24 It is this disciple who bears record of these things, and who wrote them down. And we know that his testimony is true.

25 Jesus did many other things; if we wrote them in detail, I don't think the world itself could contain the books we would write.

# Acts

Acts Chapter 1

1 Theophilus, I spoke in my first book of all that Jesus began to do and to teach from the beginning

2 until the day when he was taken up into heaven, after having given his orders by the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 After he had suffered, he appeared to them alive, and gave them many proofs of it, showing himself to them for forty days, and speaking of things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

4 As he was with them, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, what I have announced to you, he said to them;

5 for John baptized with water, but you, in a few days, you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.

6 Then the apostles gathered together asked him, Lord, will you restore the kingdom of Israel at this time?

ac1.1

2

ac,

က

ac1

4

ac,

ŝ

ပ္ထိ

ര

ac,

Acts 1:7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

ac1.7

ω

ac,

ດ

ac1

ac1.10

ac1.11

42

ac,

ac1.13

ac1.14

Ω.

ac,

ac1.18

19

ac,

t

t

t

t

Acts 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up;

\ and a cloud received him out of their sight. {Jesus went to heaven as a man - visible to His disciple on-lookers.} Acts 1:10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two

3 – God and Christ almost always work with ONE or TWO and hardly ever send THREE angels

[only the 3 Angles' Messages or parallel -Genesis]. Genesis 19:1; Luke 9:30, 24:4; John 20:12}

Acts 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into

heaven, shall so come in LIKE MANNER as ye \ have seen him go into heaven. {Jesus was taken to heaven as a man; He will return in LIKE MANNER as a man.}

Acts 1:12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

Acts 1:13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James [the son] of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas [the brother] of James.

Acts 1:14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

Acts 1:15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

Acts 1:16 Men [and] brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

Acts 1:17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

Acts 1:18 Now this man purchased a field with burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels middle of his body, and all his entrails spilled gushed out.

Acts 1:19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

7 He answered them, It is not for you to know the times or seasons which the Father has fixed by his own authority.

8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, in all Judea, in Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.

9 After saying this, he was lifted up while they looked at him, and a cloud hid him from their sight.

men stood by them in white apparel; {*Note: Not* 10 And as they were gazing up towards heaven while he was going away, behold, two men dressed in white appeared to them,

> 11 and said, Men of Galilee, why do you stop to look up into the sky? This Jesus, who was taken up to heaven from among you, will come in the same way as you saw him going to heaven.

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem, from the mountain called Olive Trees, which is near Jerusalem, a sabbath way away.

13 When they arrived, they went up into the upper room where they usually sat; they were Pierre, Jean, Jacques, André, Philippe, Thomas, Barthélemy, Matthieu, Jacques, son of Alpheus, Simon the Zealot, and Jude, son of Jacques.

14 All with one accord persevered in prayer, with the women, and Mary, mother of Jesus, and with the brothers of Jesus.

15 In those days Peter arose in the midst of the brethren, the number of those assembled being about one hundred and twenty. And he says:

16 Brothers, what the Holy Spirit foretold in the Scriptures through the mouth of David had to be fulfilled concerning Judas, who was the guide of those who seized Jesus.

17 He was numbered among us, and he had part in the same ministry.

18 This man, having acquired a field with the the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he wages of the crime, fell down and broke in the out

> 19 This was so well known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem that this field was called in their language Hakeldama, that is, field of blood.

Acts 1:20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishopric let another take. [Psalms 69:25, 109:8]

- Psalm 69:25 Let their habitation be desolate; + \ [and] let none dwell in their tents. [Acts 1:20]
- Psalm 109:8 Let his days be few; [and] let + ١ another take his office. [Acts 1:20]

Acts 1:21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

Acts 1:22 Beginning from the baptism of John, 22 From the baptism of John until the day he unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with one associated with us as a witness of his us of his resurrection.

Acts 1:23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

Acts 1:24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all [men], show whether of these two thou hast chosen,

Acts 1:25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas

by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. {MINISTRY = MIN-IS-TRY = The act of serving.}

Acts 1:26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

# Acts Chapter 2

Acts 2:1 ¶ And when the day of Pentecost was \ fully come [Sunday 31 AD, June 16], they were all with one accord in one place.

Ac2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

Acts 2:3 And there appeared unto them cloven 3 Tongues, like tongues of fire, appeared to tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 2:5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

Acts 2:6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

Acts 2:7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?

Acts 2:8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

Acts 2:9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Asia,

20 Now it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his dwelling be desolate, And let no one inhabit it. And: Let another take charge!

21 It is therefore necessary that among those who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus lived with us,

was caught up from among us, there may be resurrection.

23 They presented two of them: Joseph called Barsabbas, surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 Then they said this prayer: Lord, you who know the hearts of all, designate which of these two you have chosen,

25 so that he may share in this ministry and this apostleship, which Judas forsook to go to his own place.

26 They cast lots, and the lot fell on Matthias, who was associated with the eleven apostles.

# Acts Chapter 2

1 On the day of Pentecost they were all together in the same place.

2 Suddenly there came a sound from heaven like a mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

them, separated from each other, and rested on each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven.

6 At the noise that arose, the multitude came running, and they were confounded because each one heard them speaking in his own language.

7 They were all amazed and amazed, and said to one another, Behold, are not these people who are speaking Galileans all?

8 And how do we hear them in our own language, in our mother tongue?

9 Parthians, Medes, Elamites, those who dwell in Mesopotamia, Judea, Cappadocia, Pontus,

ac2.10		Acts 2:10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,	10 Phry Libya n Rome, 、
ac2.11		Acts 2:11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.	11 Creta speak i
ac2.1 ac2.12 ac2.11 ac2.10 3		Acts 2:12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?	12 They what to does th
ac2.1 3		Acts 2:13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.	13 But o sweet w
ac2.14		Acts 2:14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all [ye] that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:	14 Ther up his v words: Jerusal words.
ac2.15		Acts 2:15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is [but] the third hour of the day. {Roman time keeping: the third hour would be 9 o'clock.}	15 Thes suppos day.
ac2.1 6		Acts 2:16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;	16 But t Joel:
ac2.17	t	Acts 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith GOD, I will pour out of MY SPIRIT upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:	17 In the my Spir daughte will see dreams
ac2.18	t	Acts 2:18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of MY SPIRIT; and they shall prophesy: {Note: If the Holy Spirit is a trinitarian person, let alone a god[!], then these two verses become silly; as a Power / Personality they are fully understood.}	18 Yea, maidse my Spir
ac2.19		Acts 2:19 And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:	19 I will signs o of smol
ac2.21 ac2.20		Acts 2:20 <b>The sun shall be turned into</b> darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:	20 The s to blood Lord, Ti
ac2.21		Acts 2:21 And it shall come to pass, [that] whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.	21 Ther will be s
ac2.22		Acts 2:22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:	22 Men of Naza witness and sig midst o
ac2.23		Acts 2:23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:	23 You accordi of God, of the u
ac2.24		Acts 2:24 Whom GOD hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.	24 God bonds o him to b

10 Phrygia, Pamphylia, Egypt, the territory of Libya near Cyrene, and those who came from Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretans and Arabs, how do we hear them speak in our languages of the marvels of God?

12 They were all amazed, and not knowing what to think, they said to one another, What does this mean?

13 But others scoffed, and said, They are full of sweet wine.

14 Then Peter, appearing with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spoke to them in these words: Men Jews, and all you who sojourn in Jerusalem, know this, and give ear to my words.

15 These people are not drunk, as you suppose, because it is the third hour of the day.

16 But this is what was said by the prophet Joel:

17 In the last days, saith God, I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your young people will see visions, and your elders will have dreams.

18 Yea, upon my servants and upon my maidservants, in those days I will pour out of my Spirit; and they will prophesy.

19 I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs on earth below, blood, fire, and a vapor of smoke;

20 The sun will turn to darkness, And the moon to blood, Before the coming of the day of the Lord, That great and glorious day.

21 Then whoever calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.

22 Men of Israel, listen to these words! Jesus of Nazareth, that man to whom God bore witness before you by the miracles, wonders and signs which he wrought through him in the midst of you, as you yourselves know;

23 You have crucified this man, betrayed according to the purpose and foreknowledge of God, you have put him to death by the hand of the ungodly.

24 God raised him up, freeing him from the bonds of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it.

36

ac2.

ac2.37

38

ac2.

39

ac2

b

t

Acts 2:25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

Acts 2:26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

Acts 2:27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 2:28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

Acts 2:29 Men [and] brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Acts 2:30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that GOD had sworn with an oath to him, that of THE FRUIT OF HIS LOINS,

A according to the flesh, he WOULD RAISE UP CHRIST TO SIT ON HIS THRONE; {THE FRUIT OF HIS LOINS implies a child formed from God = His only begotten Son.}

Acts 2:31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Acts 2:32 This Jesus hath GOD raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Acts 2:33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Acts 2:34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Acts 2:35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that GOD hath MADE that same JESUS, whom ye have crucified, both

Lord and Christ. {God MADE Jesus – this automatically throws out the trinity doctrine as God came BEFORE Jesus whom He made. So how could 3 gods be Co-eternal?}

Acts 2:37 ¶ Now when they heard [this], they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men [and] brethren, what shall we do?

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and BE BAPTIZED every one of you IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST for the remission of sins, and ye SHALL RECEIVE the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 2:39 For the promise is unto you, and to 39 For the promise your children, and to all that are afar off, and to all that are far off, [even] as many as the Lord our God shall call. our God shall call.

25 For David said of him, I saw the Lord constantly before me, because he is at my right hand, that I may not be moved.

26 Also my heart rejoices, and my tongue rejoices; And even my flesh will rest in hope,

27 For you will not leave my soul in hell, neither will you suffer your Holy One to see corruption.

28 You made known to me the paths of life, You will fill me with joy by your presence.

29 Brothers, let me tell you freely about the patriarch David, that he died, that he was buried, and that his tomb still exists today among us.

30 As he was a prophet, and he knew that God had promised him with an oath to set one of his descendants on his throne,

31 it is the resurrection of Christ which he foresaw and announced, saying that he would not be abandoned in hell and that his flesh would not see corruption.

32 It is this Jesus whom God raised up; we are all witnesses to it.

33 Lifted up by the right hand of God, he received from the Father the Holy Spirit which had been promised, and he poured it out, as you see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into heaven, but he himself says, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand,

35 Until I make your enemies your footstool.

36 Let all the house of Israel therefore know with certainty that God has made this Jesus, Lord and Christ, whom you crucified.

37 After hearing this speech, their hearts were greatly touched, and they said to Peter and to the other apostles, Brothers, what shall we do?

38 Peter said to them, Repent, and each one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39 For the promise is to you, to your children, and to all that are far off, as many as the Lord our God shall call. Acts 2:40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

Acts 2:41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added [unto them] about three thousand souls.

Acts 2:42 And they continued stedfastly in the 42 They persevered in the teaching of the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Acts 2:43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

Acts 2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

Acts 2:45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all [men], as every man had need.

Acts 2:46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from temple, they broke bread in the houses, and house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

## Acts Chapter 3

Acts 3:1 ¶ Now Peter and John went up

together into the temple at the hour of prayer, [being] the ninth [hour]. {Roman time keeping: the ninth hour would be 3 o'clock.}

Acts 3:2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

Acts 3:3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

Acts 3:4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

Acts 3:5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

Acts 3:6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

Acts 3:7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted [him] up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

Acts 3:8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

Acts 3:9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

40 And with many other words he conjured them and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this perverse generation.

41 Those who accepted his word were baptized; and on that day the number of the disciples increased to about three thousand souls.

apostles, in fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 Fear seized everyone, and many wonders and wonders were done by the apostles.

44 All who believed were in one place, and they had everything in common.

45 They sold their properties and their goods, and they divided the product among all, according to the need of each one.

46 They were daily assiduous together in the took their food with gladness and singleness of heart,

Acts 2:47 Praising God, and having favour with 47 praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added daily to the Church those who were being saved.

## Acts Chapter 3

1 Peter and John were going up to the temple together at the hour of prayer: it was the ninth hour.

2 There was a man lame from birth, who was carried and placed daily at the gate of the temple called Beauty, to beg alms from those who entered the temple.

3 This man, seeing Peter and John who were going to enter it, asked them for alms.

4 Peter, like John, fixed his eyes on him, and said, Look at us.

5 And he watched them intently, expecting to receive something from them.

6 Then Peter said unto him, I have neither silver nor gold; but what I have, I give to you: in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, arise and walk.

7 And taking him by the right hand, he lifted him up. At the same time, his feet and ankles became firm;

8 He jumped up and began to walk. He entered the temple with them, walking, jumping, and praising God.

9 Everyone saw him walking and praising God.

Acts 3:10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

Acts 3:11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

Acts 3:12 ¶ And when Peter saw [it], he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

Acts 3:13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let [him] go.

Acts 3:14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

Acts 3:15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Acts 3:16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Acts 3:17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did [it], as [did] also your rulers.

Acts 3:18 But those things, which God before had showed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

Acts 3:19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be {future} blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

Acts 3:20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

Acts 3:21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

Acts 3:22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. {Deuteronomy 18:15}

Acts 3:23 And it shall come to pass, [that] every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

Acts 3:24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. 10 They recognized that he was the one who sat at the Beautiful Gate of the temple begging for alms, and they were filled with amazement and amazement at what had happened to him.

11 When he did not leave Peter and John, all the astonished people ran to them at the portico called Solomon.

12 Peter, seeing this, said to the people, Men of Israel, why do you wonder at this? Why do you stare at us, as if it was by our own power or our godliness that we made this man walk?

13 The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified his servant Jesus, whom you betrayed and denied before Pilate, who was of the opinion that he should be released.

14 You have denied the Holy and the Righteous, and you asked to be granted the pardon of a murderer.

15 You slew the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead; we are witnesses to it.

16 By faith in his name his name has established him whom you see and know; it was faith in him that gave this man this complete healing, in the presence of all of you.

17 And now, brethren, I know that you have acted in ignorance, as well as your leaders.

18 But God thus accomplished what he foretold through the mouth of all his prophets, that his Christ should suffer.

19 Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,

20 that times of refreshing may come from the Lord, and that he may send him who was ordained for you, Jesus Christ,

21 which heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, of which God spoke of old by the mouth of his holy prophets.

22 Moses said, The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your brothers; you will listen to him in everything he says to you,

23 and whoever does not listen to this prophet will be cut off from among the people.

24 All the prophets who have successively spoken since Samuel have also announced these days.

Acts 3:25 Ye are the children of the prophets, 25 Ye are the sons of the prophets and of the and of the covenant which God made with our covenant which God made with our fathers, \ fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed saying unto Abraham, All the families of the shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. earth shall be blessed in thy seed. [Genesis 22:18] Acts 3:26 Unto you first God, having raised up 26 To you first God, having raised up his his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away turning away every one of you from his every one of you from your iniquities. iniquities. Acts Chapter 4 Acts Chapter 4 Acts 4:1 ¶ And as they spake unto the people, 1 While Peter and John were talking to the the priests, and the captain of the temple, and people, there came the priests, the commander the Sadducees, came upon them, of the temple, and the Sadducees, Acts 4:2 Being grieved that they taught the 2 dissatisfied that they taught the people, and people, and preached through Jesus the announced in the person of Jesus the resurrection from the dead. resurrection of the dead. Acts 4:3 And they laid hands on them, and put 3 They laid hands on them and threw them into [them] in hold unto the next day: for it was prison until the next day; because it was now eventide. already evening. Acts 4:4 Howbeit many of them which heard 4 However, many who had heard the word the word believed; and the number of the men believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand. was about five thousand. 5 The next day the leaders of the people, the Acts 4:5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, elders and the scribes assembled in that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, Jerusalem. Acts 4:6 And Annas the high priest, and 6 with Anna the high priest, Caiaphas, John, Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as Alexander, and all who were of the race of the many as were of the kindred of the high priest, chief priests. were gathered together at Jerusalem. Acts 4:7 And when they had set them in the 7 They placed Peter and John in the midst of them, and asked them, By what authority, or in midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? whose name have you done this? Acts 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and unto them, Heads of the people, and elders of elders of Israel, Israel. Acts 4:9 If we this day be examined of the 9 Since we are asked today about a blessing good deed done to the impotent man, by what given to a sick man, that we may tell how he means he is made whole; was healed, Acts 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all 10 Know this, all of you, and let all the people the people of Israel, that by the name of of Israel know it. It is by the name of Jesus JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH, whom ye Christ of Nazareth, that you were crucified, and crucified, whom God raised from the dead, that God raised from the dead, it is by him that [even] by him doth this man stand here before this man appears in full health before you. you whole. Acts 4:11 This is the stone which was set at 11 Jesus is the stone rejected by you who nought of you builders, which is become the build, and which has become the cornerstone. head of the corner. Acts 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any 12 There is no salvation in any other; for there other: for there is NONE OTHER NAME under is none other name under heaven given among heaven given among men, whereby we must men, by which we must be saved. be saved. Acts 4:13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness 13 When they saw the assurance of Peter and of Peter and John, and perceived that they John, they were amazed, knowing that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they were uneducated commoners; and they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, recognized them to have been with Jesus. that they had been with Jesus. Acts 4:14 And beholding the man which was 14 But as they saw there near them the man healed standing with them, they could say who had been healed, they had nothing to say. nothing against it.

ac3.25

ac3.26

ac4.

ac4.2

ac4.3

ac4.4

5 5 5

ac4.

ac4.

ω

ac4

ac4.9

9

ac4.

ac4.11

ac4.12

ac4.

ac 4 Acts 4:15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

Acts 4:16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them [is] manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny [it].

Acts 4:17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

Acts 4:18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach forbade them to speak and to teach in the in the name of Jesus.

Acts 4:19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

Acts 4:20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Acts 4:21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all [men] glorified God for that which was done.

Acts 4:22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was showed.

own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

Acts 4:24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou [art] God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

Acts 4:25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

Acts 4:26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

Acts 4:27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Acts 4:28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

Acts 4:29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that your servants to speak your word with full with all boldness they may speak thy word,

Acts 4:30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

15 They ordered them to come out of the council, and they deliberated among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men?

16 For it is manifest to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem that a sign of miracle has been done by them, and we cannot deny it.

17 But, so that the matter does not spread further among the people, let us forbid them with threats from henceforth speaking to anyone in this name.

18 And having called them, they absolutely name of Jesus.

19 Peter and John answered them, Judge whether it is right before God to obey you rather than God;

20 because we cannot but talk about what we have seen and heard.

21 They threatened them again, and released them, not knowing how to punish them, because of the people, because they were all glorifying God for what had happened.

22 For the man who was miraculously cured was over forty years old.

Acts 4:23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their 23 After they were released, they went to their own, and told all that the chief priests and the elders had told them.

> 24 When they heard it, they lifted up their voices together to God, and said, Lord, you who made the heavens, the earth, the sea, and all that is in them,

25 You are the one who said by the Holy Spirit, by the mouth of our father, your servant David, Why this tumult among the nations, and these vain thoughts among the peoples?

26 The kings of the earth have risen up, And the princes have united against the Lord and against his Anointed.

27 For against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed, Herod and Pontius Pilate have joined forces in this city with the nations and with the peoples of Israel,

28 to do all that your hand and your counsel had decided beforehand.

29 And now, Lord, see their threats, and grant boldness,

30 stretching out your hand, that there may be healings, signs and wonders, in the name of your holy servant Jesus.

Acts 4:31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Acts 4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any [of them] that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

Acts 4:33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

Acts 4:34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

Acts 4:36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, [and] of the country of Cyprus,

Acts 4:37 Having land, sold [it], and brought the money, and laid [it] at the apostles' feet.

# Acts Chapter 5

Acts 5:1 ¶ But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

Acts 5:2 And kept back [part] of the price, his wife also being privy [to it], and brought a certain part, and laid [it], at the apostles' feet.

Acts 5:3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back [part] of the price of the land?

Acts 5:4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Acts 5:5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

up, and carried [him] out, and buried [him].

Acts 5:7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

Acts 5:8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

Acts 5:9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband [are] at the door, and shall carry thee out.

31 When they had prayed, the place where they were assembled trembled; they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

32 The multitude of those who believed was one heart and one soul. No one said that his property was his own, but everything was common between them.

33 The apostles testified with great force of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace rested upon them all.

34 For there was none among them needy: all who owned fields or houses sold them, bringing the price of what they had sold,

Acts 4:35 And laid [them] down at the apostles' 35 and laid him at the feet of the apostles; and distributions were made to each according to his need.

> 36 Joseph, surnamed by the apostles Barnabas, which means son of exhortation, Levite, a native of Cyprus,

37 sold a field he owned, brought the money, and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

# Acts Chapter 5

1 But a man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a property,

2 and withheld part of the price, his wife knowing it; then he brought the rest, and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

3 Peter said to him, Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart, so that you lie to the Holy Spirit, and withhold part of the price of the field?

4 If it had not been sold, did you not have it left? And, after it was sold, was the price not available to you? How could you put such a plan in your heart? It is not to men that you have lied, but to God.

5 Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and died. A great fear seizes all the listeners.

Acts 5:6 And the young men arose, wound him 6 The young men rose up and wrapped him up, carried him away, and buried him.

> 7 About three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

8 Peter said to him, "Tell me, did you sell the field for such a price? Yes, she replied, that's the price.

9 Then Peter said to him, How have you agreed to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, those who buried your husband are at the gate, and they will carry you away.

Acts 5:10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying [her] forth, buried [her] by her husband.	10 At the same time she fell at the apostle's feet and died. The young people, having entered, found her dead; they carried her away and buried her beside her husband.
Acts 5:11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.	11 Great fear fell on all the congregation and on all who heard of these things.
Acts 5:12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.	12 Many signs and wonders were done among the people by the hands of the apostles. They all stood together in Solomon's porch,
Acts 5:13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.	13 and none of the others dared to join them; but the people praised them highly.
Acts 5:14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)	14 The number of those who believed in the Lord, both men and women, increased more and more;
Acts 5:15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid [them] on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.	15 so that the sick were brought into the streets and placed on beds and bunks, so that when Peter passed by, at least his shadow would cover some of them.
Acts 5:16 There came also a multitude [out] of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.	16 The multitude also came from the neighboring towns to Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those tormented by unclean spirits; and all were healed.
Acts 5:17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,	17 But the high priest and all who were with him, namely the party of the Sadducees, arose, filled with jealousy,
Acts 5:18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.	18 laid hands on the apostles, and cast them into public prison.
Acts 5:19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,	19 But an angel of the Lord, having opened the doors of the prison during the night, brought them out, and said to them,
Acts 5:20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.	20 Go, stand in the temple, and declare to the people all the words of this life.
Acts 5:21 And when they heard [that], they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.	21 Having heard this, they entered the temple in the morning and began to teach. When the high priest and those who were with him came, they summoned the council and all the elders of the children of Israel, and they sent for the apostles to the prison.
Acts 5:22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,	22 When the officers came, they did not find them in the prison. They returned and reported
Acts 5:23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.	23 saying, We found the prison securely shut, and the guards that were before the gates; but, after opening, we found no one inside.
Acts 5:24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.	24 When they heard these words, the commander of the temple and the chief priests did not know what to think of the apostles and the consequences of this affair.

ac5.11 ac5.10

ac5.14 ac5.13 ac5.12

ac5.15

ac5.16

ac5.2 ac5.19 ac5.1 ac5.17 0

ac5.21

ac5.23 ac5.22

ac5.24

Acts 5:25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.	25 Someone came and said to them, Behold, the men whom you have imprisoned are in the temple, and they are teaching the people.
Acts 5:26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.	26 Then the commander went with the officers, and led them without violence, for they were afraid that they would be stoned by the people.
Acts 5:27 And when they had brought them, they set [them] before the council: and the high priest asked them,	27 After they had brought them before the council, the high priest questioned them, saying:
Acts 5:28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.	28 Have we not expressly forbidden you to teach in this name? And behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and you want to bring down on us the blood of this man!
Acts 5:29 ¶ Then Peter and the [other] apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.	29 Peter and the apostles answered: We must obey God rather than men.
Acts 5:30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.	30 The God of our fathers raised Jesus, whom you killed, by hanging him on a tree.
Acts 5:31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand [to be] a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.	31 God exalted him by his right hand as Prince and Savior, to give Israel repentance and forgiveness of sins.
Acts 5:32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and [so is] also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.	32 We are witnesses of these things, as well as the Holy Spirit, which God has given to those who obey him.
Acts 5:33 ¶ When they heard [that], they were cut [to the heart], and took counsel to slay them.	33 Furious at these words, they wanted to kill them.
Acts 5:34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;	34 But a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, esteemed by all the people, arose in the council, and ordered the apostles to come out for a while.
Acts 5:35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.	35 Then he said to them, Men of Israel, be careful what you are going to do to these people.
Acts 5:36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.	36 For not long ago Theudas appeared, pretending to be for something, and having joined him about four hundred men, he was slain, and all who had followed him were routed and reduced to nothing
Acts 5:37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, [even] as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.	37 After him came Judas the Galilean at the time of the census, and he drew people to his side: he also perished, and all those who had followed him were scattered.
Acts 5:38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:	trouble with these men, and let them go. If this
Acts 5:39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.	39 but if it comes from God, you cannot destroy it. Do not run the risk of having fought against God.

ac5.25

ac5.26

ac5.27

ac5.28

ac5.32 ac5.31 <sup>ac5.3</sup> ac5.29

ac5.33

ac5.34

ac5.35

ac5.36

ac5.37

ac5.39 ac5.38

ac5.40	they had called the apostles, and beaten [them], they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
ac5.41	Acts 5:41 <b>¶ And they departed from the</b> presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
ac5.42	Acts 5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.
	Acts Chapter 6
ac6.1	Acts 6:1 ¶ And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.
ac6.2	Acts 6:2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples [unto them], and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.
ac6.3	Acts 6:3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.
ac6.	Acts 6:4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.
ac6.5	Acts 6:5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:
ac6.6	Acts 6:6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid [their] hands on them.
ac6.7	Acts 6:7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.
acô.8	Acts 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
ac6.9	Acts 6:9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called [the synagogue] of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.
ac6.1 0	Acts 6:10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.
ac6.11 ac6.1 0	Acts 6:11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and [against] God.

Ò

Acts 5:40 And to him they agreed: and when

40 They agreed with him. And having called the apostles, they had them beaten with rods, they forbade them to speak in the name of Jesus, and they released them.

41 The apostles withdrew from before the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that they had been counted worthy to be insulted for the name of Jesus.

42 And daily, in the temple and in the homes, they did not cease teaching, and declaring the good news of Jesus Christ.

# Acts Chapter 6

ose days, when the number 1 At that time, the number of the disciples increasing, the Hellenists murmured against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution.

> 2 The twelve called together the multitude of the disciples, and said, It is not becoming that we leave the word of God to serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, choose among you men of honest report, full of seven men, of good testimony, who are full of the Holy Spirit and of wisdom, and whom we will entrust to this office.

give ourselves continually 4 And we will continue to apply ourselves to prayer and to the ministry of the word.

5 This proposal pleased the whole assembly. y chose Stephen, a man full They elected Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicholas, proselyte olas a proselyte of Antioch: from Antioch.

> 6 They presented them to the apostles, who prayed and laid their hands on them.

7 The word of God spread more and more, the number of the disciples greatly increased in and a great company of the Jerusalem, and a great multitude of priests obeyed the faith.

> 8 Stephen, full of grace and power, did wonders and great miracles among the people.

re arose certain of the 9 Some members of the Synagogue of the is called [the synagogue] of Freedmen, of that of the Cyreneans, and of that Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, with Jews from Cilicia and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, began to discuss with him;

> 10 but they could not resist his wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke.

11 Then they bribed men, who said, We heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God.

Acts 6:12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon [him], and caught him, and brought [him] to the council,

Acts 6:13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

Acts 6:14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

Acts 6:15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

## Acts Chapter 7

Acts 7:1 ¶ Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

Acts 7:2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, Acts 7:3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy

country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee. [Genesis 12:1]

Acts 7:4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

Acts 7:5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not [so much as] to set his foot on: yet

he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when [as yet] he had no child. [Genesis 12:7, 17:8]

Acts 7:6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat [them] evil four hundred years.

Acts 7:7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. [Genesis 15:13-14]

Acts 7:8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so [Abraham] begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac [begat] Jacob; and Jacob [begat] the twelve patriarchs.

Acts 7:9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

Acts 7:10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

Acts 7:11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 They moved the people, the elders and the scribes, and falling on him, seized him, and led him to the council.

13 They produced false witnesses, who said, This man keeps speaking words against the holy place and against the law;

14 For we have heard him say that Jesus, that Nazarene, will destroy this place, and change the customs which Moses gave us.

15 All those who sat in the council having fixed their gaze on Stephen, his face appeared to them like that of an angel.

Acts Chapter 7

1 The high priest said, Are things so?

2 Stephen answered, Brothers and fathers, listen! The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he settled in Charran; and he said to him:

3 Leave your country and your family and go to the land that I will show you.

4 Then he went out of the land of the Chaldeans, and settled in Charran. From there, thence, when his father was dead, he removed after the death of his father, God brought him to this country where you now live;

> 5 he gave him no property in this land, not even wherewithal to set foot, but he promised to give possession of it to him, and to his seed after him, though he had no children.

6 God spoke thus: His seed shall sojourn in a foreign land; they will reduce her to servitude and maltreat her for four hundred years.

7 But the nation to which they shall be enslaved I shall judge, says God. After that they will come out and serve me in this place.

8 Then God gave Abraham the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham, having begotten Isaac, circumcised him on the eighth day; Isaac begat and circumcised Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.

9 The patriarchs, jealous of Joseph, sold him to be taken to Egypt.

10 But God was with him, and delivered him out of all his tribulations; he gave him wisdom and caused him to find favor before Pharaoh king of Egypt, who made him governor of Egypt and of all his house.

11 There came a famine throughout all the land of Egypt and in Canaan. The distress was great, and our fathers could not find anything to eat.

Acts 7:12 But when Jacob heard that there was 12 Jacob heard that there was wheat in Egypt, corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. and he sent our fathers there for the first time.

Acts 7:13 And at the second [time] Joseph was 13 And the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

Acts 7:14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to [him], and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

died, he, and our fathers,

Acts 7:16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought and laid in the sepulcher which Abraham had for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor [the purchased for money from the sons of Hemor father] of Sychem.

Acts 7:17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

Acts 7:18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. [Exodus 1:8]

Acts 7:19 The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

Acts 7:20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

Acts 7:21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

Acts 7:22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

Acts 7:23 And when he was full forty years old, 23 He was forty years old when it came to his it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

Acts 7:24 And seeing one [of them] suffer wrong, he defended [him], and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

Acts 7:25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

Acts 7:26 And the next day he showed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

Acts 7:27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

Acts 7:28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the 28 Do you want to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian yesterday? [Exodus 2:14]

Acts 7:29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he the land of Midian, where he begot two sons. begat two sons.

Acts 7:30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. [Exodus 3:2]

recognized by his brothers, and Pharaoh knew of what family he was.

14 Then Joseph sent for his father Jacob, and all his family, which consisted of seventy-five persons.

Acts 7:15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and 15 Jacob went down into Egypt, where he died, as did our fathers;

> 16 And they were carried away to Shechem, the father of Shechem.

17 The time drew near for the fulfillment of the promise which God had made to Abraham, and the people increased and multiplied in Egypt,

18 until another king appeared, who did not know Joseph.

19 This king, using guile against our race, mistreated our fathers, so that they exposed their children, so that they did not live.

20 At this time Moses was born, who was beautiful in the sight of God. He was fed three months in his father's house;

21 and when he was exposed, Pharaoh's daughter took him in, and brought him up as her son

22 Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in word and deed.

heart to visit his brothers, the children of Israel.

24 He saw one being insulted, and taking his defense, he avenged the one who was afflicted, and struck down the Egyptian.

25 He thought his brethren would understand that God was giving them deliverance by his hand; but they did not understand.

26 The next day he appeared among them as they were fighting, and he exhorted them to peace: Men, said he, you are brothers; why do you mistreat each other?

27 But he who mistreated his neighbor pushed him away, saying, Who made you ruler and judge over us?

Egyptian yesterday?

29 At this word, Moses fled and went to stay in

30 Forty years later, an angel appeared to him, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in the flame of a burning bush.

ò ac7. 32 ac7 33 ac7 34 ac7. 35 ac7 36 ac7 5 ac7. 38 ac7. ac7.39 ac7.40 4 ac7. 42 ac7 43 ac7 44 ac7

Acts 7:31 When Moses saw [it], he wondered the voice of the Lord came unto him,

Acts 7:32 [Saying], I [am] the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of

- Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. [Exodus 3:6 15, 4:5; Matthew 22:32; Mark 12:26; Luke 20:37]
- \ shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. [Exodus 3:5]

Acts 7:34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

Acts 7:35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send [to be] a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

Acts 7:36 He brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

Acts 7:37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

Acts 7:38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and [with] our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

Acts 7:39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust [him] from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

Acts 7:40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for [as for] this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. [Exodus 32:1]

Acts 7:41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

Acts 7:42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written

in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices [by the space of] forty years in the wilderness? [Amos 5:25-27]

Acts 7:43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

Acts 7:44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

31 Moses, seeing this, was amazed at this at the sight: and as he drew near to behold [it], appearance; and as he approached to examine, the voice of the Lord was heard:

> 32 I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. And Moses, all trembling, dared not look.

Acts 7:33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy 33 The Lord said unto him, Take off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

> 34 I have seen the suffering of my people who are in Egypt, I have heard their groaning, and I have come down to deliver them. Now go, I will send you to Egypt.

> 35 This Moses, whom they had denied, saying, Who made you ruler and judge? it was he whom God sent as leader and deliverer with the help of the angel who had appeared to him in the bush.

> 36 He it was who brought them out of Egypt, working wonders and wonders in the land of Egypt, in the bosom of the Red Sea, and in the wilderness, for forty years.

37 This is the Moses who said to the children of Israel, God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your brothers.

38 It was he who, in the assembly in the wilderness, being with the angel who spoke to him on mount Sinai and with our fathers, received living oracles to give them to us.

39 Our fathers would not obey him, they rejected him, and they turned their hearts to Egypt,

40 saying to Aaron, Make us gods that go before us; for this Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.

41 And in those days they made a calf, they offered a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the work of their hands.

42 Then God turned aside, and gave them up to the worship of the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, Have you offered Me victims and sacrifices For forty years in the wilderness, house of Israel?

43 You carried the tent of Moloch And the star of the god Remphan, These images you made to worship! So I will transport you beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the desert, as the one who told Moses had commanded it to be made after the pattern he had seen.

		Acts 7:45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;	45 And our fathers, having received him, brought him under the leadership of Joshua into the land which was possessed by the nations which God drove out before them, and he remained there until the days of David.
		Acts 7:46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.	46 David found favor with God, and asked to build a dwelling place for the God of Jacob;
		Acts 7:47 But Solomon built him an house.	47 and it was Solomon who built him a house.
		Acts 7:48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,	48 But the Most High does not dwell in what is made with hands, as the prophet says:
		Acts 7:49 Heaven [is] my throne, and earth [is] my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what [is] the place of my rest?	49 Heaven is my throne, and the earth my footstool. What house will you build for me, saith the Lord, Or what shall be the place of my rest?
		Acts 7:50 Hath not my hand made all these things?	50 Was it not my hand that made all these things?
		Acts 7:51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers [did], so [do] ye.	51 Men with stiff necks, uncircumcised in heart and ears! you always oppose the Holy Spirit. What your fathers were, so are you.
		Acts 7:52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:	52 Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? They killed those who foretold the coming of the Righteous, whom you have now delivered, and whose murderers you were,
		Acts 7:53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept [it].	53 you who have received the law according to the commandments of angels, and have not kept it!
		Acts 7:54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with [their] teeth.	54 When they heard these words, they were angry in their hearts, and they gnashed their teeth against him.
t	١	Acts 7:55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and SAW the glory of God, and JESUS standing on the right hand of God, {Note: Stephen could only see the glory of God but he SAW JESUS – Jesus was still a MANkind form. He did NOT see the Holy Spirit, nor a Trinity Godhead.}	55 But Stephen, filled with the Holy Spirit, and looking up to heaven, saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.
		Acts 7:56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.	56 And he said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing at the right hand of God.
		Acts 7:57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,	57 So they cried out with a loud cry, covering their ears, and they all rushed at him together,
		Acts 7:58 And cast [him] out of the city, and stoned [him]: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.	58 dragged him out of the city and stoned him. The witnesses laid their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul.
		Acts 7:59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon [God], and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.	59 And they stoned Stephen, who prayed and said, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!
		Acts 7:60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.	60 Then, falling on his knees, he cried out with a loud voice: Lord, do not impute this sin to them! And, after these words, he fell asleep.

#### Acts Chapter 8

Acts 8:1 ¶ And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

Acts 8:2 And devout men carried Stephen [to his burial], and made great lamentation over him.

Acts 8:3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed [them] to prison.

Acts 8:4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

Acts 8:5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

Acts 8:6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. the miracles he was doing.

Acts 8:7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed [with them]: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

Acts 8:8 And there was great joy in that city.

Acts 8:9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

Acts 8:10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

Acts 8:12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

Acts 8:13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

Acts 8:14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

Acts 8:15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

Acts 8:16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS.)

Acts 8:17 Then laid they [their] hands on them, 17 Then Peter and John laid their hands on b and they received the Holy Ghost.

#### Acts Chapter 8

1 Saul approved of Stephen's murder. There was on that day a great persecution against the Church of Jerusalem; and all of them, except the apostles, were dispersed into the countries of Judea and Samaria.

2 Godly men buried Stephen, and wept for him with a loud noise.

3 Saul, on the other hand, ravaged the Church; penetrating into the houses, he tore off men and women, and had them thrown into prison.

4 Those who had been scattered went from place to place proclaiming the good news of the word.

5 Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ there.

6 The whole crowds were attentive to what Philip was saying, when they heard and saw

7 For unclean spirits came out of many demoniacs with loud cries, and many crippled and lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 There was once in the city a man named Simon, who, pretending to be an important personage, practiced magic and amazed the people of Samaria.

10 All of them, from the least to the greatest, listened attentively to him, and said, This is the power of God, which is called great.

Acts 8:11 And to him they had regard, because 11 They listened to him attentively, because he had amazed them for a long time by his acts of magic.

> 12 But when they believed Philip, who declared to them the glad tidings of the kingdom of God and of the name of Jesus Christ, men and women were baptized.

> 13 Simon himself believed, and after being baptized he never left Philip, and he saw with astonishment the signs and great wonders that were wrought.

14 When the apostles who were in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John there.

15 When they came to the Samaritans, they prayed for them to receive the Holy Spirit.

16 For he had not yet descended upon any of them; they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

t b

t b

t b

t b

t b

t

20

ac8.

2

ac8.

ac8. 8

ac8.31 ac8.30 ac8.29

ac8.32

Acts 8:18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

Acts 8:19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

Acts 8:20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

Acts 8:21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

Acts 8:22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

Acts 8:23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall 23 for I see that you are in a bitter gall and in of bitterness, and [in] the bond of iniquity.

Acts 8:24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

Acts 8:25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

Acts 8:26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. {Acts 8:26-40: A wonderful text and full of meaning. Note also the Holy Spirit of God, at work to, and then in, and

\ finally on Philip. Acts 8:26 & 29, 35, 39-40: Just like God's angels. They are obedient, God works through them, they carry His message, then before any thanks, etc. they are gone, to work elsewhere. Philip was told to go to a desert – a place where you would not expect to serve God. Praise God.} Acts 8:27 And he arose and went: and, behold,

a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

Acts 8:28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

Acts 8:29 THEN THE SPIRIT SAID UNTO PHILIP, GO NEAR, AND JOIN THYSELF TO THIS CHARIOT.

Acts 8:30 And Philip ran thither to [him], and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

Acts 8:31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

Acts 8:32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

18 When Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given by the laying on of hands of the apostles, he offered them money,

19 saying, Give me also this power, that he on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit.

20 But Peter said unto him, Let thy money perish with thee, since thou hast believed that the gift of God was purchased with money!

21 You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God.

22 Repent therefore of your wickedness, and pray to the Lord that the thought of your heart be forgiven you, if it be possible;

the bonds of iniquity.

24 Simon answered, Pray yourselves to the Lord for me, so that nothing of what you have said will happen to me.

25 After bearing witness to the word of the Lord, and after having preached it, Peter and John returned to Jerusalem, preaching the good news in several villages of the Samaritans.

26 An angel of the Lord, speaking to Philip, said to him, Arise, and go to the south side, on the way which descends from Jerusalem to Gaza, which is desert.

27 He got up and left. And behold, an Ethiopian, a eunuch, minister of Candace, queen of Ethiopia, and overseer of all her treasures, come to Jerusalem to worship,

28 was returning, sitting in his chariot, and reading the prophet Isaiah.

29 The Spirit said to Philip, "Come on, and draw near to this chariot.

30 Philip ran and heard the Ethiopian reading the prophet Isaiah. He said to him: Do you understand what you are reading?

31 He answered, How could I, unless someone guide me? And he invited Philippe to come up and sit down with him.

32 The Scripture he was reading was this: He was led like a sheep to the slaughter; And, like a dumb lamb before its shearer, He did not open His mouth.

Acts 8:33 In his humiliation his judgment was 33 In his humiliation, his judgment was lifted. And her posterity, who will portray her? For his taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. life was cut off from the earth. Acts 8:34 And the eunuch answered Philip, 34 The eunuch said to Philip, "Pray, of whom is and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the the prophet speaking thus? Is it from himself, prophet this? of himself, or of some other or from some other? man? Acts 8:35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and 35 Then Philip, opening his mouth and b began at the same scripture, and preached beginning with this passage, told him the good unto him Jesus. news of Jesus. Acts 8:36 And as they went on [their] way, they 36 As they continued on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch encountered water. And the eunuch said, Here b t said, SEE, [HERE IS] WATER; WHAT DOTH is water; what prevents me from being HINDER ME TO BE BAPTIZED? baptized? Acts 8:37 And Philip said, IF THOU BELIEVEST 37 Philip said, If you believe with all your heart, WITH ALL THINE HEART, THOU MAYEST. And t it is possible. The eunuch replied: I believe that b he answered and said, I BELIEVE THAT Jesus Christ is the Son of God. JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD. Acts 8:38 And he commanded the chariot to 38 He stopped the chariot; Both Philip and the stand still: AND THEY WENT DOWN BOTH eunuch went down into the water, and Philip t b INTO THE WATER, BOTH PHILIP AND THE baptized the eunuch. EUNUCH; AND HE BAPTIZED HIM. 39 When they had come out of the water, the Acts 8:39 And when they were come up out of the water, the SPIRIT OF THE LORD caught Spirit of the Lord carried Philip away, and the t b away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no eunuch saw him no more. As he happily more: and he went on his way rejoicing. continued on his way, Acts 8:40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and 40 Philip found himself in Azot, from where he passing through he preached in all the cities, went as far as Caesarea, evangelizing all the till he came to Caesarea. towns through which he passed. Acts Chapter 9 Acts Chapter 9 Acts 9:1 ¶ And Saul, yet breathing out 1 But Saul, still breathing menace and murder threatenings and slaughter against the against the disciples of the Lord, went to the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high high priest, priest, Acts 9:2 And desired of him letters to 2 and asked him for letters to the synagogues Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found of Damascus, that if he found any adherents of any of this way, whether they were men or the new doctrine, male or female, he might women, he might bring them bound unto bring them bound to Jerusalem. Jerusalem. Acts 9:3 And as he journeyed, he came near 3 As he was on his way, and approaching Damascus: and suddenly there shined round Damascus, suddenly a light from heaven about him a light from heaven: shone around him. Acts 9:4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a 4 He fell to the ground, and he heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why are you voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? persecuting me? Acts 9:5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And 5 He answered, Who are you, Lord? And the the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou Lord said: I am Jesus whom you are persecutest: [it is] hard for thee to kick persecuting. It would be hard for you to kick against the pricks. against the goads. Acts 9:6 And he trembling and astonished 6 Trembling and terrified, he said, Lord, what said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And do you want me to do? And the Lord said to the Lord [said] unto him, Arise, and go into him, Arise, enter the city, and you will be told the city, and it shall be told thee what thou what you must do. must do. Acts 9:7 And the men which journeyed with 7 The men who accompanied him were him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but amazed; they heard the voice well, but they seeing no man. saw no one.

33

ac8.

34

ac8.

ac8.35

36

ac8.

3

ac8.

ac8.38

39

ac8.

<del>.</del> 6

ac8.

ac9.

ac9.

ac9.3

ac9.4

S

ac9

G

ac9

ac9.

~			Acts 9:8 And Saul arose from the earth; and	8 Saul arose from the ground, and though his
ac9.8			when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought [him] into Damascus.	eyes were open, he saw nothing; they took him by the hand and led him to Damascus.
ac <u>9</u> . 9			Acts 9:9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.	9 He was blind for three days, neither eating nor drinking.
ac9.10			Acts 9:10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I [am here], Lord.	10 Now there was a disciple in Damascus named Ananias. The Lord said to him in a vision: Ananias! He replied: Here I am, Lord!
ac9.11			Acts 9:11 And the Lord [said] unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for [one] called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,	11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, go into the street which is called the right, and seek in the house of Judas one named Saul of Tarsus.
ac9.12			Acts 9:12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting [his] hand on him, that he might receive his sight.	12 For he was praying, and he saw in a vision a man named Ananias coming in and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. Ananias replied:
ac9.13			Acts 9:13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:	13 Lord, I have learned from many people all the evils that this man has done to your saints in Jerusalem;
ac9.1 4			Acts 9:14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.	14 and here he has powers from the chief priests to bind all who call on your name.
ac9.15			Acts 9:15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:	15 But the Lord said unto him, Go, for this man is an instrument which I have chosen, to bear my name before the nations, before kings, and before the children of Israel;
ac9.1 6			Acts 9:16 For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.	16 and I will show him how much he must suffer for my name.
ac9.17	t	b	Acts 9:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, [even] Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.	17 Ananias went out; and when he had come into the house, he laid his hands on Saul, saying, Saul, my brother, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the way by which you came, has sent me that you receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.
ac9.18	t	b	Acts 9:18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.	18 At the same time it fell from his eyes like scales, and he received his sight. He arose, and was baptized;
ac9.19	t	b	Acts 9:19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.	19 and after he had eaten his strength returned. Saul stayed a few days with the disciples who were in Damascus.
ac9.2 0	t	b	Acts 9:20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.	20 And immediately he preached in the synagogues that Jesus is the Son of God.
ac9.21			Acts 9:21 But all that heard [him] were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?	21 All who heard him marveled, and said, Is not he who persecuted those in Jerusalem who call on this name, and has not he come hither to bring them bound before the chief priests? ?
ac9.22			Acts 9:22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.	22 Saul grew stronger and stronger and confounded the Jews who lived in Damascus, showing that Jesus is the Christ.
ac9.2 3			Acts 9:23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:	23 After a while the Jews came together to kill him,

Acts 9:24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.	24 and their plot came to the knowledge of Saul. The gates were guarded day and night, in order to take his life.
Acts 9:25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let [him] down by the wall in a basket.	25 But one night the disciples took him and brought him down through the wall in a basket.
Acts 9:26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.	26 When he went to Jerusalem, Saul tried to join them; but all feared him, not believing that he was a disciple.
Acts 9:27 But Barnabas took him, and brought [him] to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.	27 Then Barnabas, having taken him with him, brought him to the apostles, and told them how on the way Saul had seen the Lord, who had spoken to him, and how in Damascus he had preached frankly in the name of Jesus.
Acts 9:28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.	28 He went and came with them in Jerusalem, and spoke boldly in the name of the Lord.
Acts 9:29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.	29 He also spoke and argued with the Hellenists; but they sought to take his life.
Acts 9:30 [Which] when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.	30 When the brethren heard of this, they took him to Caesarea and sent him to Tarsus.
Acts 9:31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.	31 The church was at peace throughout Judea, Galilee, and Samaria, building itself up and walking in the fear of the Lord, and growing by the assistance of the Holy Spirit.
Acts 9:32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all [quarters], he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.	32 As Peter visited all the saints, he also went down to those who dwelt in Lydda.
Acts 9:33 And there he found a certain man named AEneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.	33 There he found a man named Aeneas, who had been lying on a bed for eight years and was paralyzed.
Acts 9:34 And Peter said unto him, AEneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.	34 Peter said to him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you; get up, and arrange your bed. And immediately he got up.
Acts 9:35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.	35 All the inhabitants of Lydda and Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.
Acts 9:36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.	36 There was in Joppa, among the disciples, a woman named Tabitha, which means Dorcas: she did many good works and gave alms.
Acts 9:37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid [her] in an upper chamber.	37 She fell ill at that time, and died. After washing her, they placed her in an upper room.
Acts 9:38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring [him] that he would not delay to come to them.	38 As Lydda is near Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men to him, asking him to come to them without delay.

ac9.2 ac9.24 5 ac9.24

ac9.26

ac9.27

ac9.30 ac9.29 <sup>ac9.2</sup>

ac9.31

ac9.3 ac9.34 ac9.33 ac9.32

ac9.36

ac9.37

ac9.38

Acts 9:39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

Acts 9:40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning [him] to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

Acts 9:41 And he gave her [his] hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

Acts 9:42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

Acts 9:43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

## Acts Chapter 10

١

Acts 10:1 ¶ There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian [band],

Acts 10:2 [A] devout [man], and one that feared 2 This man was pious and feared God, with all God with all his house, which gave much alms his household; he gave many alms to the to the people, and prayed to God alway.

Acts 10:3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. {Roman time keeping: 3 o'clock.}

Acts 10:4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

Acts 10:5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for [one] Simon, whose surname is Peter:

Acts 10:6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

Acts 10:7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

Acts 10:8 And when he had declared all [these] 8 and after telling them everything, he sent things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

Acts 10:9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city,

Peter went up upon the housetop to pray **about the sixth hour:** *{Roman time keeping:* Noon.}

Acts 10:10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

Acts 10:11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

39 Peter got up and went with these men. When he arrived, he was taken to the upper room. All the widows surrounded her weeping, and showed her the tunics and garments that Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 Peter called everyone out, knelt down, and prayed; then, turning to the body, he said: Tabitha, arise! She opened her eyes, and having seen Pierre, she sat down.

41 He gave her his hand and lifted her up. He then called the saints and the widows, and presented her to them alive.

42 This became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 Peter stayed some time in Joppa, with a currier named Simon.

#### Acts Chapter 10

1 There was at Caesarea a man named Cornelius, a centurion in the so-called Italian cohort.

people, and prayed to God continually.

3 About the ninth hour of the day he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming into his house, and saying to him, Cornelius!

4 Looking at him, and terrified, he answered, Lord, what is it? And the angel said unto him, Thy prayers and alms have come up before God, and he hath remembered them.

5 Now send men to Joppa, and bring Simon, called Peter;

6 He lodged with a certain Simon, a currier, whose house was near the sea.

7 As soon as the angel who had spoken to him was gone, Cornelius called two of his servants, and a pious soldier from among those who were attached to his person;

them to Joppa.

9 The next day, as they were on their way, and approaching the city, Peter went up on the roof about the sixth hour to pray.

10 He was hungry and wanted to eat. While they were preparing food for him, he fell into an ecstasv.

11 He saw the heavens open, and an object like a great sheet tied at the four corners, descending and lowering to the earth,

Acts 10:12 Wherein were all manner of 12 and where were all the four-footed creatures fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild and creeping things of the earth and the birds beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the of the sky. air. Acts 10:13 And there came a voice to him, 13 And a voice said to him, Arise, Peter, kill and eat. Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. Acts 10:14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I 14 But Peter said, No, Lord, for I have never have never eaten any thing that is common or eaten anything filthy or unclean. unclean. Acts 10:15 And the voice [spake] unto him 15 And for the second time the voice came again the second time, What God hath again to him: What God hath declared pure, do cleansed, [that] call not thou common. not regard it as defiled. Acts 10:16 This was done thrice: and the 16 This happened three times; and immediately vessel was received up again into heaven. after, the object was taken up into the sky. Acts 10:17 Now while Peter doubted in himself 17 While Peter did not know to himself what to what this vision which he had seen should think of the meaning of the vision which he had mean, behold, the men which were sent from seen, behold, the men sent by Cornelius, Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's having inquired about the house of Simon, presented themselves at the door, house, and stood before the gate, Acts 10:18 And called, and asked whether 18 and asked aloud if this was where Simon, Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were nicknamed Peter, lived. lodged there. Acts 10:19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, 19 And as Peter was reflecting upon the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men ask seek thee. thee; Acts 10:20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, 20 Arise, come down, and go with them without and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have hesitation, for I sent them. sent them. Acts 10:21 Then Peter went down to the men 21 So Peter came down and said to these men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and Behold, I am he whom you seek; what is the said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what [is] reason that brings you? the cause wherefore ye are come? Acts 10:22 And they said, Cornelius the 22 They answered, Cornelius, a centurion, a centurion, a just man, and one that feareth just and God-fearing man, of whom the whole God, and of good report among all the nation nation of the Jews bears good testimony, has of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy been divinely warned by a holy angel to call angel to send for thee into his house, and to you into his house and hear your words. hear words of thee. Acts 10:23 Then called he them in, and lodged 23 So Peter brought them in and lodged them. [them]. And on the morrow Peter went away The next day he got up and went with them. with them, and certain brethren from Joppa Some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied accompanied him. him. Acts 10:24 And the morrow after they entered 24 They arrived in Caesarea the next day. into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, Corneille was expecting them, and had invited and had called together his kinsmen and near his relatives and close friends. friends. 25 When Peter entered, Cornelius, who had Acts 10:25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, gone to meet him, fell at his feet and bowed and worshipped [him]. down. Acts 10:26 But Peter took him up, saying, 26 But Peter lifted him up, saying, Arise; I too Stand up; I myself also am a man. am a man. Acts 10:27 And as he talked with him, he went 27 And conversing with him, he went in, and in, and found many that were come together. found many people gathered together.

	Acts 10:28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.	28 You know, he said to them, that it is forbidden for a Jew to associate himself with a stranger or to enter his house; but God taught me not to regard any man as filthy and impure.
	Acts 10:29 Therefore came I [unto you] without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?	29 Wherefore I had no objection to come, since you called me; I therefore ask you for what reason you sent for me.
١	Acts 10:30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, {Roman time keeping: 3 o'clock.}	30 Cornelius said, Four days ago, at this hour, I was praying in my house at the ninth hour; and behold, a man arrayed in a bright robe stood before me, and said:
	Acts 10:31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.	31 Cornelius, your prayer has been answered, and God has remembered your alms.
	Acts 10:32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of [one] Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.	32 Send therefore to Joppa, and bring Simon, surnamed Peter; he is lodged in the house of Simon, currier, near the sea.
	Acts 10:33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.	33 Immediately I sent to you, and you did well to come. Now therefore we are all before God, to hear all that the Lord has commanded you to tell us.
	Acts 10:34 ¶ Then Peter opened [his] mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:	34 Then Peter, opening his mouth, said, Verily, I know that God is no respect of persons,
	Acts 10:35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.	35 but that in every nation he who fears him and does righteousness is acceptable to him.
	Acts 10:36 The word which [God] sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)	
	Acts 10:37 That word, [I say], ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;	37 You know what happened throughout Judea, after beginning in Galilee, following the baptism that John preached;
	Acts 10:38 How God ANOINTED Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.	38 you know how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all those who were under the sway of the devil, for God was with him.
	Acts 10:39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:	39 We are witnesses of all that he did in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed him, hanging him on the wood.
	Acts 10:40 Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly;	40 God raised him up on the third day and allowed him to appear,
	Acts 10:41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, [even] to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.	41 not to all the people, but to the witnesses chosen beforehand by God, to us who ate and drank with him after he was raised from the dead.

ac10.28

ac10.2 9

ac10.3 ac10.30 1

ac10.32

ac10.33

ac10.37 ac10.3 ac10.3 ac10.3 6 5 4

Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 10:44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

Acts 10:45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 10:46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

Acts 10:47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

Acts 10:48 And he commanded them to be **BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD. Then** prayed they him to tarry certain days.

## Acts Chapter 11

Acts 11:1 ¶ And the apostles and brethren that 1 The apostles and the brethren who were in were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

Acts 11:2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

Acts 11:3 Saving, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

Acts 11:4 But Peter rehearsed [the matter] from the beginning, and expounded [it] by order unto them, saying,

Acts 11:5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

Acts 11:6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

Acts 11:7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

Acts 11:8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

Acts 11:9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, [that] call not thou common.

all were drawn up again into heaven.

42 And Jesus commanded us to preach to the people and testify that he was appointed by God to judge the living and the dead.

43 All the prophets testify of him that whoever believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.

44 As Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit descended on all those who heard the word.

45 All the faithful circumcised who had come with Peter were amazed that the gift of the Holy Spirit was also poured out on the Gentiles.

46 For they heard them speak in tongues and glorify God.

47 Then Peter said: Can we refuse the water of baptism to those who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Whereupon they begged him to stay with them for a few days.

Acts Chapter 11

Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter had gone up to Jerusalem, the circumcised faithful rebuked him,

3 saying. You went in to the uncircumcised and ate with them.

4 Peter proceeded to explain to them in a continuous manner what had happened.

5 He said: I was in the city of Joppa, and while I was praying, I fell into an ecstasy and saw a vision: an object, like a large tablecloth tied at the four corners, came down from heaven and came up to me.

6 Looking upon this cloth, I examined, and I saw the quadrupeds of the earth, the wild beasts, the creeping things, and the birds of the air.

7 And I heard a voice say to me: Arise, Peter, kill and eat.

8 But I said, No, Lord, for nothing filthy and unclean never entered my mouth.

9 And for the second time the voice was heard from heaven: What God has declared pure, do not regard it as defiled.

Acts 11:10 And this was done three times: and 10 This happened three times; then everything was taken up into the sky.

ac10.42

ac10.43

ac10.4

ac10.45

t b

t

t

b

b

Acts 11:11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me.

Acts 11:12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

Acts 11:13 And he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

Acts 11:14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

Acts 11:15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

Acts 11:16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 11:17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as [he did] unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

Acts 11:18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified GOD, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Acts 11:19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

Acts 11:20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

Acts 11:21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

Acts 11:22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

Acts 11:23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

Acts 11:24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

Acts 11:25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

11 And behold, immediately three men sent from Caesarea to me stood before the door of the house where I was.

12 The Spirit told me to go with them without hesitation. The following six men accompanied me, and we entered Corneille's house.

13 This man told us how he had seen in his house the angel appearing to him and saying, Send to Joppa, and bring Simon, called Peter,

14 who will tell you things by which you will be saved, you and all your household.

15 When I began to speak, the Holy Spirit descended on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 And I remembered this saying of the Lord: John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.

17 Now, since God granted them the same gift as to us who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, could I, myself, oppose God?

18 When they heard this, they calmed down, and they glorified God, saying, God hath therefore granted repentance also to the Gentiles, that they might have life.

19 Those who had been scattered by the persecution which arose on the occasion of Stephen went as far as Phoenicia, to the island of Cyprus, and to Antioch, speaking the word only to the Jews.

20 There were, however, among them some men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who, having come to Antioch, spoke also to the Greeks, and declared to them the glad tidings of the Lord Jesus.

21 The hand of the Lord was with them, and many believed and turned to the Lord.

22 Word of this reached the ears of the church members in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas to Antioch.

23 When he came and saw the grace of God, he rejoiced and urged them all to hold fast to the Lord with a firm heart.

24 For he was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And a fairly large crowd joined the Lord.

25 Barnabas then went to Tarsus to seek Saul;

Acts 11:26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.	26 and finding him, he brought him to Antioch. For a whole year they met in the assemblies of the Church, and they taught many people. It was in Antioch that the disciples were first called Christians.
Acts 11:27 <b>¶ And in these days came prophets</b> from Jerusalem unto Antioch.	27 At that time prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.
Acts 11:28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Sspirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.	28 One of them, named Agabus, arose and declared by the Spirit that there would be a great famine throughout the earth. It arrived, in fact, under Claude.
Acts 11:29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:	29 The disciples resolved to send, each according to his means, help to the brothers who lived in Judea.
Acts 11:30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.	30 They sent it to the elders through the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
Acts Chapter 12	Acts Chapter 12
Acts 12:1 ¶ Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth [his] hands to vex certain of the church.	1 About the same time King Herod began to mistreat some members of the church,
Acts 12:2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.	2 and he slew James the brother of John with the sword.
Acts 12:3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)	3 Seeing that it was pleasing to the Jews, he had Peter arrested again. It was during the days of unleavened bread.
Acts 12:4 And when he had apprehended him, he put [him] in prison, and delivered [him] to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.	4 After seizing him and throwing him into prison, he put him in the custody of four squads of four soldiers each, with the intention of bringing him before the people after the Passover.
Acts 12:5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.	5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; and the Church never ceased to address prayers to God for him.
Acts 12:6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.	6 The night before the day when Herod was going to summon him, Peter, bound in two chains, slept between two soldiers; and sentries outside the gate guarded the prison.
Acts 12:7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon [him], and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from [his] hands.	7 And behold, an angel of the Lord came, and a light shone in the prison. The angel awoke Peter, striking him in the side, and saying, Arise quickly! The chains fell from his hands.
Acts 12:8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.	8 And the angel said unto him, Put on thy girdle and thy sandals. And he did so. The angel said to him again: Wrap yourself in your cloak, and follow me.
Acts 12:9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.	9 Peter went out and followed him, not knowing that what was being done by the angel was real, and imagining he had a vision.

ac11.26

ac11.2 7

ac11.3 ac11.2 ac11.28 0 9

ac12.4 ac12.3 <sup>ac12.</sup> ac12.1

ac12.5

ac12.6

ac12.7

ac12.9 ac12.8

Acts 12:10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate the second, they came to the iron gate which that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

Acts 12:11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and [from] all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

Acts 12:12 And when he had considered [the thing], he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

Acts 12:13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

Acts 12:14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

Acts 12:15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

Acts 12:16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened [the door], and saw him, they were astonished.

Acts 12:17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go show these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

Acts 12:18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

Acts 12:19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that [they] should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and [there] abode.

Acts 12:20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's [country].

Acts 12:21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

Acts 12:22 And the people gave a shout, [saying, It is] the voice of a god, and not of a man.

Acts 12:23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

10 When they had passed the first guard, then leads into the city, and which opened of its own accord before them; they went out, and advanced into a street. Immediately the angel left Peter.

11 Coming to himself, Peter said, I now see for sure that the Lord has sent his angel, and that he has delivered me from the hand of Herod and from all that the Jewish people expected.

12 After thinking, he went to the house of Mary, mother of John, nicknamed Mark, where many people were gathered and praying.

13 He knocked at the vestibule door, and a servant named Rhode approached to listen.

14 She recognized Peter's voice; and, in her joy, instead of opening the door, she ran to announce that Pierre was at the door.

15 They said to her, You are mad. But she affirmed that it was so.

16 And they said, It is his angel. However, Pierre continued to knock. They opened it, and were amazed to see it.

17 Peter waved to them with his hand to be quiet, and told them how the Lord had brought him out of prison, and said, "Tell James and the brethren. Then he went out, and went to another place.

18 When it was day, the soldiers were in great agitation to find out what had become of Peter.

19 Herod, looking for him and not finding him, questioned the guards and ordered them to be led to death. Then he went down from Judea to Caesarea, to sojourn there.

20 Herod had a hostile disposition towards the Tyrians and Sidonians. But they came to find him with one accord; and, having won over Blast, his chamberlain, they sued for peace, because their country derived its subsistence from that of the king.

21 On an appointed day Herod, dressed in his royal robes and seated on his throne, publicly addressed them.

22 The people cried out, "The voice of a god, and not of a man!

23 At the same time an angel of the Lord struck him, because he had not given glory to God. And he expired, eaten away by worms.

Acts 12:24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

Acts 12:25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled [their] ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

### Acts Chapter 13

Acts 13:1 ¶ Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Acts 13:3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid [their] hands on them, they sent [them] away.

Acts 13:4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from went down to Seleucia, and from there they thence they sailed to Cyprus.

Acts 13:5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to [their] minister.

Acts 13:6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name [was] Barjesus:

Acts 13:7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

Acts 13:8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. the proconsul away from the faith. Acts 13:9 Then Saul, (who also [is called]

Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

Acts 13:10 And said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, [thou] child of the devil, [thou] enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

Acts 13:11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord [is] upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

Acts 13:12 Then the deputy, when he saw what 12 Then the proconsul, seeing what had was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

Acts 13:13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

24 But the word of God spread more and more, and the number of the disciples increased.

25 Barnabas and Saul, having fulfilled their message, returned from Jerusalem, taking with them John, surnamed Mark.

#### Acts Chapter 13

1 There were prophets and teachers in the church of Antioch: Barnabas, Simeon called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manahen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 While they were serving the Lord in their ministry and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.

3 So after fasting and praying, they laid hands on them, and let them go.

4 Barnabas and Saul, sent by the Holy Spirit, sailed for the island of Cyprus.

5 When they reached Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. They had John for help.

6 Having then crossed the whole island to Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet, named Bar Jesus,

7 who was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. The latter summoned Barnabas and Saul, and expressed the desire to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer, for that is what his name signifies, opposed them, seeking to turn

9 Then Saul, also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked upon him, and said,

10 Man full of every cunning and deceit, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the straight ways of the Lord?

11 Now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, you shall be blind, and for a time you shall not see the sun. Immediately darkness and darkness fell upon him, and he groped around for people to guide him.

happened, believed, being struck with the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Paul and his companions sailed from Paphos and sailed to Perge in Pamphylia. John parted from them, and returned to Jerusalem.

ac13.11

ac13.13

Acts 13:14  $\P$  But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

Acts 13:15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, [Ye] men [and] brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

Acts 13:16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with [his] hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

Acts 13:17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

Acts 13:18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

Acts 13:19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

Acts 13:20 And after that he gave [unto them] judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

Acts 13:21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

Acts 13:22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the [son] of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

Acts 13:23 Of this man's seed hath God \ according to [his] promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: {Matthew 1:21}

Acts 13:24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

Acts 13:25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not [he]. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of [his] feet I am not worthy to loose.

Acts 13:26 Men [and] brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

Acts 13:27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled [them] in condemning [him].

Acts 13:28 And though they found no cause of death [in him], yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

14 From Perge they went on their way, and came to Antioch in Pisidia. Having entered the synagogue on the Sabbath day, they sat down.

15 After the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent word to them, Brothers, if you have any exhortation to address to the people, speak.

16 Paul stood up, and beckoning his hand said, Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen!

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers. He honored this people during their stay in the land of Egypt, and he brought them out by his mighty arm.

18 He fed them nearly forty years in the wilderness;

19 and having destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them the territory as their property.

20 After this, for about four hundred and fifty years, he gave them judges, even to the prophet Samuel.

21 So they asked for a king. And God gave them for forty years Saul the son of Kis, of the tribe of Benjamin;

22 Then, having rejected him, he raised up for them David as king, to whom he bore this testimony: I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my own heart, who will do all my desires.

23 It is from the seed of David that God, according to his promise, has raised up to Israel a Saviour, who is Jesus.

24 Before he came, John had preached the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when John finished his course, he said, I am not what you think; but behold, after me comes him from whose feet I am not worthy to untie the shoes.

26 Brothers, sons of Abraham, and you who fear God, to you this word of salvation has been sent.

27 For the inhabitants of Jerusalem and their rulers have ignored Jesus, and in condemning him they have fulfilled the words of the prophets which are read every sabbath.

28 Although they found nothing in him worthy of death, they asked Pilate to kill him.

		29 And when they had accomplished all that is written about him, they took him down from the cross and laid him in a sepulchre.
	Acts 13:30 But God raised him from the dead:	30 But God raised him from the dead.
	Acts 13:31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.	31 He appeared many days to those who had gone up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, and who are now his witnesses to the people.
	Acts 13:32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,	32 And we bring to you this good news that the promise made to our fathers,
t \	Acts 13:33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou [art] my Son; THIS DAY have I BEGOTTEN THEE. [Psalm 2:7] {The word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence.}	33 God accomplished it for us their children, by raising Jesus, according to what is written in the second Psalm: You are my Son, I have begotten you today.
	Acts 13:34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, [now] no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.	34 That he raised him from the dead, that he shall not return to corruption, he declared, saying, I will give you the holy graces promised to David, those graces which are assured.
	Acts 13:35 Wherefore he saith also in another [psalm], Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.	35 Wherefore he also says elsewhere: Thou shalt not suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.
	Acts 13:36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:	36 Now David, after serving the purpose of God in his time, died, was reunited with his fathers, and saw corruption.
	Acts 13:37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.	37 But he whom God raised up saw not corruption.
	Acts 13:38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men [and] brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:	38 Know then, brethren, that through him forgiveness of sins is announced unto you,
	Acts 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.	39 and that whoever believes is justified by him from all things from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses.
	Acts 13:40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;	40 So take heed lest what is said in the prophets happen to you:
	Acts 13:41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.	41 See, you despisers, be astonished and disappear; For I am going to do a work in your days, A work that you would not believe if it were told to you.
	Acts 13:42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.	42 When they went out, they were asked to speak the next sabbath on the same things;
	Acts 13:43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.	43 and after the assembly many Jews and pious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who talked with them, and exhorted them to hold fast to the grace of God.

ac13.31 ac13.3 ac13.2 0 9

ac13.3 2

ac13.33

ac13.3 ac13.36 ac13.3 ac13.34 7

ac13.43 ac13.42 ac13.41 ac13.4 ac13.3 ac13.3 0 9 8

ac14.6

Acts 13:44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

Acts 13:45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

Acts 13:46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Acts 13:47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, [saying], I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

Acts 13:48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Acts 13:49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

Acts 13:50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

Acts 13:51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto lconium.

Acts 13:52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

#### Acts Chapter 14

Acts 14:1 ¶ And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

Acts 14:2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

Acts 14:3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Acts 14:4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

Acts 14:5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use [them] despitefully, and to stone them,

Acts 14:6 They were ware of [it], and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto refuge in the cities of Lycaonia, in Lystra and the region that lieth round about:

44 The next Sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the word of God.

45 The Jews, seeing the crowd, were filled with jealousy, and they opposed what Paul was saying, contradicting him and reviling him.

46 Paul and Barnabas said to them boldly, The word of God must be spoken to you first; but, since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the heathen.

47 For thus has the Lord commanded us: I have appointed you to be a light to the nations, to bring salvation to the ends of the earth.

48 The Gentiles rejoiced when they heard this, they glorified the word of the Lord, and all who were destined for eternal life believed.

49 The word of the Lord was spreading throughout the land.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout women of distinction and the principals of the city; they provoked a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and they drove them out of their territory.

51 Paul and Barnabas shook off the dust of their feet against them, and went to Iconium,

52 while the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

#### Acts Chapter 14

1 At Iconius, Paul and Barnabas went together into the synagogue of the Jews, and they spoke in such a way that a great multitude of Jews and Greeks believed.

2 But those of the Jews who disbelieved stirred up and embittered the spirits of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 But they remained a long time in Iconius, speaking boldly, leaning on the Lord, who bore witness to the word of his grace and permitted wonders and miracles to be done by their hands.

4 The population of the city was divided: some were for the Jews, others for the apostles.

5 And as the Gentiles and the Jews, together with their rulers, set out to insult and stone them,

6 Paul and Barnabas, having heard of it, took Derbe, and in the surrounding region.

Acts 14:7 And there they preached the gospel. 7 And there they declared the good news.

ac14. 7

Acts 14:8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

Acts 14:9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

Acts 14:10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. your feet. And he jumped up and walked.

Acts 14:11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices,

\ saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. {theoi}

Acts 14:12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

Acts 14:13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

Acts 14:14 [Which] when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard [of], they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

Acts 14:15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto THE LIVING GOD, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

Acts 14:16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Acts 14:17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

Acts 14:18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

Acts 14:19 ¶ And there came thither [certain] Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew [him] out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

Acts 14:20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

Acts 14:21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and [to] lconium, and Antioch.

8 In Lystra sat a man helpless in his feet, lame from birth, and who had never walked.

9 He was listening to Paul speak. And Paul, looking upon him and seeing that he had faith to be healed,

10 said with a loud voice: Get up straight on

11 At the sight of what Paul had done, the crowd lifted up their voices, and said in the Lycaonian tongue, The gods in human form have come down to us.

12 They called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercury, because it was he who spoke.

13 The priest of Jupiter, whose temple was at the entrance to the city, brought bullocks with bandages to the gates, and wanted, together with the crowd, to offer a sacrifice.

14 When the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of this, they tore their clothes and rushed into the midst of the crowd,

15 crying out: O men, why do you do this? We too are men of the same nature as you; and, bringing you glad tidings, we urge you to forsake these vain things, and turn to the living God, who made heaven, earth, sea, and all that is in them.

16 This God, in ages past, let all nations go their own way,

17 although he has not ceased to bear witness to what he is, doing good, sparing you rains and fruitful seasons from heaven, giving you plenty of food, and filling your hearts with joy.

18 They were hardly able, by these words, to prevent the crowd from offering them a sacrifice.

19 Then the Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, having won over the crowd, and having stoned Paul, they dragged him out of the city, thinking that he was dead.

20 But when the disciples surrounded him, he arose and went into the city. The next day he left for Derbe with Barnabas.

21 When they had evangelized that city and made a number of disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch,

Acts 14:22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, [and] exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through MUCH TRIBULATION enter into the kingdom of God.

Acts 14:23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

Acts 14:24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

Acts 14:25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

Acts 14:26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

Acts 14:27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

Acts 14:28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

# Acts Chapter 15

Acts 15:1 ¶ And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, [and said], Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

Acts 15:2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

Acts 15:3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

Acts 15:4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and [of] the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

Acts 15:5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command [them] to keep the law of Moses.

Acts 15:6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

Acts 15:7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men [and] brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

22 strengthening the spirit of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying that it is through many tribulations that we must enter into the kingdom of God.

23 They appointed elders in every church, and after praying and fasting, they commended them to the Lord, in whom they had believed.

24 Then passing through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia,

25 spoke the word at Perge, and went down to Attalia.

26 From there they embarked for Antioch, whence they had been commended to the grace of God for the work which they had just accomplished.

27 After their arrival, they called together the church, and they related all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith to the nations.

28 And they dwelt long enough with the disciples.

## Acts Chapter 15

1 Some men from Judea taught the brethren, saying, Unless you are circumcised according to the rite of Moses, you cannot be saved.

2 Paul and Barnabas had with them a debate and a heated argument; and the brethren decided that Paul and Barnabas, and some of their own, should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders, to discuss this matter.

3 After being accompanied by the church, they went on their way through Phenicia and Samaria, telling of the conversion of the pagans, and they caused great joy to all the brothers.

4 When they arrived in Jerusalem, they were received by the church, the apostles and the elders, and they related all that God had done with them.

5 Then some of the party of the Pharisees, who had believed, rose up, saying that it was necessary to circumcise the heathen and to demand the observance of the law of Moses.

6 The apostles and elders met together to consider this matter.

7 After a great discussion ensued, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brethren, you know that God has long ago made a choice among you, that the Gentiles may hear the word of the gospel through me, and let them believe. Acts 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as [he did] unto us;

Acts 15:9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Acts 15:10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

Acts 15:11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Acts 15:12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

Acts 15:13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men [and] brethren, hearken unto me:

Acts 15:14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

Acts 15:15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, [Amos 9:11]

Acts 15:16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

Acts 15:17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

Acts 15:18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

Acts 15:19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

Acts 15:20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and [from] fornication, and [from] things strangled, immorality, from strangled animals and from and [from] blood.

Acts 15:21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

Acts 15:22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; [namely], Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

Acts 15:23 And they wrote [letters] by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren [send] greeting unto the brethren brethren, to the brethren among the heathen, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

8 And God, who knows hearts, bore witness to them, giving them the Holy Spirit as unto us;

9 he made no difference between us and them, having purified their hearts by faith.

10 Now then, why do you tempt God, by putting on the necks of the disciples a yoke that neither our fathers nor we could bear?

11 But it is by the grace of the Lord Jesus that we believe we are saved, in the same way as thev.

12 All the congregation was silent, and they listened to Barnabas and Paul, who related all the signs and wonders that God had done through them among the Gentiles.

13 When they had stopped talking, James spoke up and said, "Brothers, listen to me!

14 Simon told how God first looked to the nations to choose from among them a people who would bear his name.

15 And with this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written:

16 After that I will return, and I will raise up the tent of David from its fall, I will repair its ruins, and I will raise it up again,

17 That the remnant of men shall seek the Lord, and all the nations upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doth these things,

18 And to whom they are known from all eternity.

19 Therefore I am of opinion that no difficulty should be made for those of the Gentiles who turn to God.

20 but let it be written to them to abstain from the defilements of idols, from sexual blood.

21 For for many generations Moses has had people preaching it in every city, since it is read every Sabbath day in the synagogues.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and to the elders, and to all the church, to choose among them and to send to Antioch, with Paul and Barsabas, Jude called Barnabas and Silas, men considered among the brethren.

23 They charged them with a letter thus conceived: The apostles, the elders, and the which are in Antioch, in Syria, and in Cilicia, hail!

Acts 15:24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled 24 Having heard that some men who left us, you with words, subverting your souls, and to whom we had given no order, disturbed saying, [Ye must] be circumcised, and keep you with their speeches and shook your souls, the law: to whom we gave no [such] commandment: Acts 15:25 It seemed good unto us, being 25 We saw fit, having gathered together, to assembled with one accord, to send chosen choose delegates and to send them to you with men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and our beloved Barnabas and Paul, Paul, 26 those men who laid down their lives for the Acts 15:26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. name of our Lord Jesus Christ. Acts 15:27 We have sent therefore Judas and 27 So We have sent Jude and Silas, who will Silas, who shall also tell [you] the same things declare the same things to you with their by mouth. mouths. 28 For it has seemed good to the Holy Spirit Acts 15:28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater and to us not to impose any burden on you burden than these necessary things; except what is necessary, Acts 15:29 That ye abstain from meats offered 29 namely, to abstain from meat sacrificed to to idols, and from blood, and from things idols, from blood, from strangled animals, and strangled, and from fornication: from which if from fornication, things against which you will ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye do well to be on your guard. Farewell. well. Acts 15:30 So when they were dismissed, they 30 They therefore having taken leave of the came to Antioch: and when they had gathered church, went to Antioch, where they delivered the multitude together, they delivered the the letter to the assembled multitude. epistle: Acts 15:31 [Which] when they had read, they 31 After reading it, the brothers were delighted rejoiced for the consolation. with the encouragement it gave them. Acts 15:32 And Judas and Silas, being 32 Jude and Silas, who were themselves prophets also themselves, exhorted the prophets, exhorted them and strengthened brethren with many words, and confirmed them with many speeches. [them]. Acts 15:33 And after they had tarried [there] a 33 After some time the brothers left them in c space, they were let go in peace from the peace to return to those who had sent them. brethren unto the apostles. Acts 15:34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to 4 34 However Silas saw fit to stay. abide there still. ac15.3 5 Acts 15:35 Paul also and Barnabas continued 35 Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word teaching and declaring, with many others, the of the Lord, with many others also. good news of the word of the Lord. Acts 15:36 ¶ And some days after Paul said 36 A few days passed, after which Paul said to unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our Barnabas, Let us return to visit the brethren in brethren in every city where we have all the cities where we have spoken the word of preached the word of the Lord, [and see] how the Lord, to see what condition they are in. they do. Acts 15:37 And Barnabas determined to take 37 Barnabas also wanted to take John, surnamed Mark; with them John, whose surname was Mark. Acts 15:38 But Paul thought not good to take 38 but Paul saw fit not to take with them him him with them, who departed from them from who had left them from Pamphylia, and who Pamphylia, and went not with them to the had not accompanied them in their work. work. Acts 15:39 And the contention was so sharp 39 This disagreement was strong enough to between them, that they departed asunder one cause them to separate from each other. And Barnabas, taking Mark with him, sailed for the from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; island of Cyprus.

ac15.24

ac15.25

ac15.2

ac15.2

ac15.2

ac15.29

ac15.30

ac15.3

ac15.32

ac15.3

ac15.3

ac15.36

ac15.3

ac15.38

ac15.39

	the Lord.
	41 He traveled through Syria and Cilicia strengthening the churches.
Acts Chapter 16	Acts Chapter 16
named Timotheus, the son of a certain	1 He then went to Derbe and Lystra. An behold, there was a disciple there name Timothy, the son of a faithful Jewish wi Greek father.
	2 The brothers of Lystra and Iconium b good testimony of him.
of the Jews which were in those quarters: for	3 Paul wanted to take him with him; and taken him, he circumcised him, becaus Jews who were in those places, for all I that his father was a Greek.
they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders	4 As they passed through the towns, th commanded the brethren to observe th decisions of the apostles and elders of Jerusalem.
	5 The churches grew stronger in the fai increased in number day by day.
forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the	6 Being prevented by the Holy Spirit fro speaking the word in Asia, they passed through Phrygia and the land of Galatia
assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit	7 When they arrived near Mysia, they w preparing to enter Bithynia; but the Spi Jesus would not permit them.
	8 Then they crossed Mysia, and went d Troas.
night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and praved him, saving, Come over into	9 During the night, Paul had a vision: a Macedonian appeared to him, and pray him: Go to Macedonia, help us!
Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto	10 After this vision of Paul, we immedia sought to go to Macedonia, concluding Lord was calling us to declare the good there.
came with a straight course to Samothracia,	11 Having left Troas, we sailed directly Samothrace, and the next day we lande Neapolis.
Is the other city of that part of Macedonia, [and] a colony: and we were in that city	12 From there we went to Philippi, whic first city of a district of Macedonia, and colony. We spent a few days in this tow
the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto	13 On the Sabbath day we went outside gate to a river, where we thought there place of prayer. We sat down and talked women who were assembled.

ac15.4 ac15.4 1 0

ac16.1

Acts 16:14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, purple, of the city of Thyatira, was a Godwhich worshipped God, heard [us]: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

Acts 16:15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought [us], saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide [there]. And she constrained us.

Acts 16:16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

Acts 16:17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

Acts 16:18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Acts 16:19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew [them] into the marketplace unto the rulers,

Acts 16:20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

Acts 16:21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

Acts 16:22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat [them]. Acts 16:23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast [them] into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

Acts 16:24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

Acts 16:25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

Acts 16:26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

Acts 16:27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

14 One of them, named Lydia, merchant of fearing woman, and she listened. The Lord opened her heart, so that she was attentive to what Paul was saying.

15 When she was baptized, with her family, she asked us: If you judge me faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay there. And she pressed us with her entreaties.

16 As we were going to the place of prayer, a maidservant who had the spirit of Python, and who, by guessing, procured great profit for her masters, came to meet us,

17 and began to follow us, Paul and us. She cried out: These men are the servants of the Most High God, and they announce to you the way of salvation.

18 She did this for several days. Paul wearily turned around, and said to the spirit: I command you, in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And he left at the same time.

19 The servant's masters, seeing the hope of their gain disappear, seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the public square before the magistrates.

20 They presented them to the praetors, saying, These men trouble our city;

21 they are Jews, preaching customs which we who are Romans are not permitted to receive or to follow.

22 The crowd also rose up against them, and the praetors, having had their clothes torn off, ordered them to be beaten with rods.

23 After they had been beaten, they threw them into prison, enjoining the jailer to guard them securely.

24 The jailer, having received this order, threw them into the inner prison, and put their stocks on their feet.

25 About midnight, Paul and Silas were praying and singing the praises of God, and the prisoners heard them.

26 Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; at the same moment, all the doors opened, and the bonds of all the prisoners were broken.

27 The jailer awoke, and when he saw the prison doors open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, thinking that the prisoners had fled.

ac16.2 8	b	Acts 16:28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.	28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, Do not hurt yourself, we are all here.
ac16.2 9	b	Acts 16:29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,	29 Then the jailer, having asked for light, came in hastily, and fell trembling at the feet of Paul and Silas;
ac16.3 0	b	Acts 16:30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?	30 he brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
ac16.3 1	b	Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.	31 Paul and Silas answered, Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household.
ac16.3 2	b	Acts 16:32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.	32 And they spoke the word of the Lord to him, and to all that were in his house.
ac16.33	b	Acts 16:33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed [their] stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.	33 He took them with him at that very hour of the night, he washed their wounds, and immediately he was baptized, he and all his family.
ac16.3 4		Acts 16:34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.	34 He brought them to his lodgings and served them food, and he rejoiced with all his family that he had believed in God.
ac16.3 5		Acts 16:35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.	35 When it was day, the praetors sent the lictors to say to the jailer, Release these men.
ac16.36		Acts 16:36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.	36 And the jailer told Paul, The praetors have sent word to release you; now therefore come out, and go in peace.
ac16.37		Acts 16:37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast [us] into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.	37 But Paul said to the lictors, After having scourged us publicly and without judgment, we who are Romans, they threw us into prison, and now they are bringing us out secretly! It will not be so. Let them come and set us free.
ac16.3 8		Acts 16:38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.	38 The lictors reported these words to the praetors, who were terrified when they heard that they were Romans.
ac16.3 9		Acts 16:39 And they came and besought them, and brought [them] out, and desired [them] to depart out of the city.	39 They came to appease them, and set them free, asking them to leave the city.
ac16.40		Acts 16:40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into [the house of] Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.	40 When they were taken out of the prison, they went in to Lydia, and after having seen and exhorted the brothers, they departed.
		Acts Chapter 17	Acts Chapter 17
ac17.1		Acts 17:1 ¶ Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:	1 Paul and Silas passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, and they came to Thessalonica, where the Jews had a synagogue.
ac17.2		Acts 17:2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,	2 Paul entered it, according to his custom. For three Sabbaths he argued with them, according to the scriptures,
ac17.3		Acts 17:3 Opening and alleging [explaining and proving by Scriptural references], that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.	3 explaining and establishing that Christ had to suffer and rise from the dead. And Jesus whom I am announcing to you, he said, it is he who is the Christ.
Page 96 Sheet1			

Acts 17:4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

Acts 17:5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

Acts 17:6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

Acts 17:7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, [one] Jesus.

Acts 17:8 And they troubled the people and the 8 With these words they moved the crowd and rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

Acts 17:10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming [thither] went into the synagogue of the Jews.

Acts 17:11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

Acts 17:12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

Acts 17:13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

Acts 17:14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but away by the sea; Silas and Timothy remained Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

Acts 17:15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

Acts 17:17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

4 Some of them were persuaded, and joined Paul and Silas, and a great multitude of Godfearing Greeks, and many fine women.

5 But the jealous Jews took with them some wicked men from the populace, caused a mob, and stirred up a commotion in the city. They went to Jason's house, and sought Paul and Silas, to bring them to the people.

6 When they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some of the brothers before the magistrates of the city, crying, These people, who have turned the world upside down, have also come hither, and Jason has received them

7 They all act against the edicts of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus.

the magistrates,

Acts 17:9 And when they had taken security of 9 who only let Jason and the others go after getting bail from them.

> 10 Immediately the brothers sent Paul and Silas to Berea by night. When they arrived, they entered the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These Jews had nobler sentiments than those of Thessalonica; they received the word with great eagerness, and they daily examined the Scriptures, to see if what they were told was correct.

12 Many of them believed, and many distinguished Greek women, and many men.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica heard that Paul was also preaching the word of God at Berea, they came and stirred up the crowd there.

14 Then the brethren immediately sent Paul in Berea.

15 Those who accompanied Paul took him to Athens. Then they returned, instructed to convey to Silas and Timothy the order to join him as soon as possible.

Acts 17:16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at 16 As Paul was waiting for them in Athens, he felt his spirit within him grow angry at the sight of this city full of idols.

> 17 So he talked in the synagogue with the Jews and the God-fearing men, and in the public square every day with those he met.

t

t

Acts 17:18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. Acts 17:19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest,

Acts 17:20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

[is]?

Acts 17:21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

Acts 17:22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, [Ye] men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

Acts 17:23 For as I passed by, and beheld your 23 For, while going through your city and devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

Acts 17:24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

Acts 17:25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

Acts 17:26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

Acts 17:27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

Acts 17:28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Acts 17:29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Acts 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by [that] man whom he hath ordained; [whereof] he hath given assurance unto all [men], in that he hath raised him from the dead.

18 A few Epicurean and Stoic philosophers began talking with him. And some said: What does this talker mean? Others, hearing him announce Jesus and the resurrection, said: It seems that he announces foreign deities.

19 So they took him, and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, May we know what is this new doctrine which you are teaching?

20 For you make us hear strange things. So we would like to know what it can be.

21 Now all the Athenians and the foreigners living in Athens spent their time only in saying or hearing news.

22 Paul, standing in the middle of the Areopagus, said: Men of Athens, I find you in all respects extremely religious.

considering the objects of your devotion, I even discovered an altar with this inscription: To an unknown god! What you revere without knowing it, this is what I announce to you.

24 The God who made the world and all that is in it, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in temples made with hands;

25 he is not served by human hands, as if he needed anything, he who gives to all life, breath, and all things.

26 He caused all men of one blood to dwell in all the face of the earth, having determined the length of time and the limits of their abode;

27 he willed them to seek the Lord, and to grope for him to find him, although he is not far from each one of us,

28 for in him we have life, movement, and being. This is what some of your poets have also said: Of him we are the race.

29 So therefore, being the race of God, we must not believe that the deity is like gold, silver, or stone, carved by the art and industry of the male.

30 God, regardless of times of ignorance, now commands all men everywhere to repent,

31 because he has appointed a day when he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he has appointed, of which he has given sure proof to all by raising him from the dead.

Acts 17:32 ¶ And when they heard of the ac17.32 resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this [matter]. Acts 17:33 So Paul departed from among them. Acts 17:34 Howbeit certain men clave unto ac17.34 him, and believed: among the which [was] Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them. Acts Chapter 18 ac18. Acts 18:1 ¶ After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; Acts 18:2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, ac18.2 with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. ac18.4 ac18.3 Acts 18:3 And because he was of the same their occupation they were tentmakers. Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. Acts 18:5 And when Silas and Timotheus were ac18.5 come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews [that] Jesus [was] Christ. Acts 18:6 And when they opposed themselves, ဖ and blasphemed, he shook [his] raiment, and ac18.0 said unto them, Your blood [be] upon your own heads; I [am] clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. Acts 18:7 ¶ And he departed thence, and ac18. entered into a certain [man's] house, named Justus, [one] that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. Acts 18:8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the 0 synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his ac18. b house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. ac18.9 Acts 18:9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: ac18.1 ac18.1 1 0 Acts 18:10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. six months, teaching the word of God among them. Acts 18:12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy ac18.12 of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to

the judgment seat,

Page 99, Sheet1

32 When they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some laughed, and others said, We will hear you about that another time.

33 So Paul withdrew from among them.

34 Some nevertheless clung to him and believed, Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Acts Chapter 18

1 After this Paul left Athens and went to Corinth.

2 There he found a Jew named Aquilas, originally from Pontus, who had recently arrived from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had ordered all the Jews to leave Rome. He bonded with them;

3 and because he had the same trade, he craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by stayed with them and worked there: they were tentmakers.

> 4 Paul discoursed in the synagogue every Sabbath, and he persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But when Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia, he gave his all to the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.

6 The Jews then resisting and indulging in abuse, Paul shook off his clothes and said to them, "Let your blood be on your head! I am pure of it. From now on, I will go to the pagans.

7 And leaving there, he entered the house of a man named Justus, a man who feared God, and whose house adjoined the synagogue.

8 But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his family. And many Corinthians, who had heard Paul, believed also, and were baptized.

9 The Lord said to Paul in a vision during the night, Fear not; but speak, and do not be silent,

10 For I am with you, and no one will lay hands on you to harm you: speak, for I have many people in this city.

Acts 18:11 And he continued [there] a year and 11 He stayed there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among the Corinthians.

> 12 While Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews rose up unanimously against Paul, and brought him before the judgment seat,

Acts 18:13 Saying, This [fellow] persuadeth men to WORSHIP GOD contrary to the law.	13 saying, This man incites people to serve God in a way contrary to the law.
Acts 18:14 And when Paul was now about to open [his] mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O [ye] Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:	14 Paul was about to open his mouth, when Gallio said to the Jews: If it were a matter of any injustice or any wicked deed, I would listen to you as of right, O Jews;
Acts 18:15 But if it be a question of words and names, and [of] your law, look ye [to it]; for I will be no judge of such [matters].	15 but if it is a question of a word, and of names, and of your law, that concerns you: I do not want to be the judge of these things.
Acts 18:16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.	16 And he sent them away from the court.
Acts 18:17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat [him] before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.	17 Then all seizing Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, beat him before the court, without Gallio taking any trouble.
Acts 18:18 ¶ And Paul [after this] tarried [there] yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn [his] head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.	took leave of the brothers, and embarked for
Acts 18:19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.	19 They came to Ephesus, and Paul left his companions there. Having entered the synagogue, he conversed with the Jews,
Acts 18:20 When they desired [him] to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;	20 who begged him to extend his stay.
Acts 18:21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.	21 But he would not consent, and he took leave of them, saying, It is imperative that I celebrate the coming feast in Jerusalem. I will come back to you, God willing. And he departed from Ephesus.
Acts 18:22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.	22 Having disembarked at Caesarea, he went up to Jerusalem, and after having saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.
Acts 18:23 And after he had spent some time [there], he departed, and went over [all] the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.	23 After he had spent some time in Antioch, Paul set out, and went successively through Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.
Acts 18:24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, [and] mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.	24 A Jew named Apollos, a native of Alexandria, an eloquent man versed in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.
Acts 18:25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.	25 He was instructed in the way of the Lord, and with an earnest spirit he spoke and taught accurately about Jesus, though he knew only the baptism of John.
Acts 18:26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto [them], and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.	26 He began to speak freely in the synagogue. Aquila and Priscilla, having heard him, took him with them, and explained to him more exactly the way of God.
Acts 18:27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:	27 As he wanted to go to Achaia, the brothers encouraged him there, and wrote to the disciples to welcome him. When he arrived, he rendered himself, by the grace of God, very useful to those who had believed;

ac18.14 ac18.1 3

ac18.17 ac18.1 ac18.1 6 5

ac18.18

ac18.2 ac18.1 0 9

ac18.21

ac18.23 ac18.2 2

ac18.25 ac18.2 4

ac18.26

ac18.27

		Acts 18:28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, [and that] publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.	28 For he strongly refuted the Jews in public, showing by the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.
		Acts Chapter 19	Acts Chapter 19
t	b	Acts 19:1 ¶ And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,	1 While Apollos was at Corinth, Paul, having traveled through the upper provinces of Asia, arrived at Ephesus. Having met some disciples, he said to them:
t	b	Acts 19:2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.	2 Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed? They answered him: We have not even heard of there being a Holy Spirit.
t	b	Acts 19:3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.	3 He said, How then were you baptized? And they answered, Of the baptism of John.
t	b	Acts 19:4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.	4 Then Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, telling the people to believe in him who was coming after him, that is, in Jesus.
t	b	Acts 19:5 When they heard [this], they were BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS.	5 With these words they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
t		Acts 19:6 And when Paul had laid [his] hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.	6 When Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke in tongues and prophesied.
		Acts 19:7 And all the men were about twelve.	7 They were about twelve men in all.
		Acts 19:8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.	8 Then Paul went into the synagogue, where he spoke freely. For three months he discoursed on matters pertaining to the kingdom of God, endeavoring to persuade those who listened to him.
		Acts 19:9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.	
		Acts 19:10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.	10 This lasted two years, so that all who lived in Asia, Jews and Greeks, heard the word of the Lord.
		Acts 19:11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:	11 And God was working extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul,
		Acts 19:12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.	12 so that handkerchiefs or aprons that had touched his body were applied to the sick, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits came out.
		Acts 19:13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.	13 Some itinerant Jewish exorcists tried to call upon those who had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying: I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches!
		Acts 19:14 And there were seven sons of [one] Sceva, a Jew, [and] chief of the priests, which did so.	14 Those who did this were seven sons of Sceva, a Jew, one of the chief priests.

ac18.2 8

ac19.1

ac19.3 ac19.2

ac19.4

ac19. ac19.6 ac19. 7 5

ac19.8

ac19.9

ac19.12 ac19.1 ac19.10

ac19.1 ac19.13 4 ac19.1 5 said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ve? ac19.17 ac19.16 that house naked and wounded. fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ac19.1 8 Acts 19:18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds. Acts 19:19 Many of them also which used ac19.19 burned them before all [men]: and they counted the price of them, and found [it] fifty thousand [pieces] of silver. ac19.2 0 Acts 19:20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed. Acts 19:21 ¶ After these things were ended, ac19.21 Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. Acts 19:22 So he sent into Macedonia two of ac19.22 them that ministered unto him. Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. ac19.2 Acts 19:23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. Acts 19:24 For a certain [man] named ac19.24 Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; ac19.2 5 Acts 19:25 Whom he called together with the know that by this craft we have our wealth. Acts 19:26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not ac19.26 alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: {theoi} Acts 19:27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the ac19.27 temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. ac19.2 8

Acts 19:28 And when they heard [these sayings], they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great [is] Diana of the Ephesians. Ephesians!

Acts 19:15 And the evil spirit answered and

15 The evil spirit answered them, I know Jesus, and I know who Paul is; but you, who are you?

Acts 19:16 And the man in whom the evil spirit 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was was leaped on them, and overcame them, and rushed upon them, took possession of them prevailed against them, so that they fled out of both, and so mistreated them that they fled from that house naked and wounded.

Acts 19:17 And this was known to all the Jews 17 This was known to all the Jews and to all and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear the Greeks that dwelt in Ephesus, and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was glorified.

> 18 Many of those who had believed came to confess and declare what they had done.

19 And a certain number of those who had curious arts brought their books together, and practiced magical arts, having brought their books, burned them in the sight of all the world: their value was estimated at fifty thousand pieces of silver.

> 20 Thus the word of the Lord increased in power and strength.

21 After these things had happened, Paul planned to go to Jerusalem, passing through Macedonia and Achaia. When I've been there, he said to himself, I must also see Rome.

22 He sent two of his helpers, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, and he himself remained in Asia for some time longer.

23 There arose at this time a great trouble concerning the way of the Lord.

24 A man named Demetrius, a goldsmith, made silver temples of Diana, and procured a considerable profit for his workmen.

25 He gathered them together, with those of workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye the same trade, and said, O men, you know that our well-being depends on this industry;

> 26 and you see and hear that, not only in Ephesus, but in almost all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away a multitude of people, saying that gods made with hands are not gods.

27 The resulting danger is not only that our industry will fall into disrepute; it is still that the temple of the great goddess Diana is held for nothing, and even that the majesty of that which is revered in all Asia and in the whole world is not reduced to nothing.

28 When these words filled them with anger, they cried out, "Great is Diana of the

ac20.2

Acts 19:29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

Acts 19:30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

Acts 19:31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring [him] that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

Acts 19:32 Some therefore cried one thing, and 32 Some were shouting one way, some some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

Acts 19:33 And they drew Alexander out of the 33 Then they brought out of the crowd multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would forward; and Alexander, waving his hand, have made his defence unto the people.

Acts 19:34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great [is] Diana of the Ephesians.

Acts 19:35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, [Ye] men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the [image] which fell down from Jupiter?

Acts 19:36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

Acts 19:37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

Acts 19:38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

Acts 19:39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

Acts 19:40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

Acts 19:41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

#### Acts Chapter 20

Acts 20:1 ¶ And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto [him] the disciples, and embraced [them], and departed for to go into Macedonia.

Acts 20:2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

29 The whole city was confused. They all rushed to the theater together, taking with them Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's traveling companions.

30 Paul wanted to appear before the people, but the disciples prevented him;

31 even some of the Asiarques, who were his friends, sent to him, to beg him not to go to the theater.

another, for there was disorder in the assembly, and most of them did not know why they had gathered together.

Alexander, whom the Jews were pushing wanted to speak to the people.

34 But when they recognized that he was a Jew, all with one voice cried out for nearly two hours: Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

35 However, the clerk, having appeased the crowd, said, Men of Ephesus, who is he who does not know that the city of Ephesus is the guardian of the temple of the great Diana and of her simulacrum fallen from heaven?

36 This being indisputable, you must calm down, and do nothing hastily.

37 For you have brought these men, who are not guilty of sacrilege or blasphemy against our goddess.

38 If therefore Demetrius and his workers have cause to complain of any one, there are days of audience and proconsuls; let them sue each other.

39 And if you have other things in view, they will be settled in a legal assembly.

40 We risk, in fact, being accused of sedition for what happened today, since there is no reason that allows us to justify this gathering.

41 (19:40b) After these words, he dismissed the assembly.

#### Acts Chapter 20

1 When the uproar had ceased, Paul called the disciples together, and having exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed to go to Macedonia.

2 He went through this country, giving the disciples many exhortations.

Acts 20:3 And [there] abode three months. And 3 Then he went to Greece, where he stayed when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

Acts 20:4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

Acts 20:5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

Acts 20:6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

Acts 20:7 And upon the first [day] of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

Acts 20:8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

Acts 20:9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

Acts 20:10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing [him] said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

Acts 20:11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

Acts 20:12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

Acts 20:13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

Acts 20:14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

Acts 20:15 And we sailed thence, and came the next [day] over against Chios; and the next [day] we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next [day] we came to Miletus Acts 20:16 For Paul had determined to sail by

Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

Acts 20:17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. three months. He was about to embark for Syria, when the Jews laid ambushes for him. So he decided to take the road to Macedonia.

4 He had to accompany him as far as Asia: Sopater of Berea, son of Pyrrhus, Aristarchus and Second of Thessalonica, Gaius of Derbe, Timothy, as well as Tychicus and Trophimus, natives of Asia.

5 They went ahead and waited for us at Troas.

6 For us, after the days of unleavened bread, we sailed from Philippi, and after five days we joined them at Troas, where we spent seven days.

7 On the first day of the week, we were together to break bread. Paul, who was to leave the next day, was conversing with the disciples, and he prolonged his discourse until midnight.

8 There were many lamps in the upper room where we were assembled.

9 Now a young man named Eutychus, who was sitting at the window, fell into a deep sleep a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, during Paul's long discourse; dragged down by sleep, he fell from the third floor down, and he was picked up dead.

> 10 But Paul, having come down, leaned over him and took him in his arms, saying, Be not troubled, for his soul is in him.

11 When he came up again, he broke bread and ate, and he talked a long time yet until daybreak. After which he left.

12 The young man was brought back alive, and this was a matter of great consolation.

13 As for us, we went ahead of Paul on the ship, and we sailed for Assos, where we had agreed to take him back, because he had to go on foot.

14 When he joined us at Assos, we took him on board and went to Mytilene.

15 From there, continuing by sea, we arrived the next day opposite Chios. The next day we sailed for Samos, and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 Paul had resolved to pass Ephesus without stopping there, so as not to lose time in Asia; for he was hastening to be, if possible, in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost.

17 Paul, however, sent from Miletus to Ephesus for the elders of the church.

Acts 20:18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

Acts 20:19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

Acts 20:20 [And] how I kept back nothing that was profitable [unto you], but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house.

Acts 20:21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 20:22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

Acts 20:23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

Acts 20:24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the

ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. {MINISTRY = MIN-IS-TRY = The act of serving.}

Acts 20:25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, 25 And now behold, I know that ye shall see among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

Acts 20:26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I [am] pure from the blood of all [men].

Acts 20:27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

Acts 20:28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the HOLY GHOST hath made you overseers, to feed the CHURCH OF GOD, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Acts 20:29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

Acts 20:30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

Acts 20:31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

Acts 20:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

Acts 20:33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

18 When they came to him, he said to them, "You know how from the first day that I entered Asia I have been with you constantly,

19 serving the Lord in all humility, with tears, and in the midst of the trials which the snares of the Jews caused me.

20 You know that I hid nothing that was helpful to you, and that I was not afraid to preach to you and teach you publicly and in homes,

21 proclaiming to Jews and Greeks repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, bound by the Spirit, I go unto Jerusalem, not knowing what shall befall me there:

23 only, from town to town, the Holy Spirit warns me that bonds and tribulations await me.

24 But I hold my life to myself, as if it were precious to me, provided that I fulfill my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received from the Lord Jesus, of proclaiming the good news of the grace of God.

my face no more, all ye through whose midst I have passed preaching the kingdom of God.

26 Therefore I declare to you today that I am pure from the blood of you all,

27 for I have told you all the counsel of God, hiding nothing.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Spirit hath made you overseers, to feed the church of the Lord, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 I know that after my departure there will come in among you fierce wolves who will not spare the flock,

30 and men shall arise from among you who shall teach pernicious things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Watch therefore, remembering that for three years I ceased night and day to exhort each one of you with tears.

32 And now I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, to him that can build up and give the inheritance with all the sanctified.

33 I didn't want anyone's silver, gold, or clothes.

Acts 20:34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these 34 You yourselves know that these hands hands have ministered unto my necessities, provided for me and those who were with me. and to them that were with me. Acts 20:35 I have showed you all things, how 35 I have shown you in every way that it is by that so labouring ye ought to support the working thus that it is necessary to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord weak, and to remember the words of the Lord, Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give who himself said: It is more blessed to give than to receive. than to receive. . Acts 20:36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he 36 Having said this, he knelt down and prayed kneeled down, and prayed with them all. with them all. Acts 20:37 And they all wept sore, and fell on 37 And they all burst into tears, and falling on Paul's neck, and kissed him, Paul's neck, Acts 20:38 Sorrowing most of all for the words 38 they embraced him, grieved above all which he spake, that they should see his face because he had said that they would no longer no more. And they accompanied him unto the see his face. And they accompanied him to the ship. ship. Acts Chapter 21 Acts Chapter 21 Acts 21:1 ¶ And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we 1 We embarked, after separating from them, came with a straight course unto Coos, and and went directly to Cos, the next day to the [day] following unto Rhodes, and from Rhodes, and thence to Patara. thence unto Patara: Acts 21:2 And finding a ship sailing over unto 2 And having found a ship that was making the Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. crossing to Phenicia, we got on and departed. Acts 21:3 Now when we had discovered 3 When we came in sight of the island of Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed Cyprus, we left it on the left, continuing our into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the course towards Syria, and landed at Tyre, ship was to unlade her burden. where the ship was to unload its cargo. Acts 21:4 And finding disciples, we tarried 4 We found the disciples, and we stayed there there seven days: who said to Paul through seven days. The disciples, moved by the Spirit, the Spirit, that he should not go up to told Paul not to go up to Jerusalem. Jerusalem Acts 21:5 And when we had accomplished 5 But when we were at the end of the seven those days, we departed and went our way; days, we made our way to depart, and all of and they all brought us on our way, with wives them accompanied us with their wives and and children, till [we were] out of the city: and their children out of the city. We knelt on the we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. shore and prayed. Acts 21:6 And when we had taken our leave 6 Then, having taken leave of one another, we one of another, we took ship; and they boarded the ship, and they returned home. returned home again. Acts 21:7 And when we had finished [our] 7 Finishing our voyage, we sailed from Tire to course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and Ptolemais, where we greeted the brethren, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one spent a day with them. day. Acts 21:8 And the next [day] we that were of 8 We left the next day and came to Caesarea. Paul's company departed, and came unto Having entered the house of Philip the Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Evangelist, who was one of the seven, we Philip the evangelist, which was [one] of the lodged with him. seven; and abode with him. Acts 21:9 And the same man had four 9 He had four virgin daughters who daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. prophesied. Acts 21:10 And as we tarried [there] many 10 After we had been there for several days, a days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet named Agabus came down from prophet, named Agabus. Judea,

ac20.3

4

ac20.35

ac20.3 ac20. 7 6

ac20.38

ac21

ac21.3

ac21.4

ac21.5

ശ

ac21

ac21.7

0

ac21

Acts 21:11 And when he was come unto us, he 11 and came to find us. He took Paul's belt, took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver [him] into the hands of the Gentiles.

Acts 21:12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

Acts 21:13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye 13 Then he answered, What are you doing, to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 21:14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

Acts 21:15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

Acts 21:16 There went with us also [certain] of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

Acts 21:17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

Acts 21:18 And the [day] following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

Acts 21:19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his MINISTRY. {MINISTRY = MIN-IS-TRY = The act of serving.}

Acts 21:20 And when they heard [it], they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

Acts 21:21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise [their] children, neither to walk after the customs.

Acts 21:22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

Acts 21:23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

Acts 21:24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave [their] heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but [that] thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

bound his feet and hands, and said, This is what the Holy Spirit says: The man to whom this belt belongs, the Jews will bind him in the same way in Jerusalem, and deliver him between the hands of the pagans.

12 When we heard this, we and the locals begged Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.

weeping and breaking my heart? I am ready, not only to be bound, but to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 As he was not persuaded, we did not insist, but said, The will of the Lord be done!

15 After those days we made our preparations and went up to Jerusalem.

16 Some disciples from Caesarea also came with us, and led us to a man named Mnason, from the island of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we were to lodge.

17 When we arrived in Jerusalem, the brothers received us with joy.

18 The next day Paul went with us to James' house, and all the elders met there.

19 After greeting them, he related in detail what God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry.

20 When they heard it, they glorified God. Then they said to him: You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews have believed, and all are zealous for the law.

21 Now they have heard that you teach all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to renounce Moses, telling them not to circumcise the children and not to conform to the customs.

22 What then? Undoubtedly the multitude will gather, for it will be known that you have come.

23 Therefore do what we tell you. There are four men among us who have made a vow;

24 take them with you, cleanse yourself with them, and provide for them, that they may shave their heads. And so everyone will know that what they heard about you is false, but that you too behave as an observer of the law. Acts 21:25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written [and] concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from [things] offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

Acts 21:26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

Acts 21:27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

Acts 21:28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all [men] every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

Acts 21:29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

Acts 21:30 And all the city was moved, and the 30 The whole city was moved, and the people people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

Acts 21:31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

Acts 21:32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

Acts 21:33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded [him] to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

Acts 21:34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he anything certain, because of the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

Acts 21:35 And when he came upon the stairs, 35 When Paul was on the steps, he had to be the violence of the people.

Acts 21:36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

Acts 21:37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

Acts 21:38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

25 With regard to the pagans who believed, we decreed and wrote to them that they should abstain from meat sacrificed to idols, from blood, from strangled animals, and from fornication.

26 So Paul took these men, purified himself, and entered the temple with them the next day, to announce on what day the purification would be accomplished and the offering presented for each one of them.

27 At the end of the seven days, the Jews of Asia, having seen Paul in the temple, stirred up all the crowd, and laid hands on him,

28 crying: Men of Israel, help! Here is the man who preaches everywhere and to everyone against the people, against the law and against this place; he even introduced Greeks into the temple, and desecrated this holy place.

29 For they had previously seen Trophimus of Ephesus with him in the city, and they believed that Paul had brought him into the temple.

came running from all sides. They seized Paul and dragged him out of the temple, the doors of which were immediately closed.

31 As they sought to kill him, word came to the tribune of the cohort that all Jerusalem was in confusion.

32 Instantly he took soldiers and centurions and ran to them. Seeing the tribune and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

33 Then the tribune came and seized him, and bound him with two chains. Then he asked who he was, and what he had done.

34 But in the crowd some were shouting one way, some another; not being able to learn ordered him to be taken into the fortress.

so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for carried by the soldiers, because of the violence of the crowd;

> 36 for the multitude of the people followed, crying, Kill him!

37 As he was brought into the fortress, Paul said to the tribune, "Am I permitted to tell you anything? The tribune replied: Do you know Greek?

38 Aren't you that Egyptian who lately revolted and led four thousand robbers into the desert? Acts 21:39 But Paul said, I am a man [which am] a Jew of Tarsus, [a city] in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. Acts 21:40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto [them] in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

#### Acts Chapter 22

Acts 22:1 ¶ Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye 1 Men brothers and fathers, listen to what I my defence [which I make] now unto you.

Acts 22:2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

Acts 22:3 I am verily a man [which am] a Jew, born in Tarsus, [a city] in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, [and] taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

Acts 22:4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

Acts 22:5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

Acts 22:6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

Acts 22:7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard 7 I fell to the ground, and I heard a voice a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

Acts 22:8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

Acts 22:9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

Acts 22:10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

Acts 22:11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

Acts 22:12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt [there],

unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

39 I am a Jew, replied Paul, from Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of a city which is not without importance. Allow me, please, to speak to the people.

40 When the tribune permitted him, Paul stood on the steps and waved his hand to the people. A profound silence ensues, and Paul, speaking in the Hebrew tongue, says:

#### Acts Chapter 22

have now to say to you in my defense!

2 When they heard that he was speaking to them in the Hebrew language, they increased their silence. And Paul said:

3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus in Cilicia; but I was brought up in this city, and instructed at the feet of Gamaliel in the exact knowledge of the law of our fathers, being full of zeal for God, as you all are today.

4 I have persecuted this doctrine to the death, binding and imprisoning men and women.

5 The high priest and all the body of elders are my witnesses. I even received letters from them for the brothers in Damascus, where I went to bring those who were there bound to Jerusalem and have them punished.

6 As I was on the way, and approaching Damascus, suddenly, about noon, a great light from heaven shone around me.

saying to me, Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?

8 I answered, Who are you, Lord? And he said to me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.

9 Those who were with me saw the light, but they did not hear the voice of the speaker. So I say: What shall I do, Lord?

10 And the Lord said to me, Arise, go to Damascus, and there they will tell you all that you must do.

11 When I saw nothing because of the glare of this light, those who were with me took me by the hand, and I came to Damascus.

12 Now a man named Ananias, a pious man according to the law, and of whom all the Jews living in Damascus gave good testimony, came and presented himself to me,

Acts 22:13 Came unto me, and stood, and said 13 and said unto me, Saul, my brother, receive his sight. At the same time, I regained my sight and looked at him.

ac22.11 ac22.10

ac22.12

Acts 22:15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

Acts 22:16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and BE BAPTIZED, and wash away thy sins, calling on THE NAME OF THE LORD.

Acts 22:17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

Acts 22:18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

Acts 22:19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

Acts 22:20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

Acts 22:21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

Acts 22:22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and [then] lifted up their voices, and then they lifted up their voices, saying, Take said, Away with such a [fellow] from the earth: such a man out of the earth! He is not worthy for it is not fit that he should live.

Acts 22:23 And as they cried out, and cast off [their] clothes, and threw dust into the air,

Acts 22:24 The chief captain commanded him should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

Acts 22:25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

Acts 22:26 When the centurion heard [that], he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

Acts 22:27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

Acts 22:28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was [free] born.

Acts 22:29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

14 He said. The God of our fathers hath ordained thee to know his will, to see the righteous, and to hear the words of his mouth;

15 for you will be a witness to him to all men of the things you have seen and heard.

16 And now, what are you waiting for? Arise, be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 When I returned to Jerusalem, while I was praying in the temple, I was rapt in ecstasy,

18 and I saw the Lord saying to me, Haste, and get out of Jerusalem quickly, because they will not receive your testimony about me.

19 And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I caused those who believed in you to be imprisoned and beaten in the synagogues with rods, and that,

20 When the blood of Stephen your witness was shed, I myself was present, joining my approval with that of the others, and keeping the garments of those who killed him.

21 Then he said unto me, Go, I will send thee far off to the nations.

22 They listened to him even to this word. But to live.

23 And they were shouting, throwing off their clothes, throwing dust in the air.

to be brought into the castle, and bade that he 24 The tribune commanded Paul to be brought into the fortress and scourged, to find out why they were crying out against him.

> 25 When he had been flogged, Paul said to the centurion who was present, Is it lawful for you to whip a Roman citizen, who is not even condemned?

26 At these words the centurion went to the tribune to warn him, saying, What are you going to do? This man is Roman.

27 And the tribune came and said unto Paul, Tell me, art thou a Roman? Yes, he replied.

28 The tribune continued: "It was with a lot of money that I acquired this right of citizenship. And I, said Paul, I have it by birth.

29 Immediately those who were to question him withdrew, and the tribune, seeing that Paul was a Roman, was in awe because he had caused him to be bound.

Acts 22:30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from [his] bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

#### Chapter 23 Acts

Acts 23:1 ¶ And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men [and] brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

Acts 23:2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

Acts 23:3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, [thou] whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

thou God's high priest?

Acts 23:5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. [Exodus 22:28]

Acts 23:6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men [and] brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in guestion.

Acts 23:7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

Acts 23:8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

Acts 23:9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes [that were] of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

Acts 23:10 And when there arose a great should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring [him] into the castle.

Acts 23:11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

Acts 23:12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

Acts 23:13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

30 The next day, wanting to know with certainty what the Jews accused him of, the tribune made him take off his bands, and ordered the chief priests and the whole council to assemble; then, causing Paul to descend, he placed him in the midst of them.

### Acts Chapter 23

1 Paul, looking at the Sanhedrin, said: Brothers, it is with a good conscience that I have behaved before God to this day.

2 The high priest Ananias ordered those near him to strike him on the mouth.

3 Then Paul said to him, God will strike you, whitewashed wall! You sit to judge me according to the law, and you break the law by ordering me to be beaten!

Acts 23:4 And they that stood by said, Revilest 4 Those who were near him said, You insult the high priest of God!

> 5 And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that it was the high priest; for it is written, Thou shalt not speak ill of the head of thy people.

> 6 Paul, knowing that part of the assembly was composed of Sadducees and the other part of Pharisees, cried out in the Sanhedrin: Men, brothers, I am a Pharisee, son of a Pharisee; it is because of hope and the resurrection of the dead that I am put on trial.

7 When he had said this, a dispute arose between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the assembly was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, and that there is neither angel nor spirit, while the Pharisees affirm both things.

9 There was a great outcry, and some of the scribes of the party of the Pharisees having risen up, engaged in a lively argument, and said, We find no evil in this man; perhaps a spirit or an angel spoke to him.

dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul 10 As the discord grew, the tribune fearing that Paul would be torn to pieces by these people, sent down the soldiers to take him from their midst and bring him to the fortress.

> 11 The following night the Lord appeared to Paul, and said, Take courage; for as you bore witness of me in Jerusalem, so you must bear witness in Rome.

12 When the day was come, the Jews formed a conspiracy, and cursed themselves, saying that they would abstain from eating and drinking until they had killed Paul.

13 Those who formed this plot were more than forty,

ac23.

Acts 23:14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

Acts 23:15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would tribune, to bring him before you, as if you inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

Acts 23:16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

Acts 23:17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto [him], and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

Acts 23:18 So he took him, and brought [him] to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto [him], and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

Acts 23:19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went [with him] aside privately, and asked [him], What is that thou hast to tell me?

Acts 23:20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

Acts 23:21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

Acts 23:22 So the chief captain [then] let the young man depart, and charged [him, See thou] tell no man that thou hast showed these things to me.

Acts 23:23 And he called unto [him] two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; {Roman two hundred archers, to go to Caesarea. time keeping: the third hour would be 9 pm.}

Acts 23:24 And provide [them] beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring [him] safe unto Felix the governor.

Acts 23:25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

Acts 23:26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix [sendeth] greeting.

Acts 23:27 This man was taken of the Jews. and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

14 And they went to the chief priests and the elders, to whom they said, We have covenanted with imprecations against ourselves not to eat anything until we have slain Paul.

15 So you now go with the Sanhedrin to the would examine his case more exactly; and we, before he approaches, we are ready to kill him.

16 Paul's sister's son, having heard of the ambush, went to the fortress to tell Paul about it

17 Paul called one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man to the tribune, for he has something to bring him.

18 The centurion took the young man with him, led him to the tribune, and said, The prisoner Paul called me, and he begged me to bring this young man to you, who has something to tell you.

19 The tribune, taking the young man by the hand, and going aside, asked him, What have you to tell me?

20 He replied, "The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring Paul tomorrow before the Sanhedrin, as if you were to inquire about him more exactly.

21 Do not listen to them, for more than forty of them ambush him, and have sworn with imprecations against themselves not to eat or drink anything until they have had it. kill; now they are ready, and only await your consent.

22 The tribune sent the young man away, having told him not to tell anyone about this report he had made to him.

23 Then he called two of the centurions, and said, Get ready at the third hour of the night, two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and

24 Let there also be mounts for Paul, that they may lead him safe and sound to Governor Felix.

25 He wrote a letter like this:

26 Claude Lysias to the very excellent Governor Félix, hello!

27 This man, whom the Jews had seized, was about to be killed by them, when I came up with the soldiers and took him away from them, having learned that he was a Roman.

Acts 23:29 Whom I perceived to be accused of 29 I found that he was accused in matters questions of their law, but to have nothing laid relating to their law, but that he had committed to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

Acts 23:30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what [they had] against him. Farewell.

Acts 23:31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought [him] by night to Antipatris.

Acts 23:32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

Acts 23:33 Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

Acts 23:34 And when the governor had read [the letter], he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that [he was] of Cilicia;

Acts 23:35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

# Acts Chapter 24

Acts 24:1 ¶ And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and [with] a certain orator [named] Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

Acts 24:2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse [him], saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

Acts 24:3 We accept [it] always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

Acts 24:4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

Acts 24:5 For we have found this man [a] pestilent [fellow], and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

Acts 24:7 But the chief captain Lysias came [upon us], and with great violence took [him] away out of our hands,

Acts 24:8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

28 I wanted to know why they accused him, so I brought him before their council.

no crime which merited death or imprisonment.

30 When I informed that the Jews were lying in wait for him, I immediately sent him to you, letting his accusers know that they should turn to you themselves. Farewell.

31 The soldiers, according to the order they had received, took Paul and led him by night to Antipatris.

32 The next day, leaving the horsemen to continue the journey with him, they returned to the fortress.

33 When they reached Caesarea, the horsemen delivered the letter to the governor and presented Paul to him.

34 The governor, after reading the letter, asked what province Paul was from. Having learned that he was from Cilicia:

35 I will hear you, he said, when your accusers come. And he ordered him to be kept in Herod's praetorium.

# Acts Chapter 24

1 Five days later came the high priest Ananias, with elders and a speaker named Tertullus. They complained to the governor against Paul.

2 Paul was called, and Tertullus proceeded to accuse him, saying:

3 Very excellent Felix, you make us enjoy a profound peace, and this nation has obtained salutary reforms through your provident care; this is what we recognize in everything and everywhere with complete gratitude.

4 But, so as not to hold you back any longer, please listen, in your kindness, to what we have to say in a few words.

5 We have found this man, who is a pestilence, who stirs up divisions among all the Jews of the world, who is the leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

Acts 24:6 Who also hath gone about to profane 6 and who even tried to desecrate the temple. And we stopped it. We wanted to judge him according to our law;

> 7 But the tribune Lysias came and snatched him out of our hands with great violence,

8 commanding his accusers to come before you. You will be able yourself, by questioning him, to learn from him everything of which we accuse him.

 $\infty$ 

Acts 24:9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

Acts 24:10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

Acts 24:11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

Acts 24:12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising the synagogues, or in the city, disputing with up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

Acts 24:13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

Acts 24:14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

Acts 24:15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

Acts 24:16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and [toward] men.

Acts 24:17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

Acts 24:18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

Acts 24:19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

Acts 24:20 Or else let these same [here] say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

Acts 24:21 Except it be for this one voice, that I 21 unless it is only this cry that I have caused cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

Acts 24:22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of [that] way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

Acts 24:23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let [him] have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

Acts 24:24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

9 The Jews joined in the accusation, arguing that it was so.

10 After the governor beckoned him to speak, Paul replied, Knowing that for many years you have been judge of this nation, it is with confidence that I speak in defense of my cause.

11 It is not more than twelve days, you can assure yourself, that I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

12 I was not found either in the temple, or in anyone, or causing a riotous gathering of the crowd.

13 And they cannot prove what they now accuse me of.

14 I confess to you that I serve the God of my fathers according to the way which they call a sect, believing all that is written in the law and in the prophets,

15 and having this hope in God, as they themselves have, that there shall be a resurrection of the just and the unjust.

16 Therefore I strive constantly to have a blameless conscience before God and before men.

17 After an absence of many years, I have come to give alms to my nation, and to present offerings.

18 It was then that some Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, without a crowd or an uproar.

19 It was for them to appear before you and to bring charges if they had anything against me.

20 Or let them declare what crime they found me guilty of when I appeared before the Sanhedrin,

to be heard among them: It is because of the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial before you this day.

22 Felix, knowing fairly well what concerned this doctrine, adjourned them, saying, When the tribune Lysias comes, I will examine your matter.

23 And he commanded the centurion to guard Paul, leaving him a certain liberty, and not hindering any of his people from rendering him services.

24 A few days later, Felix came with Drusille, his wife, who was Jewish, and he sent for Paul. He heard it on faith in Christ.

Acts 24:25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

Acts 24:26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

Acts 24:27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

# Acts Chapter 25

Acts 25:1 ¶ Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

Acts 25:2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

Acts 25:3 And desired favour against him, that 3 asked him as a favor that he would bring him he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

Acts 25:4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly [thither].

Acts 25:5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with [me], and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

Acts 25:6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be

Acts 25.7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

Acts 25:8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all.

Acts 25:9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

Acts 25:10 Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

Acts 25:11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver false, no one has the right to hand me over to me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar.

Acts 25:12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt Caesar; you will go before Caesar. thou go.

25 But as Paul was discoursing on justice, on temperance, and on the judgment to come, Felix, terrified, said, For the time being withdraw; when I find the opportunity, I will call you back.

26 He was hoping at the same time that Paul would give him some money; so he sent for him guite frequently to talk to him.

27 Two years passed away, and Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus. In a desire to please the Jews, Felix left Paul in prison.

### Acts Chapter 25

1 Festus arrived in the province and went up three days later from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

2 The chief priests and chief among the Jews complained to him against Paul. They made entreaties to him, and, with hostile views,

to Jerusalem. They were preparing an ambush, to kill him on the way.

4 Festus replied that Paul was being guarded at Caesarea, and that he himself was to leave shortly.

5 Let the chief among you come down with me, he said, and if there is something guilty in this man, let them accuse him.

6 Festus spent only eight or ten days among them, and then he went down to Caesarea. The next day, having sat down on his bench, he gave the order that Paul be brought.

7 When he arrived, the Jews who had come from Jerusalem surrounded him, and brought many serious charges against him, which they were not in a condition to prove.

8 Paul defended himself, saying, I have done nothing wrong, neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar.

9 Festus, desiring to please the Jews, answered Paul, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and be judged there of these things in my presence?

10 Paul said, "I stand before Caesar's judgment seat; there I must be judged." I have done no wrong to the Jews, as you well know.

11 If I have committed any injustice, or any crime worthy of death, I do not refuse to die; but, if the things of which they accuse me are them. I appeal to Caesar.

12 Then Festus, having deliberated with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed to

Acts 25:13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus.

Acts 25:14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

Acts 25:15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed [me], desiring [to have] judgment against him.

Acts 25:16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

Acts 25:17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

Acts 25:18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

Acts 25:19 But had certain guestions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

Acts 25:20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked [him] whether he dispute, I asked him if he would go to would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of Jerusalem, and be judged there on these these matters.

Acts 25:21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.

Acts 25:22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

Acts 25:23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

Acts 25:24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and [also] here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

Acts 25:25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

Acts 25:26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

13 A few days later, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived in Caesarea to greet Festus.

14 As they were there many days, Festus told the king the matter of Paul, and said, Felix has left a man prisoner

15 against which, when I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and elders of the Jews complained, asking for his condemnation.

16 I answered them that it is not the custom of the Romans to hand over a man before the accused has been brought before his accusers, and he has had the faculty to defend himself on the matters of which he is accused. 'accused.

17 So they came hither, and without delay I sat down on my judgment seat the next day and ordered the man to be brought in.

18 When the accusers came forward, they imputed nothing to him that I supposed;

19 they had discussions with him concerning their particular religion, and about a certain Jesus who died, and whom Paul claimed to be alive.

20 Not knowing what side to take in this things.

21 But Paul having appealed, that his cause should be made known to the emperor, I ordered him to be kept until I sent him to Caesar.

22 Agrippa said to Festus, I would also like to hear this man. Tomorrow, answered Festus, you will hear it.

23 So the next day Agrippa and Berenice came with great pomp, and entered the place of audience with the tribunes and the rulers of the city. At the command of Festus, Paul was brought.

24 Then Festus said, King Agrippa, and all you who are present with us, you see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have come to me, either in Jerusalem or here, crying out that he should no longer live.

25 For I, having recognized that he has done nothing deserving of death, and having himself called upon the emperor, I have resolved to send him away.

26 I have nothing certain to write to the emperor on his account; therefore I have brought it before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, that you may know what to write, after it has been examined.

Acts 25:27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes [laid] against him.

# Acts Chapter 26

art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

Acts 26:2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

Acts 26:3 Especially [because I know] thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

Acts 26:4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

Acts 26:5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

Acts 26:6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our for the fulfillment of the promise which God fathers:

Acts 26:7 Unto which [promise] our twelve tribes, instantly serving [God] day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

Acts 26:8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

Acts 26:9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

Acts 26:10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: 10 This is what I did in Jerusalem. I threw into and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against [them].

Acts 26:11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled [them] to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted [them] even unto strange cities.

Acts 26:12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

Acts 26:13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

Acts 26:14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? [it is] hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

27 For it seems to me absurd to send a prisoner without indicating what he is accused of.

## Acts Chapter 26

Acts 26:1 ¶ Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou 1 Agrippa said to Paul, It is lawful for you to speak in your defense. And Paul, having stretched out his hand, justified himself in these words:

> 2 I consider myself fortunate, King Agrippa, to have to justify myself today before you of all the things of which I am accused by the Jews,

> 3 for you are well acquainted with their customs and their arguments. So please listen to me patiently.

> 4 My life, from the earliest days of my youth, is known to all Jews, since it was spent in Jerusalem, in the midst of my nation.

> 5 They have known for a long time, if they want to declare it, that I lived a Pharisee, according to the most rigid sect of our religion.

6 And now I stand in judgment because I hope made to our fathers,

7 and to which aspire our twelve tribes, who serve God continually night and day. It is for this hope, O king, that I am accused by Jews!

8 What! does it seem incredible to you that God raises the dead?

9 As for me, I had thought I had to act vigorously against the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

prison several of the saints, having received this power from the chief priests, and, when they were put to death, I added my vote to that of the others.

11 I chastened them often in all the synagogues, and forced them to blaspheme. In my excesses of fury against them, I persecuted them even in foreign cities.

12 For this purpose I went to Damascus, by permission and permission of the chief priests.

13 About noon, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven shining around me and my companions, the brilliance of which surpassed that of the sun.

14 We all fell to the ground, and I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew language: Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It would be hard for you to kick against the goads.

ac25.: 7

Acts 26:15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And Lord said: I am Jesus whom you are he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

Acts 26:16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee:

Acts 26:17 Delivering thee from the people, and [from] the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

Acts 26:18 To open their eyes, [and] to turn [them] from darkness to light, and [from] the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Acts 26:19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

Acts 26:20 But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and [then] to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Acts 26:21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill [me].

Acts 26:22 Having therefore obtained help of to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

Acts 26:23 That Christ should suffer, [and] that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

Acts 26:24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

Acts 26:25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

Acts 26:26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

Acts 26:27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

Acts 26:28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

Acts 26:29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this I am, except these bonds.

15 I answered, Who are you, Lord? And the persecuting.

for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, 16 But arise, and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you to make you minister and witness of the things you have seen and of those for which I will appear to you.

> 17 I have chosen you from among this people and from among the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you,

18 that you may open their eyes, that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive through faith in me forgiveness of sins and inheritance with the sanctified.

19 Therefore, King Agrippa, I did not resist the heavenly vision:

20 to those in Damascus first, then in Jerusalem, in all Judea, and among the Gentiles, I preached repentance and conversion to God, with the practice of works worthy of repentance.

21 This is why the Jews seized me in the temple and tried to destroy me.

22 But, by the help of God, I have survived to God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both this day, bearing witness before the small and the great, without deviating in any way from what the prophets and Moses declared would happen,

> 23 to know that Christ would suffer, and that, having risen first from the dead, he would bring light to the people and to the nations.

24 As he spoke thus for his justification, Festus said aloud: You are mad, Paul! Your great knowledge drives you crazy.

25 I am not mad, most excellent Festus, replied Paul; on the contrary, they are words of truth and common sense that I utter.

26 The king is instructed in these things, and I speak freely to him of them; because I am convinced that he is not unaware of any of them, since it is not in secret that they happened.

27 Do you believe in the prophets, King Agrippa? I know you believe it.

28 And Agrippa said to Paul, Thou shalt soon persuade me to become a Christian!

29 Paul replied, Whether soon or whether it is late, please God that not only you, but also all day, were both almost, and altogether such as who are listening to me today, will become as I am, except for these bonds!

Acts 26:31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

Acts 26:32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

# Acts Chapter 27

Acts 27:1 ¶ And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto [one] named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

Acts 27:2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by was to sail to Asia, and we set out, having the coasts of Asia; [one] Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

Acts 27:3 And the next [day] we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave [him] liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

Acts 27:4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

Acts 27:5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, [a city] of Lycia.

of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

Acts 27:7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;

Acts 27:8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city [of] Lasea.

Acts 27:9 Now when much time was spent, and 9 A long enough time had passed, and the when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished [them],

Acts 27:10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

Acts 27:11 Nevertheless the centurion believed 11 The centurion listened to the pilot and the the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. Paul.

Acts 27:12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, [and there] to winter; [which is] an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

30 The king, the governor, Bernice, and all who sat with them arose,

31 and as they went away they said to one another, This man has done nothing that deserves death or prison.

32 And Agrippa said to Festus, This man might be released, if he had not appealed to Caesar.

# Acts Chapter 27

1 When it was decided that we should embark for Italy, Paul and some other prisoners were handed over to a centurion of the Augustan cohort, named Julius.

2 We boarded a ship from Adramytus, which Aristarchus, a Macedonian from Thessalonica, with us.

3 The next day we landed at Sidon; and Julius, who treated Paul kindly, allowed him to go to his friends and receive their care.

4 Leaving there, we skirted the island of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 After crossing the sea that bathes Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra in Lycia.

Acts 27:6 And there the centurion found a ship 6 And there the centurion, having found a ship from Alexandria which was going to Italy, made us board it.

> 7 For several days we sailed slowly, and it was not without difficulty that we reached the height of Cnidus, where the wind did not allow us to land. We passed below the island of Crete, near Salmone.

8 We passed it with difficulty, and we came to a place called Fair Ports, near which was the city of Lasea.

navigation became dangerous, because the very time of the fast had already passed.

10 This is why Paul warns the others, saying: O men, I see that the navigation will not be without danger and without much damage, not only for the cargo and for the ship, but also for our persons.

master of the ship rather than the words of

12 And as the port was not good for wintering, most were of opinion to leave it to try to reach Phoenix, port of Crete which faces the southwest and the north-west, in order to spend the 'winter.

Acts 27:13 And when the south wind blew 13 A light southerly wind blew, and believing softly, supposing that they had obtained themselves masters of their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed close to the island [their] purpose, loosing [thence], they sailed close by Crete. of Crete. Acts 27:14 But not long after there arose 14 But soon an impetuous wind, which is against it a tempestuous wind, called called Euraquilon, raged on the island. Euroclydon. Acts 27:15 And when the ship was caught, and 15 The ship was dragged along, unable to fight could not bear up into the wind, we let [her] against the wind, and we drifted. drive. Acts 27:16 And running under a certain island 16 We passed below a small island called which is called Clauda, we had much work to Clauda, and had difficulty in getting hold of the come by the boat: launch; Acts 27:17 Which when they had taken up, 17 After having hoisted it, they used the means they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, of rescue to gird the ship, and, fearing to fall fearing lest they should fall into the on the Sirte, they lowered the sails. This is how quicksands, struck sail, and so were driven. we let ourselves be carried away by the wind. Acts 27:18 And we being exceedingly tossed 18 As we were violently beaten by the storm, with a tempest, the next [day] they lightened the next day the cargo was thrown into the sea, the ship; Acts 27:19 And the third [day] we cast out with 19 and on the third day we threw in the ship's our own hands the tackling of the ship. tackle with our own hands. Acts 27:20 And when neither sun nor stars in 20 The sun and the stars did not appear for many days appeared, and no small tempest several days, and the storm was so strong that lay on [us], all hope that we should be saved we finally lost all hope of being saved. was then taken away. Acts 27:21 But after long abstinence Paul 21 We hadn't eaten for a long time. Then Paul, stood forth in the midst of them, and said, standing in the midst of them, said to them: O men, it was necessary to listen to me and not Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have to leave Crete, in order to avoid this peril and gained this harm and loss. this damage. Acts 27:22 And now I exhort you to be of good 22 Now I urge you to take courage; for none of cheer: for there shall be no loss of [any man's] you will perish, and there will be no loss but life among you, but of the ship. that of the ship. Acts 27:23 For there stood by me this night the 23 An angel of the God to whom I belong and angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, whom I serve appeared to me this night, 24 and said unto me, Paul, be not afraid; you Acts 27:24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath must appear before Caesar, and behold, God given thee all them that sail with thee. has given you all who sail with you. Acts 27:25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: 25 Therefore, O men, take heart, for I trust in for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was God that it will be as it was told me. told me. Acts 27:26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a 26 But we must end up on an island. certain island. Acts 27:27 But when the fourteenth night was 27 On the fourteenth night, while we were come, as we were driven up and down in tossed about on the Adriatic, the sailors, about Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed midnight, suspected that we were approaching some land. that they drew near to some country; Acts 27:28 And sounded, and found [it] twenty 28 They sounded and found twenty fathoms; a fathoms: and when they had gone a little little farther they cast it again, and found fifteen further, they sounded again, and found [it] fathoms. fifteen fathoms. Acts 27:29 Then fearing lest we should have 29 Fearing to strike against rocks, they cast fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out four anchors from the stern, and waited of the stern, and wished for the day. impatiently for day.

Acts 27:30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship.

Acts 27:31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

Acts 27:32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

Acts 27:33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought [them] all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

Acts 27:34 Wherefore I pray you to take [some] 34 So I invite you to take food, because it is meat: for this is for your health: for there shall necessary for your salvation, and not a hair not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

Acts 27:35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken [it], he began to eat.

Acts 27:36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took [some] meat.

Acts 27:37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

Acts 27:38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

Acts 27:39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

Acts 27:40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed [themselves] unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

Acts 27:41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

Acts 27:42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

Acts 27:43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from [their] purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast [themselves] first [into the sea], and get to land:

Acts 27:44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on [broken pieces] of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

30 But as the sailors sought to escape from the ship, and put the boat into the sea, pretending to drop the anchors from the prow,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Unless these men remain in the ship, you cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut the ropes of the boat and let it fall.

33 Before the day dawned, Paul urged everyone to take food, saying: Today is the fourteenth day that you wait and persist in abstaining from food.

will be lost from the head of any of you.

35 Having thus spoken, he took bread, and after giving thanks to God before all, he broke it, and began to eat.

36 And they all took heart and ate also.

37 There were two hundred and seventy-six of us in the ship.

38 When they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship by throwing the wheat into the sea.

39 When day came, they did not recognize the land; but, having seen a gulf with a beach, they resolved to push the ship there, if they could.

40 They untied the anchors to let them go into the sea, and at the same time they loosened the ties of the rudders; then they hoisted the mizzen sail to the wind, and headed for the shore.

41 But they came across a spit of land, where they wrecked the ship; and the prow, having engaged, remained motionless, while the stern was broken by the violence of the waves.

42 The soldiers decided to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim away.

43 But the centurion, who wanted to save Paul, prevented them from carrying out this plan. He commanded those who could swim to jump into the water first to reach the land,

44 and others to stand on planks or debris from the ship. And so they all came ashore safe and sound.

Acts Chapter 28

Acts 28:1 ¶ And when they were escaped, then 1 After running away, we recognized that the they knew that the island was called Melita. island was called Malta. Acts 28:2 And the barbarous people showed 2 The barbarians showed us uncommon us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, benevolence; they gathered us all near a big and received us every one, because of the fire, which they had lit because the rain was present rain, and because of the cold. falling and it was very cold. Acts 28:3 And when Paul had gathered a 3 Paul picked up a heap of brushwood and set bundle of sticks, and laid [them] on the fire, it on the fire, and a viper came out of it by the there came a viper out of the heat, and effect of the heat and clung to his hand. fastened on his hand. Acts 28:4 And when the barbarians saw the 4 When the barbarians saw the animal hanging [venomous] beast hang on his hand, they said from his hand, they said to one another, Surely among themselves, No doubt this man is a this man is a murderer, since Justice would murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the not let him live after he was rescued from the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. sea. Acts 28:5 And he shook off the beast into the 5 Paul shook the animal into the fire, and felt fire, and felt no harm. no harm. Acts 28:6 Howbeit they looked when he should 6 These people expected to see him swell up have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: or suddenly fall dead; but, after waiting a long but after they had looked a great while, and time, seeing that no harm was happening to saw no harm come to him, they changed their him, they changed their minds and said that he minds, and said that he was a god. was a god. 7 There were lands in the neighborhood Acts 28:7 In the same quarters were belonging to the principal personage of the possessions of the chief man of the island, island, named Publius, who received us and whose name was Publius; who received us, lodged us for three days in the most friendly and lodged us three days courteously. manner. Acts 28:8 And it came to pass, that the father 8 Publius's father was then in bed, sick with flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and loid bands and dysentery; Paul went to him, prayed, laid hands on him, and healed him. laid his hands on him, and healed him. Acts 28:9 So when this was done, others also, 9 Thereupon came the other sick people of the which had diseases in the island, came, and island, and they were healed. were healed: Acts 28:10 Who also honoured us with many 10 We were honored with great honor, and honours; and when we departed, they laded when we left, we were provided with the things [us] with such things as were necessary. we needed. 11 After a stay of three months, we embarked Acts 28:11 And after three months we departed on a ship from Alexandria, which had passed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the winter in the island, and which bore the the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. Dioscuri as ensign. Acts 28:12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried 12 Landing at Syracuse, we stayed there three [there] three days. days. Acts 28:13 And from thence we fetched a 13 From there, following the coast, we reached compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one Reggio; and, the south wind having risen the day the south wind blew, and we came the next day, we made the journey to Pozzuoli in next day to Puteoli: two days, Acts 28:14 Where we found brethren, and were 14 where we found brothers who begged us to desired to tarry with them seven days: and so spend seven days with them. And so we went we went toward Rome. to Rome. Acts 28:15 And from thence, when the brethren 15 From Rome came to meet us, as far as the heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Forum of Appius and the Three Taverns, the Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom brethren who had heard of us. Paul, on seeing when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took them, gave thanks to God, and took courage. courage. Acts 28:16 And when we came to Rome, the 16 When we arrived in Rome, Paul was allowed centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to to live in private, with a soldier guarding him. dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

ac28

ac28.2

ac28.3

4

ac28.6

ac28.

ac28.8

ac28.1 0 ac28.9

ac28.11

ac28.1 2

ac28.13

ac28.15

10

ac28.

Acts 28:17 And it came to pass, that after three 17 After three days Paul called together the days Paul called the chief of the Jews

together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men [and] brethren, though to them: Brothers, without having done I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

Acts 28:18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let [me] go, because there was no cause of death in me.

Acts 28:19 But when the Jews spake against [it], I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

Acts 28:20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see [you], and to speak with [you]: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

Acts 28:21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came showed or spake any harm of thee.

Acts 28:22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

Acts 28:23 And when they had appointed him a 23 They appointed a day for him, and many day, there came many to him into [his] lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and [out of] the prophets, from morning till evening.

Acts 28:24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

Acts 28:25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

Acts 28:26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

Acts 28:27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with [their] eyes, and hear with [their] ears, and understand with [their] heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

and [that] they will hear it.

Acts 28:29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

Acts 28:30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

leaders of the Jews; and when they were gathered together, he addressed these words anything against the people or against the customs of our fathers, I was imprisoned in Jerusalem and delivered from there into the hands of the Romans.

18 After questioning me, they wanted to release me, because there was nothing in me that deserved death.

19 But the Jews opposed it, and I was forced to appeal to Caesar, since I had no intention of accusing my nation.

20 This is why I asked to see you and speak to you; for it is because of the hope of Israel that I wear this chain.

21 They answered him, We have not received any letter about you from Judea, nor has any brother come who has reported or spoken ill of you.

22 But we would like to hear from you what you think, because we know that this sect meets opposition everywhere.

came to find him in his dwelling. Paul preached to them the kingdom of God, bearing witness, and seeking by the law of Moses and the prophets to persuade them concerning Jesus. The interview lasted from morning until evening.

24 Some were persuaded by what he said, and others did not believe.

25 As they withdrew in disagreement, Paul added only these words: It is with good reason that the Holy Spirit, speaking to your fathers through the prophet Isaiah, said:

26 Go to this people, and say, You will hear with your ears, and you will not understand; You will look with your eyes, and you will not see.

27 For the heart of this people has grown dull; They have hardened their ears and closed their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, or hear with their ears, or understand with their hearts, or be converted, and that I heal them.

Acts 28:28 Be it known therefore unto you, that 28 Know therefore that this salvation of God the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, has been sent to the Gentiles, and that they will listen to it.

> 29 When he had said this, the Jews departed, quarreling among themselves.

30 Paul lived two whole years in a house he had rented. He received everyone who came to see him,

ac28.17

Acts 28:31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

# Romans

Romans Chapter 1

Romans 1:1 ¶ Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called [to be] an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

Romans 1:2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

Romans 1:3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

Romans 1:4 And declared [to be] the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Romans 1:5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

Romans 1:6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

Romans 1:7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called [to be] saints: Grace to you and peace from GOD OUR FATHER, and the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

Romans 1:8 **First, I thank my God through** Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

Romans 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

Romans 1:10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

Romans 1:11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

Romans 1:12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

Romans 1:13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

Romans 1:14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

Romans 1:15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

Romans 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

31 preaching the kingdom of God and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ, freely and without hindrance.

### Romans

Romans Chapter 1

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, set apart to proclaim the gospel of God,

2 which had been promised before from God through his prophets in the holy scriptures,

3 and concerning his Son (born of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 and declared the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by his resurrection from the dead), Jesus Christ our Lord,

5 by whom we have received grace and apostleship, to bring all the Gentiles to the obedience of faith in his name,

6 among whom you are also who were called by Jesus Christ

7 to all in Rome who are beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!

8 First of all I give thanks to my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, that your faith is renowned throughout the world.

9 God, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, is my witness that I keep mentioning you,

10 asking continually in my prayers to finally have, by his will, the happiness of going to you.

11 For I desire to see you, to impart to you some spiritual gift, that you may be established,

12 or rather, that we may be encouraged together in your midst by the common faith of you and me.

13 I do not want to leave you ignorant, brethren, that I have often formed the plan of going to see you, in order to gather some fruit among you, as among the other nations; but I have been prevented so far.

14 I owe myself to the Greeks and the barbarians, to the learned and the ignorant.

15 So I have a strong desire to preach the gospel also to you who are in Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel: it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes, first the Jew, then the Greek,

Romans 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. [Galatians 3:11, Hebrews 2:4, 10:38]

Romans 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

Romans 1:19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed [it] unto them.

Romans 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, [even] his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Romans 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified [him] not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Romans 1:22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

Romans 1:23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

Romans 1:24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

Romans 1:25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

Romans 1:26 For this cause God gave them up 26 Wherefore God hath delivered them up to unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

Romans 1:27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

Romans 1:28 And even as they did not like to retain God in [their] knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

Romans 1:29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

Romans 1:30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

Romans 1:31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

17 because in him is revealed the righteousness of God through faith and for faith, as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 The wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who unjustly hold the truth captive,

19 For what can be known of God is manifest to them, God having made it known to them.

20 Indeed, the invisible perfections of God, his eternal power and his divinity, are seen as with the eye, since the creation of the world, when we consider them in his works. They are therefore inexcusable,

21 for having known God, they did not glorify him as God, neither gave him thanks; but they wandered in their thoughts, and their hearts without understanding were plunged into darkness.

22 Boasting to be wise, they became fools;

23 and they changed the glory of the incorruptible God into images representing corruptible man, birds, quadrupeds, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God hath delivered them unto impurity, according to the lusts of their hearts; so that they themselves dishonor their own bodies;

25 who have turned the truth of God into a lie, and who have worshiped and served the creature instead of the Creator, who is eternally blessed. Amen!

infamous passions: for their wives have changed the natural use into that which is unnatural;

27 and likewise men, abandoning the natural use of women, became inflamed in their desires for one another, doing infamous things man with man, and receiving in themselves the reward that their error deserved.

28 Because they did not care to know God, God delivered them to their reprobate sense, to do unworthy things,

29 being filled with every kind of unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, contention, cunning, malignity; 30 speakers, slanderers, impious, arrogant, haughty, braggarts, ingenious in evil, rebellious to their parents, devoid of understanding,

31 loyalty, natural affection, mercy.

t

# **Romans** Chapter 2

Romans 2:1 ¶ Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

Romans 2:2 But we are sure that the judgment 2 We know, indeed, that the judgment of God of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

Romans 2:3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; his patience, and his long-suffering, not not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth recognizing that the goodness of God leads thee to repentance?

Romans 2:5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

Romans 2:6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

Romans 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

Romans 2:8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

Romans 2:9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

Romans 2:10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

Romans 2:11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

Romans 2:12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

Romans 2:13 (For not the hearers of the law [are] just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

Romans 2:14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: Romans 2:15 Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and [their] thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

32 And though they know the judgment of God, declaring those who do such things worthy of death, they not only do them, but they approve of those who do them.

# **Romans Chapter 2**

1 O man, whoever you are, you who judge, you are therefore inexcusable; for, in judging others, you condemn yourself, since you who judge, you do the same things.

against those who do such things is according to the truth.

3 And do you think, O man, who judges those who do such things, and who do them, that you will escape the judgment of God?

Romans 2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of his 4 Or do you despise the riches of his kindness, you to repentance?

> 5 But by your hardness and by your unrepentant heart you are laying up for yourself a treasure of wrath for the day of wrath and the manifestation of the righteous judgment of God,

6 who will render to everyone according to his works:

7 reserving eternal life to those who, by perseverance in doing well, seek honor, glory, and immortality;

8 but irritation and anger to those who, in a spirit of contention, rebel against the truth and obey unrighteousness.

9 Tribulation and anguish on every soul of man who does evil, first on the Jew, then on the Greek!

10 Glory, honor and peace to anyone who does good, first to the Jew, then to the Greek!

11 For before God there is no respect of persons.

12 All who have sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and all who have sinned with the law will be judged by the law.

13 For it is not those who hear the law who are righteous before God, but those who do it will be justified.

14 When the Gentiles, who have no law, naturally do what the law prescribes, they who have no law are a law unto themselves;

15 they show that the work of the law is written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness, and their thoughts accusing or defending themselves by turns.

.32

6

2 0 2

02

ğ

ő

ŝ

02

r02

o, ro2.

ro2.10

ro2.

4

Г<u>о</u>2.

02

б Ю

Romans 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Romans 2:17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

Romans 2:18 And knowest [his] will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

Romans 2:19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

Romans 2:20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

Romans 2:21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

Romans 2:22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

Romans 2:23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

Romans 2:24 For the name of God is \ blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. [is52:5]

Romans 2:25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

Romans 2:26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

Romans 2:27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

outwardly; neither [is that] circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

Romans 2:29 But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God. {God's true Israel = a tribe of God; not Judah.} but from God.

# Romans Chapter 3

Romans 3:1 ¶ What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit [is there] of circumcision?

Romans 3:2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

Romans 3:3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

16 This will appear on the day when, according to my Gospel, God will judge by Jesus Christ the secret actions of men.

17 You who call yourself a Jew, who rely on the law, who glorify yourself in God,

18 who know his will, who appreciate the difference of things, being instructed by the law;

19 you who pride yourself on being the leader of the blind, the light of those who are in darkness.

20 the teacher of fools, the teacher of the ignorant, because you have in the law the rule of knowledge and truth;

21 You therefore, who teach others, you do not teach yourself! You who preach not to steal, you steal!

22 You who say not to commit adultery, you commit adultery! You who abominate idols, you commit sacrilege!

23 You who make yourself a glory of the law, you dishonor God by the transgression of the law!

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the heathen on your account, as it is written.

25 Circumcision is useful, if you do the law; but if you transgress the law, your circumcision becomes uncircumcision.

26 If therefore the uncircumcised keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 Will not the uncircumcised by nature, who fulfills the law, condemn you who transgress it, while having the letter of the law and circumcision?

Romans 2:28 For he is not a Jew, which is one 28 The Jew is not the one who looks like one; and circumcision is not that which is visible in the flesh.

> 29 But the Jew is he who is one inside; and circumcision is that of the heart, according to the spirit and not according to the letter. The praise of this Jew does not come from men,

# **Romans Chapter 3**

1 What then is the advantage of the Jews, or what is the use of circumcision?

2 He is great in every way, and first of all in that the oracles of God have been entrusted to them.

3 What! if some have disbelieved, will their unbelief destroy the faithfulness of God?

	Romans 3:4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. [ps51:4]	4 Far from it! On the contrary, let God be true, and every man a liar, as it is written: That you may be found righteous in your words, and triumph when you are judged.
	Romans 3:5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? [Is] God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)	5 But if our unrighteousness establishes the justice of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust when he unleashes his wrath? (I speak like men.)
	Romans 3:6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?	6 Far from it! Otherwise, how would God judge the world?
	Romans 3:7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?	7 And if, by my lying, the truth of God breaks out more for his glory, why am I myself still judged as a sinner?
	Romans 3:8 And not [rather], (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.	8 And why should we not do evil so that good may come of it, as some who slander us say we say? The condemnation of these people is just.
	Romans 3:9 What then? are we better [than they]? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;	9 What then! are we more excellent? Not at all. For we have already proved that all, Jews and Greeks, are under the sway of sin,
	Romans 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:	10 As it is written, There is none righteous, Not even one;
	Romans 3:11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.	11 No one is intelligent, No one seeks God; All are astray, all are perverted;
١	Romans 3:12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. [Psalms 14:1-3, 53:1-3]	12 There is none who do good, Not even one;
	Romans 3:13 Their throat [is] an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps [is] under their lips:	13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; They use their tongues to deceive; They have asp poison under their lips;
	Romans 3:14 Whose mouth [is] full of cursing and bitterness:	14 Their mouth is full of curse and bitterness;
	Romans 3:15 Their feet [are] swift to shed blood:	15 They are light-footed to shed blood;
	Romans 3:16 <b>Destruction and misery [are] in</b> their ways:	16 Destruction and misfortune are on their way;
	Romans 3:17 And the way of peace have they not known:	17 They do not know the way of peace;
	Romans 3:18 <b>There is no fear of God before</b> their eyes.	18 The fear of God is not before their eyes.
١	Romans 3:19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. <i>[Isaiah 28:11-12, 1 Corinthians</i> 14:21]	19 Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth might be shut, and everyone might be found guilty before God.
	Romans 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law [is] the knowledge of sin.	
	Romans 3:21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;	21 But now, apart from the law, the righteousness of God is manifested, to which the law and the prophets bear witness,

ro3.4

ro3.5

ro3. 6

ro3.7

ro3.8

ro3.9

ro3.1 ro3.1 1 0

ro3.1 ro3.1 ro3.1 ro3.1 ro3.13 ro3.12 7 6 5 4 ro3.13 ro3.12

ro3.1 8

ro3.19

ro3.21 ro3.20

ro3.22		Romans 3:22 Even the righteousness of God [which is] by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:	22 righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all who believe. There is no distinction.
ro3.2 3		Romans 3:23 FOR ALL HAVE SINNED, AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD;	23 For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God;
ro3.24		Romans 3:24 <b>Being justified freely by his</b> grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:	24 and they are justified freely by his grace, through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus.
ro3.25		Romans 3:25 Whom God hath set forth [to be] a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;	25 It is he whom God has ordained by his blood to be, for those who would believe a propitiatory victim, in order to show his justice, because he had left sins committed unpunished before, in the time of his patience, in order, I said,
ro3.26		Romans 3:26 <b>To declare, [I say], at this time</b> his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.	26 to show his justice in the present time, so as to be just while justifying those who have faith in Jesus.
ro3.27		Romans 3:27 Where [is] boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.	27 Where then is the subject of boasting? He is excluded. By what law? By the law of works? No, but by the law of faith.
ro3.28		Romans 3:28 <b>Therefore we conclude that a</b> man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.	28 For we believe that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.
ro3.29		Romans 3:29 <b>[Is he] the God of the Jews only?</b> [is he] not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:	29 Or is God only the God of the Jews? Is it not also of the pagans? Yes, it is also of the pagans,
ro3.30	t	Romans 3:30 Seeing [it is] ONE God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; John 17:3; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19]	30 for there is one God, who will justify the circumcised by faith, and the uncircumcised by faith.
ro3.31		Romans 3:31 <b>Do we then make void the law</b> <b>through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish</b> <b>the law.</b> [Isaiah 42:21; Matthew 5:17; Romans 8:4, 10:4; Galatians 4:4-5]	31 Do we then break the law by faith? Far from there! On the contrary, we uphold the law.
		Romans Chapter 4	Romans Chapter 4
ro4.1		Romans 4:1 ¶ What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?	1 What then shall we say that Abraham our father obtained according to the flesh?
ro4.2		Romans 4:2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath [whereof] to glory; but not before God.	2 If Abraham was justified by works, he has cause for glory, but not before God.
ro4.3		Romans 4:3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. [Genesis 15:6]	3 For what does the scripture say? Abraham believed God, and it was imputed to him for righteousness.
ro4.		Romans 4:4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.	4 Now to him that does a work, the wages are imputed, not as a grace, but as a due thing;
ro4.5		Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.	5 and to him who does no work, but believes in him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is imputed unto him for righteousness.
ro4.6		Romans 4:6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,	6 In the same way David expresses the happiness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness without works:
ro4.7		Romans 4:7 [Saying], Blessed [are] they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.	7 Blessed are those whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered!

ro4. 8		Romans 4:8 Blessed [is] the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.	8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord does not impute his sin!
ro4.9	١	Romans 4:9 [Cometh] this blessedness then upon the circumcision [only], or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. [ge15:6]	9 Is this happiness only for the circumcised, or is it also for the uncircumcised? For we say that faith was imputed unto Abraham for righteousness.
ro4.10		Romans 4:10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.	10 How then was it imputed to him? Was it after, or before his circumcision? He wasn't circumcised yet, he was uncircumcised.
ro4.11		Romans 4:11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which [he had yet] being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:	11 And he received the sign of circumcision, as a seal of the righteousness which he had obtained by faith when he was uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all the uncircumcised who believe, that righteousness also might be imputed to them,
ro4.12		Romans 4:12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which [he had] being [yet] uncircumcised.	12 and the father of the circumcised, who are not only circumcised, but also who walk in the footsteps of the faith of our father Abraham when he was uncircumcised.
ro4.13		Romans 4:13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, [was] not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.	13 For the inheritance of the world was not promised to Abraham or his seed by law, but by the righteousness of faith.
ro4.14		Romans 4:14 For if they which are of the law [be] heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:	14 For if the heirs are by law, faith is vain, and the promise is broken,
ro4.15		Romans 4:15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, [there is] no transgression.	15 because the law produces wrath, and where there is no law there is also no transgression.
ro4.16		Romans 4:16 Therefore [it is] of faith, that [it might be] by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,	16 Therefore the heirs are by faith, that it may be by grace, that the promise may be made sure to all posterity, not only to them that are under the law, but also to them that have the faith of Abraham, our father, as it is written:
ro4.17	١	Romans 4:17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, [even] God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. [Genesis 17:5]	17 I have made you the father of many nations. He is our father before the one in whom he believed, God, who gives life to the dead, and who calls things that are not as if they were.
ro4.18	١	Romans 4:18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. [Genesis 15:5]	18 Hoping against all hope, he believed, so that he became the father of many nations, as it was said to him, "Such shall be your offspring."
ro4.19		Romans 4:19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:	19 And, without weakening in faith, he did not consider that his body was already worn out, since he was nearly a hundred years old, and that Sarah was no longer in a condition to have children.
ro4.20		Romans 4:20 <b>He staggered not at the promise</b> of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to GOD;	20 He doubted not in unbelief concerning the promise of God; but he was strengthened by faith, giving glory to God,
ro4.21		Romans 4:21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.	21 and having the full conviction that what he promises he can also accomplish.
ro4.2 2	١	Romans 4:22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. [Genesis 15:6]	22 Wherefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness.

Romans 4:23 Now it was not written for his 23 But it is not for his sake alone that it is sake alone, that it was imputed to him; written that it was imputed to him; Romans 4:24 But for us also, to whom it shall 24 it is also for our sake, to whom it shall be be imputed, if we believe on him that raised imputed, to us who believe in him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Jesus our Lord from the dead, Romans 4:25 Who was delivered for our 25 Who was delivered for our offences, and offences, and was raised again for our was raised again for our justification. justification. Romans Chapter 5 **Romans Chapter 5** Romans 5:1 ¶ Therefore being justified by 1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have faith, we have peace with God through our peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, Lord Jesus Christ: Romans 5:2 By whom also we have access by 2 to whom we owe access by faith to this faith into this grace wherein we stand, and grace, in which we stand firm, and we glory in rejoice in hope of the glory to GOD. the hope of the glory of God. Romans 5:3 And not only [so], but we glory in 3 Nay more, we even glory in afflictions, TRIBULATIONS also: knowing that knowing that affliction produces endurance, **TRIBULATION** worketh patience; Romans 5:4 And patience, experience; and 4 perseverance victory in trial, and this victory hope. experience, hope: Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; 5 Now hope does not deceive, because the because the love of God is shed abroad in our love of God has been poured out in our hearts hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto by the Holy Spirit who has been given to us. us. Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without 6 For while we were yet without strength, strength, in due time Christ died for the Christ in due time died for the ungodly. ungodly. Romans 5:7 For scarcely for a righteous man 7 Hardly would one die for a righteous man; will one die: yet peradventure for a good man maybe someone would die for a good man. some would even dare to die. Romans 5:8 But God commendeth his love 8 But God proves his love toward us, in that, toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Christ died for us. Romans 5:9 Much more then, being now 9 Much more then, now that we are justified by justified by his blood, we shall be saved from his blood, shall we be saved from wrath by wrath through him. him. Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were we were reconciled to God by the death of his reconciled to God by the death of his Son, how Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall much more, being reconciled, shall we be be saved by his life. saved by his life. Romans 5:11 And not only [so], but we also joy 11 And not only that, but we also glory in God in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom now whom we have now received the atonement we have obtained reconciliation. {margin, reconciliation}. Romans 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin 12 Wherefore, as through one man sin entered entered into the world, and death by sin; and into the world, and death through sin, and so so death passed upon all men, for that all death spread to all men, because all sinned, have sinned: Romans 5:13 (For until the law sin was in the 13 For until the law sin was in the world. Now world: but sin is not imputed when there is no sin is not imputed when there is no law. law. Romans 5:14 Nevertheless death reigned from 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Adam to Moses, even over them that had not Moses, even over those who had not sinned by sinned after the similitude of Adam's a transgression like that of Adam, who is the transgression, who is the figure of him that type of him who was to come. was to come.

ro4.2 3

ro4.24

25

9

<u>го</u>5.

ro5.2

5 0 2

ro5.

ശ

ß

ro5.

ω

ro5.

ro5.9

9

<u>б</u>

 $\overline{}$ 

го́5.

ro5.12

ro5.13

4

го Ю

ro5.15			Romans 5:15 But not as the offence, so also [is] the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, [which is] by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.	15 But a free gift is not like an offense; for if by one man's offense many died, much more was the grace of God and the gift of grace from one man, Jesus Christ, abundantly shed upon a lot.
ro5.16			Romans 5:16 And not as [it was] by one that sinned, [so is] the gift: for the judgment [was] by one to condemnation, but the free gift [is] of many offences unto justification.	16 And it is not with the gift as that which came by one who sinned; for it is after a single offense that judgment has become condemnation, while the free gift becomes justification after several offenses.
ro5.17			Romans 5:17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)	17 If by one man's offense death reigned by him alone, how much more shall they that receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by Jesus Christ alone.
ro5.18			Romans 5:18 Therefore as by the offence of one [judgment came] upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one [the free gift came] upon all men unto justification of life.	18 So therefore, as by one offense condemnation came to all men, so by one act of righteousness justification which gives life spreads to all men.
ro5.20 ro5.19			Romans 5:19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.	19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by one man's obedience many shall be made righteous.
ro5.20			Romans 5:20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:	20 Now the law came in that the offense abounded, but where sin abounded, grace abounded all the more,
ro5.21			Romans 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.	21 that as sin reigned in death, so grace might reign in righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
			Romans Chapter 6	Romans Chapter 6
ro6. 1	t	b	Romans 6:1 ¶ What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?	1 So what shall we say? Would we remain in sin, so that grace would abound?
ro6. ro6. 2 1		b	Romans 6:1 ¶ What shall we say then? Shall	1 So what shall we say? Would we remain in
	t		Romans 6:1 <b>¶ What shall we say then? Shall</b> we continue in sin, that grace may abound? Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are	1 So what shall we say? Would we remain in sin, so that grace would abound? 2 Far from it! We who are dead to sin, how
ro6. 2	t	b	Romans 6:1 ¶ What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Romans 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were	<ol> <li>So what shall we say? Would we remain in sin, so that grace would abound?</li> <li>Far from it! We who are dead to sin, how could we still live in sin?</li> <li>Do you not know that all of us who were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into</li> </ol>
ro6.3 ro6. 2	t	b	Romans 6:1 ¶ What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Romans 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Romans 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in	<ol> <li>So what shall we say? Would we remain in sin, so that grace would abound?</li> <li>Far from it! We who are dead to sin, how could we still live in sin?</li> <li>Do you not know that all of us who were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?</li> <li>We were therefore buried with him by baptism into death, that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we</li> </ol>
ro6.4 ro6.3 <sup>ro6.</sup>	t	b	Romans 6:1 ¶ What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Romans 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Romans 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. Romans 6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall	<ol> <li>So what shall we say? Would we remain in sin, so that grace would abound?</li> <li>Far from it! We who are dead to sin, how could we still live in sin?</li> <li>Do you not know that all of us who were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?</li> <li>We were therefore buried with him by baptism into death, that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.</li> <li>For if we have become one plant with him in conformity to his death, we shall also be one in</li> </ol>
ro6.5 ro6.4 ro6.3 <sup>ro6.</sup>	t	b	<ul> <li>Romans 6:1 ¶ What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?</li> <li>Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?</li> <li>Romans 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?</li> <li>Romans 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.</li> <li>Romans 6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness] of [his] resurrection:</li> <li>Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with [him], that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not</li> </ul>	<ol> <li>So what shall we say? Would we remain in sin, so that grace would abound?</li> <li>Far from it! We who are dead to sin, how could we still live in sin?</li> <li>Do you not know that all of us who were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?</li> <li>We were therefore buried with him by baptism into death, that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.</li> <li>For if we have become one plant with him in conformity to his death, we shall also be one in conformity to his resurrection,</li> <li>knowing that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed,</li> </ol>
· ro6.6 ro6.5 ro6.4 ro6.3 <sup>ro6.</sup>	t	b	<ul> <li>Romans 6:1 ¶ What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?</li> <li>Romans 6:2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?</li> <li>Romans 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?</li> <li>Romans 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.</li> <li>Romans 6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness] of [his] resurrection:</li> <li>Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with [him], that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.</li> <li>Romans 6:7 For he that is dead is freed from</li> </ul>	<ol> <li>So what shall we say? Would we remain in sin, so that grace would abound?</li> <li>Far from it! We who are dead to sin, how could we still live in sin?</li> <li>Do you not know that all of us who were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?</li> <li>We were therefore buried with him by baptism into death, that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.</li> <li>For if we have become one plant with him in conformity to his death, we shall also be one in conformity to his resurrection,</li> <li>knowing that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that we should no longer be slaves to sin;</li> </ol>

ro6.11 ro6.10 27 ro 00 .13 ro<u>6</u>. 4 ro6. 5 ro 0. 9 . 00 . 00 00 ro6.19 ro6.2' 22 00. 20

õ

Romans 6:10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

Romans 6:11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 6:12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Romans 6:13 Neither yield ye your members [as] instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members [as] instruments of righteousness unto God.

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Romans 6:15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Romans 6:17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

Romans 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Romans 6:19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

Romans 6:20 For when ye were the servants of 20 For when you were slaves to sin, you were sin, ye were free from righteousness.

Romans 6:21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things [is] death.

Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin [is] death; but the gift of God [is] eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

# Romans Chapter 7

Romans 7:1 ¶ Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

Romans 7:2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to [her] husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of [her] husband.

10 For he died, and for sin he died once for all; he came back to life, and it is for God that he lives.

11 So consider yourselves dead to sin, and alive to God in Christ Jesus.

12 Therefore let not sin reign in your mortal body, and obey not its lusts.

13 Do not give your members over to sin, as instruments of iniquity; but give yourselves to God, as being alive from the dead which you were, and offer your members to God, as instruments of righteousness.

14 For sin will have no power over you, since you are not under law but under grace.

15 What! Would we sin, because we are, not under law, but under grace? Far from there!

16 Do you not know that by giving yourselves up to someone as slaves to obey him, you are slaves to him whom you obey, either of sin which leads to death, or of obedience which leads to righteousness? ?

17 But thanks be to God that, after being slaves to sin, you have heartily obeyed the rule of doctrine in which you were instructed.

18 Having been set free from sin, you have become slaves to righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the weakness of your flesh. Just as you gave up your members as slaves to uncleanness and iniquity, to come to iniquity, so now give up your members as slaves to righteousness, to arrive at holiness.

free in regard to righteousness.

21 What fruit did you bear then? Fruits that you blush today. For the end of these things is death.

22 But now, being set free from sin, and having become servants of God, you have holiness as your fruit, and eternal life as your end.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Jesus Christ our Lord.

# Romans Chapter 7

1 Do you not know, brethren, For I speak to people who know the law, that the law exercises its power over a man as long as he lives?

2 Thus, a married woman is bound by law to her husband as long as he is alive; but if the husband dies, she is released from the law which bound her to her husband.

Romans 7:3 So then if, while [her] husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

Romans 7:4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, we should bring forth fruit unto God.

Romans 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not [in] the oldness of the letter.

Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? [is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin,

but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. [Exodus 20:17]

Romans 7:8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin [was] dead.

Romans 7:9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Romans 7:10 And the commandment, which [was ordained] to life, I found [to be] unto death.

Romans 7:11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew [me].

Romans 7:12 Wherefore the law [is] holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Romans 7:13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that Far from there! But it is sin, so that it might it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

Romans 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Romans 7:15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

Romans 7:16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that [it is] good.

Romans 7:17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

Romans 7:18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but [how] to perform that which is good I find not.

3 If therefore, while her husband is alive, she becomes another man's wife, she shall be called adulteress; but if the husband dies, she is freed from the law, so that she is not an adulteress by becoming another's wife.

4 Likewise, my brethren, you also were put to death by the body of Christ as regards the law, that you might belong to another, to him who [even] to him who is raised from the dead, that was raised from the dead, that we might wear fruit for God.

> 5 For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sins stirred up by the law worked in our members, so that we bore fruit unto death.

Romans 7:6 But now we are delivered from the 6 But now we have been released from the law, having died to that law under which we were bound, that we serve in a new spirit, and not according to the letter which has grown old.

> 7 So what shall we say? Is the law sin? Far from there! But I only knew sin by the law. For I would not have known covetousness, if the law had not said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 And sin, seizing the opportunity, produced in me by command all kinds of lusts; for without law sin is dead.

9 For me, being once without law, I lived; but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 So the commandment that leads to life was found for me to lead to death.

11 For sin seizing the opportunity, deceived me by the commandment, and by it slew me.

12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, just, and good.

13 Was what is good then my cause of death? manifest itself as sin by giving me death by what is good, and that, by the commandment, it might become condemnable in the highest degree.

14 We know, indeed, that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold to sin.

15 For I do not know what I am doing: I do not do what I want, and I do what I hate.

16 But if I do what I do not want, I acknowledge that the law is good.

17 And now it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin that dwells in me.

18 What is good, I know, does not dwell in me, that is to say in my flesh: I have the will, but not the power to do good.

က

707

t

Romans 7:19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

Romans 7:20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

Romans 7:21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

Romans 7:22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

Romans 7:23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, warring against the law of my mind, and and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

Romans 7:24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve Lord! So then, I myself am by mind a slave to the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

#### Romans Chapter 8

Romans 8:1 ¶ [There is] therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Romans 8:3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, GOD sending HIS OWN SON in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh<sup>.</sup>

Romans 8:4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. [Isaiah 42:21; Matthew according to the flesh, but according to the 5:17; Romans 3:31, 10:4; Galatians 4:4-5]

mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

Romans 8:6 For to be carnally minded [is] death; but to be spiritually minded [is] life and peace.

Romans 8:7 Because the carnal mind [is] enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Romans 8:8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the SPIRIT OF GOD

dwell in you. Now if any man have not the SPIRIT OF CHRIST, he is none of his. {Thus, the Holy Spirit is both the SPIRIT OF GOD and the SPIRIT OF CHRIST.}

Romans 8:10 And if Christ [be] in you, the body [is] dead because of sin; but the Spirit [is] life because of righteousness. [1 Corinthians 15:45]

19 For I do not do the good that I want, and I do the evil that I do not want.

20 And if I do what I don't want, it's not me who does it anymore, it's sin that dwells in me.

21 So I find this law in me: when I want to do good, evil is attached to me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, according to the inward man;

23 but I see another law in my members, which is in my members.

24 Miserable that I am! Who will deliver me from the body of this death?

Romans 7:25 I thank God through Jesus Christ 25 Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our the law of God, and I am a slave by the flesh to the law of sin.

**Romans Chapter 8** 

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.

2 For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For it was impossible for the law, because the flesh rendered it powerless, God condemned sin in the flesh, sending, because of sin, his own Son in sinlike flesh,

4 and this that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk, not spirit.

Romans 8:5 For they that are after the flesh do 5 For those who live after the flesh are fond of the things of the flesh, while those who live by the spirit are fond of the things of the spirit.

> 6 And the affection of the flesh is death, while the affection of the spirit is life and peace;

7 For the affection of the flesh is enmity against God, because it does not submit to the law of God, nor even can.

8 But those who live according to the flesh cannot please God.

9 For you, you do not live according to the flesh, but according to the spirit, if at least the Spirit of God dwells in you. If someone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to him.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is indeed dead because of sin, but the spirit is life because of righteousness.

raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, \ he {God} that raised up Christ from the dead

shall also quicken your mortal bodies by HIS *{God}* **Spirit that dwelleth in you.** 

Romans 8:12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Romans 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. [Ephesians 1:5]

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: that we are children of God.

Romans 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with [him], that we may be also glorified together.

Romans 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time [are] not worthy [to be compared] with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

Romans 8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

Romans 8:20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected [the same] in hope, subjected it to it,

Romans 8:21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Romans 8:22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

Romans 8:23 And not only [they], but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, [to wit], the redemption of our body.

Romans 8:24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

Romans 8:25 But if we hope for that we see not, [then] do we with patience wait for [it].

Romans 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Romans 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what [is] the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to [the will of] God.

Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of HIM {God} that 11 And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ Christ from the dead will also quicken your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you.

12 So therefore, brethren, we are not indebted

13 If you live according to the flesh, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live,

14 for all who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.

15 And ye received not a spirit of bondage, to fear again; but you have received a Spirit of adoption, by which we cry: Abba! Father!

16 The Spirit himself bears witness to our spirit

17 Now, if we are children, we are also heirs: heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, if we suffer with him, in order to be glorified with him.

18 I believe that the sufferings of the present time cannot be compared with the glory to come which will be revealed to us.

19 Therefore the creation eagerly awaits the revealing of the sons of God.

20 For creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own free will, but because of him who

21 in the hope that she also will be set free from the bondage of corruption, to share in the freedom of the glory of the children of God.

22 Now we know that to this day the whole creation groans and suffers the pains of childbirth.

23 And it's not just her; but we also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, we also groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

24 For it is in hope that we are saved. Now, the hope that we see is no longer hope: what we see, can we still hope?

25 But if we hope for what we do not see, we wait for it with perseverance.

26 In the same way also the Spirit helps us in our weakness, because we do not know what it is appropriate to ask for in our prayers. But the Spirit himself intercedes with inexpressible groans;

27 and he who searches the hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedes for the saints according to God.

	Romans 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to [his] purpose.	28 We also know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to his purpose.
	Romans 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate [to be] conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.	29 For those whom he foreknew he also predestined to be like the image of his Son, that his Son might be the firstborn among many brethren.
	Romans 8:30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.	30 And those whom he predestined he also called; and those whom he called he also justified; and those whom he justified he also glorified.
	Romans 8:31 What shall we then say to these things? If God [be] for us, who [can be] against us?	31 What then shall we say of these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?
	Romans 8:32 <b>HE THAT SPARED NOT HIS OWN</b> <b>SON, but delivered him up for us all, how shall</b> <b>he not with him also freely give us all things?</b>	
	Romans 8:33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? [It is] God that justifieth.	33 Who will accuse God's elect? It is God who justifies!
	Romans 8:34 Who [is] he that condemneth? [It is] Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.	34 Who will condemn them? Christ died; much more, he is risen, he is at the right hand of God, and he intercedes for us!
	Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? [shall] TRIBULATION, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?	35 Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will it be tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or peril, or the sword?
١	Romans 8:36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. [Psalm 44:22]	36 as it is written: It is because of you that we are being put to death all day long, that we are regarded as sheep destined for the slaughter.
	Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.	37 But in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us.
	Romans 8:38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,	38 For I am sure that neither death nor life, neither angels nor dominions, neither things present nor things to come,
	Romans 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.	39 neither powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature can separate us from the love of God manifested in Jesus Christ our Lord.
	Romans Chapter 9	Romans Chapter 9
	Romans 9:1 ¶ I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,	1 I speak the truth in Christ, I do not lie, my conscience testifies to me by the Holy Spirit:
	Romans 9:2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.	2 I have great sorrow, and I have continual sorrow in my heart.
	Romans 9:3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:	3 For I would myself be accursed and separated from Christ for my brethren, my relatives according to the flesh,
	Romans 9:4 Who are Israelites; to whom [pertaineth] the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service [of God], and the promises;	4 who are Israelites, to whom belong adoption, and glory, and covenants, and law, and worship,

ro8.29 ro8.30 ro8.33 ro8.32 ro8.31 ro8.34 ro8.35 ro8.37 ro8.36 ro8.38 ro8.39 ro9.1 20. 2 ro9.3

ro9.4

ro8.28

Page 137, Sheet1

				5 and the promises, and the patriarchs, and out
	r09.5		Romans 9:5 Whose [are] the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ [came], who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.	of whom Christ, who is above all things, is born according to the flesh, God blessed forever. Amen!
	ro9.6		Romans 9:6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they [are] not all Israel, which are of Israel:	6 This is not to say that the word of God has remained without effect. For not all who descend from Israel are Israel,
	ro9.7	١	Romans 9:7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, [are they] all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. [Genesis 21:12]	7 and, to be the seed of Abraham, they are not all his children; but it is said, In Isaac will be named for you an offspring,
	ro9.8		Romans 9:8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these [are] not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.	8 that is to say that it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but that it is the children of the promise who are regarded as the posterity.
	0.00 0	١	Romans 9:9 For this [is] the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. [Genesis 18:10 14]	9 Behold, indeed, the word of the promise: I will return at this same time, and Sarah will have a son.
	ro9.10		Romans 9:10 And not only [this]; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, [even] by our father Isaac;	10 And also it was so with Rebekah, who conceived of Isaac our father alone;
	ro9.11		Romans 9:11 (For [the children] being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)	11 for although the children were not yet born, and they had done neither good nor evil, that the purpose of God's election might continue, not depending on works, and by the will of him alone who calls,
1001	20		Romans 9:12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.	12 It was said to Rebekah, The older shall be subject to the younger; as it is written:
1 001			Romans 9:13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. [Malachi 1:2-3]	13 I loved Jacob And I hated Esau.
1 001	4		Romans 9:14 What shall we say then? [Is there] unrighteousness with God? God forbid.	14 So what shall we say? Is there injustice in God? Far from there!
	ro9.15	١	Romans 9:15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. [Exodus 33:19]	15 For he said to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion.
	ro9.16		Romans 9:16 <b>So then [it is] not of him that</b> willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy.	16 Therefore, it does not depend on him who wills, nor on him who runs, but on God who shows mercy.
	ro9.17	١	Romans 9:17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. <i>[ex9:16]</i>	17 For the scripture says to Pharaoh, I purposely raised you up to show my power in you, and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth.
	ro9.18		Romans 9:18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will [have mercy], and whom he will he hardeneth.	18 So he shows mercy to whomever he wills, and he hardens whomever he wills.
	ro9.19		Romans 9:19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?	19 You will say to me: Why does he still blame? For who is it that resists his will?
	ro9.20	١	Romans 9:20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed [it], Why hast thou made me thus? <i>[Isaiah 29:</i> 16]	20 O man, you rather, who are you to argue with God? Will the clay vessel say to him who formed it: Why did you make me like this?
	ro9.21		Romans 9:21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?	21 Is not the potter a master of the clay, to make with the same mass a vessel of honor and a vessel of base use?

°010.

Romans 9:22 [What] if God, willing to show [his] wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: Romans 9:23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of

mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, Romans 9:24 Even us, whom he hath called,

not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

Romans 9:25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. [Hosea 2:23]

Romans 9:26 And it shall come to pass, [that] in the place where it was said unto them, Ye [are] not my people; there shall they be called

the children of THE LIVING GOD. [Hosea 1:10]

Romans 9:27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

Romans 9:28 For he will finish the work, and cut [it] short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

Romans 9:29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

Romans 9:30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after

righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

Romans 9:31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Romans 9:32 Wherefore? Because [they sought it] not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

Romans 9:33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. [Isaiah 8:14, 28:16; 1 Peter 2:6-8]

# Romans Chapter 10

Romans 10:1 ¶ Brethren, MY HEART'S DESIRE AND PRAYER TO GOD FOR ISRAEL IS, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED.

Romans 10:2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. [Matthew 5:20]

Romans 10:3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish

their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. [Matthew 5:20]

Romans 10:4 For Christ [is] the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. [Isaiah 42:21; Matthew 5:17; Romans 3:31, 8:4; Galatians 4:4-5] 22 And what if God, desiring to show his wrath and make known his power, bore with great patience vessels of wrath formed for perdition,

23 and if he wished to make known the riches of his glory towards vessels of mercy which he had prepared beforehand for glory?24 Thus hath he called us, not only from among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles,

25 As he says in Hosea, He who was not my people I will call my people, and her who was not beloved, beloved;

26 and where they said to them, You are not my people! they will be called sons of the living God.

27 Isaiah, on the other hand, exclaims concerning Israel: When the number of the children of Israel is like the sand of the sea, only a remnant will be saved.

28 For the Lord will do fully and speedily on earth what he has determined.

29 And, as Isaiah had said before: If the Lord of hosts had not left us an offspring, We would have become like Sodom, We would have been like Gomorrah.

30 So what shall we say? The Gentiles, who did not seek righteousness, obtained righteousness, the righteousness that comes from faith,

31 while Israel, which sought a law of justice, did not come to that law.

32 Why? Because Israel sought it, not by faith, but as from works. They ran into the stumbling block,

33 as it is written, Behold, I will put in Zion a stumbling block and a rock of offense, and he who believes in him shall not be ashamed.

# Romans Chapter 10

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and my prayer to God for them is that they be saved.

2 I bear them witness that they have zeal for God, but lack intelligence:

3 not knowing the righteousness of God, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, they did not submit themselves to the righteousness of God;

4 for Christ is the end of the law, for the justification of all who believe.

١	Romans 10:5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. [Leviticus 18:5; Ezekiel 20:11 13 21; Galatians 3:12]	5 In fact, Moses defines the righteousness that comes from the law thus: The man who does these things will live by them.
	Romans 10:6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down [from above]:)	6 But this is how the righteousness that comes from faith speaks: Say not in your heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? it is to bring down Christ;
	Romans 10:7 <b>Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)</b>	7 or: Who will descend into the abyss? it is raising Christ from the dead.
	Romans 10:8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, [even] in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;	8 So what does she say? The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart. Now it is the word of faith that we preach.
	Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.	9 If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.
	Romans 10:10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.	10 For it is by believing with the heart that one comes to righteousness, and it is by confessing with the mouth that one comes to salvation, as the scripture says:
	Romans 10:11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.	11 Whoever believes in him will not be put to shame.
	Romans 10:12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.	12 There is no difference, indeed, between the Jew and the Greek, since they all have the same Lord, who is rich for all who call on him.
	Romans 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.	13 For whoever calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.
	Romans 10:14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?	14 How then will they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in the one they have not heard of? And how will they hear about it if there's no one preaching?
١	Romans 10:15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! <i>[Isaiah 52:7]</i>	15 And how shall there be preachers, if they are not sent? as it is written: How beautiful are the feet of those who announce peace, of those who announce good news!
	Romans 10:16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?	16 But not all obeyed the good news. So Isaiah said, Lord, who has believed our preaching?
	Romans 10:17 So then faith [cometh] by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.	17 So faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.
	Romans 10:18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.	18 But I say, Have they not heard? On the contrary! Their voice has gone all over the earth, And their words to the ends of the earth.
	Romans 10:19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by [them that are] no people, [and] by a foolish nation I will anger you.	19 But I say, Did not Israel know? Moses the first said: I will excite your jealousy by what is not a nation, I will provoke your anger by a nation without understanding.
	Romans 10:20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.	20 And Isaiah is so bold as to say, I was found by those who did not seek me, I appeared to those who did not ask for me.

ro10.5

ro10.7 ro10.6

ro10.8

ro10.1 ro10.1 ro10.1 ro10.10 ro10.9 3 2 1

ro10.14

ro10.15

ro10.1 ro10.1 ro10.1 8 7 6

ro10.20 ro10.19

**Romans** Chapter 11

Romans 11:1 ¶ I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, [of] the tribe of Benjamin.

Romans 11:2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

Romans 11:3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

Romans 11:4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to [the image of] Baal.

Romans 11:5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

Romans 11:6 And if by grace, then [is it] no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if [it be] of works, then is it no more if it is by works, it is no longer a grace; grace: otherwise work is no more work.

Romans 11:7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded

Romans 11:8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes

that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. [Isaiah 6:9, 29:10; Matthew 13:14]

Romans 11:9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

Romans 11:10 Let their eyes be darkened that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

Romans 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but [rather] through their fall salvation [is come] unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

Romans 11:12 Now if the fall of them [be] the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

Romans 11:13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

Romans 11:14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation [them which are] my flesh, and might save some of them.

Romans 11:15 For if the casting away of them [be] the reconciling of the world, what [shall] the receiving [of them be], but life from the dead?

21 But concerning Israel he said, All day long have I stretched out my hands to a rebellious and contradicting people.

**Romans Chapter 11** 

1 I say therefore, Has God cast away his people? Far from there! For I too am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the Scripture relates of Elijah, how he addresses this complaint against Israel to God:

3 Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have overthrown your altars; I was left alone, and they are trying to take my life?

4 But what answer does God give him? I have reserved for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed their knees before Baal.

5 Likewise also in the present time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 Now if it be by grace, it is no longer by works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. And otherwise the work is no longer a work.

7 So what? What Israel seeks it did not get, but election got it, while others were hardened,

8 as it is written, God gave them a spirit of slumber, eyes not to see, and ears not to hear, to this day. And David said:

9 Let their table be a snare to them, a snare, a stumbling block, and a reward!

10 Let their eyes be darkened so as not to see, And keep their backs continually bowed!

11 I say then, Did they stumble to fall? Far from there! But, by their fall, salvation became accessible to the Gentiles, that they might be excited to jealousy.

12 Now if their fall was the wealth of the world, and their lessening the wealth of the Gentiles, how much more will it be so when they are all converted.

13 I tell you, Gentiles, as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I glorify my ministry,

14 in order, if possible, to arouse the jealousy of those of my race, and to save some of them.

15 For if their rejection was the reconciliation of the world, what will be their reinstatement but life from the dead?

ro10.1

Romans 11:17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree:

Romans 11:18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

Romans 11:19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

Romans 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

Romans 11:21 For if God spared not the natural branches, [take heed] lest he also spare not thee.

Romans 11:22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in [his] goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

Romans 11:23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

Romans 11:24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural [branches], be grafted into their own olive tree?

Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

Romans 11:26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness And he shall turn away ungodliness from from Jacob: [Isaiah 59:20-21]

Romans 11:27 For this [is] my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

Romans 11:28 As concerning the gospel, [they 28 As regards the gospel, they are enemies are] enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, [they are] beloved for the fathers' concerned, they are loved because of their sakes.

Romans 11:29 For the gifts and calling of God [are] without repentance.

Romans 11:30 For as ye in times past have not 30 Just as you once disobeyed God, and by believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

Romans 11:31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

16 Now if the first fruits are holy, so is the mass; and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17 But if some of the branches were cut off, and you, who were a wild olive tree, were grafted in their place, and made partakers of the root and the fat of the olive tree,

18 Do not boast at the expense of these branches. If you glorify yourself, know that it is not you who carry the root, but it is the root which carries you.

19 You shall therefore say, The branches were cut off, that I might be grafted in.

20 This is true; they were cut off for unbelief, and you stand by faith. Do not give in to pride, but be afraid;

21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you.

22 Consider therefore the kindness and the severity of God: severity towards those who have fallen, and the mercy of God towards you, if you remain firm in this mercy; otherwise you will also be cut off.

23 They likewise, if they do not continue in unbelief, they will be grafted in; for God is mighty to enter them again.

24 If you were cut off from the naturally wild olive tree and grafted contrary to your nature into the tame olive tree, how much more will they be grafted into their own olive tree according to their nature.

25 For I do not want you, brethren, that you ignore this mystery, so that you do not regard yourselves as wise, because a part of Israel fell into hardness, until the whole of the pagans entered.

26 And thus all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, The Deliverer shall come from Zion, Jacob:

27 And this shall be my covenant with them, When I take away their sins.

because of you; but as far as election is fathers.

29 For God does not repent of his gifts and calling.

their disobedience you have now obtained mercy

31 so they have now disobeyed, that through the mercy shown to you they may also obtain mercy.

ro11.1 6

	Romans 11:32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.	32 For God hath shut up all men in disobedience, to show mercy to all.
	Romans 11:33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable [are] his judgments, and his ways past finding out!	33 O depth of the wealth, wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways incomprehensible! Because
	Romans 11:34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?	<sup>3</sup> 34 Who has known the mind of the Lord, or who has been his counselor?
	Romans 11:35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?	35 Who gave him first, that he should receive in return?
	Romans 11:36 For of him, and through him, and to him, [are] all things: to whom [be] glory for ever. Amen.	36 From him, through him, and for him are all things. To him the glory in all ages! Amen!
	Romans Chapter 12	Romans Chapter 12
	Romans 12:1 ¶ I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, [which is] your reasonable service.	1 I therefore urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which will be your reasonable worship.
	Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what [is] that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.	2 Do not conform to the present age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind, that you may discern what is the will of God, what is good, pleasant and perfect.
	Romans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think [of himself] more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.	3 By the grace that has been given to me, I say to each one of you not to think too highly of yourself, but to put on modest feelings, according to the measure of faith which God has bestowed on each one.
	Romans 12:4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:	4 For as we have many members in one body, and all the members do not have the same function,
	Romans 12:5 So we, [being] many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.	5 so we who are many are one body in Christ, and we are all members one of another.
	Romans 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, [let us prophesy] according to the proportion of faith;	6 Since we have different gifts, according to the grace given to us, let him who has the gift of prophecy exercise it according to the analogy of faith;
١	Romans 12:7 <b>Or MINISTRY, [let us wait] on</b> [ <b>our] ministering: or he that teacheth, on</b> <b>teaching;</b> { <i>MINISTRY</i> = <i>MIN-IS-TRY</i> = <i>The act of</i> <i>serving.</i> }	7 let him who is called to the ministry cleave to his ministry; that he who teaches sticks to his teaching,
	Romans 12:8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, [let him do it] with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.	8 and he who exhorts to exhortation. Let him who gives do so liberally; let him who presides do so with zeal; let him who practices mercy do so with joy.
	Romans 12:9 [Let] love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.	9 Let charity be without hypocrisy. Abhor evil; attach yourself strongly to the good.
	Romans 12:10 [Be] kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;	10 Out of brotherly love, be full of affection for one another; out of honor, use reciprocal consideration.
	Romans 12:11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;	11 Be zealous, not lazy. Be fervent in spirit. Serve the Lord.

ro12.1 ro12.2 ro12.3 ro12.6 ro12.5 ro12.4 ro12.7 ro12.1 ro12.1 ro12.9 ro12.8 1 0

ro12.1 2	Romans 12:12 <b>Rejoicing in hope; patient in</b> TRIBULATION; continuing instant in prayer;
ro12.1 ro 3	Romans 12:13 <b>Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.</b>
ro12.1 4	Romans 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.
ro12.1 5	Romans 12:15 <b>Rejoice with them that do</b> rejoice, and weep with them that weep.
ro12.16	Romans 12:16 [Be] of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
ro12.1 7	Romans 12:17 <b>Recompense to no man evil for</b> evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
ro12.1 8	Romans 12:18 If it be possible, as much as \ lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. [Matthew 5:9; Hebrews 12:14]
ro12.19	Romans 12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but [rather] give place unto wrath: \ for it is written, Vengeance [is] mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. [Deuteronomy 32:35, Hebrews 10:30]
ro12.20	Romans 12:20 <b>Therefore if thine enemy</b> hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
ro12.2 1	Romans 12:21 <b>Be not overcome of evil, but</b> overcome evil with good.
	Romans Chapter 13
ro13.1	Romans 13:1 ¶ Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
ro13.2	Romans 13:2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
ro13.3	Romans 13:3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
ro13.4	Romans 13:4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to [execute] wrath upon him that doeth evil.
ro13.5	Romans 13:5 Wherefore [ye] must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
ro13.6 ro13.5	Romans 13:6 For this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

12 Rejoice in hope. Be patient in affliction. Persevere in prayer.

13 Provide for the saints. Practice hospitality.

14 Bless those who persecute you, bless and curse not.

15 Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep.

16 Have the same feelings for each other. Do not aspire to what is high, but let yourself be attracted by what is humble. Do not be wise in your own eyes.

17 Do not return evil for evil to anyone. Seek what is good before all men.

18 If it is possible, as far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men.

ve place unto wrath: 19 Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but give way to anger; for it is written, Vengeance is mine, retribution is mine, saith the Lord.

20 But if your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him something to drink; for by heap coals of fire on doing so you will heap burning coals on his head.

> 21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

### **Romans Chapter 13**

1 That everyone is subject to higher authorities; for there is no authority that does not come from God, and the authorities that exist have been instituted by God.

2 Therefore whoever opposes authority resists rdinance of God: and the order which God has established, and those who resist will bring condemnation upon themselves.

3 It is not for a good deed, it is for an evil one il. Wilt thou then not that magistrates are to be feared. Don't you o that which is good, want to fear authority? Do it well, and you will have his approval.

4 The magistrate is a servant of God for your do that which is evil, good. But if you do evil, fear; for it is not in ot the sword in vain: vain that he bears the sword, being a servant of God to exercise vengeance and to punish the evildoer.

> 5 It is therefore necessary to be submissive, not only for fear of punishment, but also for reasons of conscience.

6 This is also why you pay taxes. Because the magistrates are ministers of God entirely applied to this function.

	Romans 13:7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute [is due]; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.	7 Render to all their due: tax to whom tax is due, tribute to whom tribute is due, fear to whom fear is due, honor to whom honor is due.
	Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.	8 Owe no one anything except to love one another; for he who loves others has fulfilled the law.
l	Romans 13:9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if [there be] any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. [Exodus 20:12-17; Leviticus 19:18; Deuteronomy 5:16-20; Proverbs 6:32; Matthew 5:21, 27 43, 19:18-19, 22:39; Mark 10:19, 12:31; Luke 10:27; Galatians 5:14; James 2:11]	9 For the commandments Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not covet, and those which there may yet be, are summed up in this saying: Thou shalt love thy neighbor like yourself.
	Romans 13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love [is] the fulfilling of the law.	10 Love does no harm to a neighbour: therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.
	Romans 13:11 And that, knowing the time, that now [it is] high time to awake out of sleep: for now [is] our salvation nearer than when we believed.	11 It is all the more important that you know what time we are in: it is time to wake you up at last from sleep, for now salvation is nearer to us than when we believed.
	Romans 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.	12 The night is advanced, the day is approaching. Let us therefore put off the works of darkness, and put on the armor of light.
	Romans 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.	13 Let us walk honestly, as in broad daylight, far from carousing and drunkenness, from lust and wantonness, from contention and jealousy.
	Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to [fulfil] the lusts [thereof].	14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not care for the flesh to gratify its lusts.
	Romans Chapter 14	Romans Chapter 14
	Romans 14:1 <b>¶ Him that is weak in the faith</b> receive ye, [but] not to doubtful disputations.	1 Welcome those who are weak in faith, and do not argue over opinions.
	Romans 14:2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.	
	Romans 14:3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.	3 Let not he who eats despise him who does not eat, nor let him who does not eat judge him who eats, for God has received him.
	Romans 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.	4 Who are you who judge another's servant? Whether he stands or falls is up to his master. But he will stand, for the Lord has power to establish him.
	Romans 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day [alike]. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.	5 Such makes a distinction between the days; another esteems them all equal. Let each have a full conviction in his mind.
	Romans 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth [it] unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard [it]. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.	6 He who distinguishes between days does so for the Lord. He who eats, it is for the Lord that he eats, for he gives thanks to God; he who does not eat, it is for the Lord that he does not eat, and he gives thanks to God.

ro13.8 ro13.7

ro13.9

ro13.1 ro13.13 ro13.1 ro13.1 4 0

ro14. ro14. 2 1

ro14.4 ro14.3

ro14.5

ro14.6

Romans 14:7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

Romans 14:8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

Romans 14:9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

Romans 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

Romans 14:11 For it is written, [As] I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and

every tongue shall confess to God. [Isaiah 45:231

Romans 14:12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

Romans 14:13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in [his] brother's way.

Romans 14:14 I know, and am persuaded by of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him [it is] unclean.

Romans 14:15 But if thy brother be grieved with [thy] meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

Romans 14:16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, drinking, but righteousness, peace, and joy and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Romans 14:18 For he that in these things serveth Christ [is] acceptable to God, and approved of men.

Romans 14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

Romans 14:20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed [are] pure; but [it is] evil for that man who eateth with offence.

Romans 14:21 [It is] good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor [any thing] whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

Romans 14:22 Hast thou faith? have [it] to thyself before God. Happy [is] he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

Romans 14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because [he eateth] not of faith: for whatsoever [is] not of faith is sin.

7 For none of us lives for himself, and no one dies for himself.

8 For if we live, we live for the Lord; and if we die, we die for the Lord. So whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord.

9 For Christ died and lived, to rule over the dead and the living.

10 But why do you judge your brother? or you, why do you despise your brother? since we will all appear before the judgment seat of God.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow before me, and every tongue shall give glory to God.

12 So each one of us will give an account to God for himself.

13 Let us therefore no longer judge one another; but think rather of doing nothing that will cause your brother a stumbling block or a stumbling block.

14 I know and I am persuaded by the Lord the Lord Jesus, that [there is] nothing unclean Jesus that nothing is unclean in itself, and that a thing is unclean only for the one who believes it unclean.

> 15 But if for food your brother is grieved, you no longer walk according to love: do not cause by your food the loss of him for whom Christ died.

16 Let not your privilege be a subject of slander.

17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and through the Holy Spirit.

18 He who serves Christ in this way is pleasing to God and approved of by men.

19 So then, let us seek what contributes to peace and mutual edification.

20 For food, do not destroy the work of God. In truth all things are pure; but it is wrong for a man, when he eats, to become a stumbling block.

21 It is well not to eat meat, not to drink wine, and to abstain from what may cause your brother to stumble, cause scandal, or be weak.

22 This faith you have, keep it to yourself before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves!

23 But whoever has doubts about what he eats is condemned, because he does not act out of conviction. Anything that is not the product of a conviction is sin.

Romans	Chapter 15
--------	------------

Romans 15:1 ¶ We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Romans 15:2 Let every one of us please [his] neighbour for [his] good to edification.

himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of 3 For Christ did not delight in himself, but, as it Romans 15:3 For even Christ pleased not them that reproached thee fell on me. [Psalm 69:9; John 2:17]

Psalm 69:9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

[John 2:17; Romans 15:3] John 2:17 And his disciples remembered

that it was written, The zeal of thine house \ hath eaten me up. [Psalm 69:9; Romans 15:3]

Romans 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, our instruction, that by patience, and by the that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Romans 15:5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

Romans 15:6 That ye may with one mind [and] one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Romans 15:7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

Romans 15:8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises [made] unto the fathers:

Romans 15:9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for [his] mercy; as it is written, For

this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. [2 Samuel 22:50, Psalm 18:49]

Romans 15:10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

Romans 15:11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

Romans 15:12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the POWER of the Holy Ghost.

Romans 15:14 And I myself also am persuaded 14 As for you, my brethren, I myself am of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

**Romans Chapter 15** 

1 We who are strong must bear the weaknesses of those who are not, and not indulge in ourselves.

2 Let each of us please our neighbor in what is good for building up.

is written, The insults of those who insult you have fallen on me.

4 Now all that was written beforehand was for consolation which the scriptures give, we might have hope.

5 May the God of perseverance and comfort give you to have the same feelings towards one another according to Jesus Christ,

6 so that you all together with one mouth may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 So welcome one another, as Christ has welcomed you, for the glory of God.

8 I say, indeed, that Christ was a servant of the circumcised, to prove the truthfulness of God by confirming the promises made to the fathers.

9 while the Gentiles glorify God because of his mercy, as it is written, Therefore I will praise you among the nations, And I will sing praises to your name. It is said again:

10 Nations, rejoice with his people!

11 And again: Praise the Lord, all you nations, Praise him, all you peoples!

12 Isaiah also said, Out of Jesse shall come an offspring, which shall arise to reign over the nations; The nations will hope in him.

13 May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in faith, that you may abound in hope, by the power of the Holy Spirit!

persuaded that you are full of good disposition, full of all knowledge, and able to exhort one another.

t

+ ١

+

Romans 15:15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have 15 However, in some respects, I have written to written the more boldly unto you in some sort, you with a kind of boldness, as if to awaken as putting you in mind, because of the grace your memories, because of the grace that God that is given to me of God, has given me Romans 15:16 That I should be the minister of 16 to be a minister of Jesus Christ among the Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gentiles, fulfilling the divine service of the gospel of God, that the offering up of the gospel of God, that the Gentiles may be an Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified acceptable offering to him, being sanctified by by the Holy Ghost. the Holy Spirit. Romans 15:17 I have therefore whereof I may 17 Therefore I have reason to boast in Christ glory through Jesus Christ in those things Jesus concerning the things of God. which pertain to God. Romans 15:18 For I will not dare to speak of 18 For I dare not mention anything that Christ any of those things which Christ hath not has not done through me to bring the Gentiles wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, to obedience in word and deed, by word and deed, Romans 15:19 Through mighty signs and 19 By the power of signs and wonders, by the wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so power of the Spirit of God, so that from that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Jerusalem and the neighboring countries even Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of to Illyria I have spread the gospel of Christ Christ. abundantly. 20 And I have done myself honor to declare the Romans 15:20 Yea, so have I strived to preach gospel where Christ was not named, so as not the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I to build on the foundation of others, as it is should build upon another man's foundation: written: Romans 15:21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they 21 Those to whom it was not told will see, and that have not heard shall understand. [Isaiah those who had not heard of it will understand. 52:15] Romans 15:22 For which cause also I have 22 This is what has often prevented me from been much hindered from coming to you. going to you. Romans 15:23 But now having no more place 23 But now, having no longer anything to detain me in these countries, and having for in these parts, and having a great desire these many years the desire to come to you, many years to come unto you; Romans 15:24 Whensoever I take my journey 24 I hope to see you in passing when I go to into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see Spain, and to be accompanied there by you, you in my journey, and to be brought on my after I have partly satisfied my desire to be with way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat you. filled with your [company]. Romans 15:25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to 25 Now I am going to Jerusalem to minister to minister unto the saints. the saints. Romans 15:26 For it hath pleased them of 26 For Macedonia and Achaia were willing to Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain impose on themselves a contribution for the contribution for the poor saints which are at poor among the saints in Jerusalem. Jerusalem. Romans 15:27 It hath pleased them verily; and 27 They willed it, and they owed it to them; for their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have if the pagans have shared in their spiritual been made partakers of their spiritual things, advantages, they must also assist them in their duty is also to minister unto them in temporal things. carnal things. Romans 15:28 When therefore I have 28 As soon as I have finished this business performed this, and have sealed to them this and handed over these gifts to them, I will leave for Spain and come to you. fruit, I will come by you into Spain. Romans 15:29 And I am sure that, when I come 29 I know that in going to you, it is with the full unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ that I will go.

ro15.15

ro15.16

ro15.18

6

<u>ں</u>

ē

ro15.20

ro15.21

ro15.2

ro15.2 3

015.24

ro15..

ro15.26

ro15.27

ro15.; 8

blessing of the gospel of Christ.

ro15.30	Romans 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in [your] prayers to God for me;	30 I urge you, brethren, through our Lord Jesus Christ and through the love of the Spirit, to fight with me, praying to God on my behalf,
ro15.31	Romans 15:31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which [I have] for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;	31 that I might be delivered from the unbelievers of Judea, and that the gifts which I bring to Jerusalem might be accepted by the saints,
ro15.3 2	Romans 15:32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.	32 so that I may come to you with joy, if it be the will of God, and enjoy some rest among you.
ro15.3 3	Romans 15:33 Now the God of peace [be] with you all. Amen.	33 May the God of peace be with you all! Amen!
	Romans Chapter 16	Romans Chapter 16
ro16.1	Romans 16:1 ¶ I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:	1 I recommend to you Phoebe, our sister, who is deaconess of the Church of Cenchrea,
ro16.2	Romans 16:2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.	2 that you may receive her in our Lord in a manner worthy of the saints, and assist her in things where she needs you, for she has given help to many and to myself.
3 3	Romans 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:	3 Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in Jesus Christ,
ro16.4	Romans 16:4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.	4 who exposed their heads to save my life; it is not I alone who give them thanks, it is also all the churches of the pagans.
ro16.5	Romans 16:5 Likewise [greet] the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.	5 Greet also the church that is in their house. Salute Epainetus, my beloved, who was for Christ the firstfruits of Asia.
ro16. 6	Romans 16:6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.	6 Greet Mary, who has taken great pains for you.
ro16.7	Romans 16:7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.	7 Greet Andronicus and Junias, my parents and my companions in captivity, who enjoy great esteem among the apostles, and who even were in Christ before me.
ro16. 8	Romans 16:8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.	8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.
ro16. 9	Romans 16:9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.	9 Greet Urban, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.
ro16.1 0	Romans 16:10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' [household].	10 Greet Apelles, who is tried in Christ. Salute those of the house of Aristobulus.
ro16.1 1	Romans 16:11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the [household] of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.	11 Salute Herodium, my relative. Greet those of the house of Narcissus who are in the Lord.
ro16.1 2	Romans 16:12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.	12 Greet Tryphene and Tryphose, who work for the Lord. Greet Persis, the beloved, who has worked so much for the Lord.
ro16.1 3	Romans 16:13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.	13 Greet Rufus, the elect of the Lord, and his mother, who is also mine.

ro16.1 4	Romans 16:14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren I which are with them.
ro16.1 ro16.1 ro16.1 6 5 4	Romans 16:15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
ro16.1 6	Romans 16:16 Salute one another with an holy find the second seco
ro16.17	Romans 16:17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.
ro16.18	Romans 16:18 For they that are such serve not four Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and log good words and fair speeches deceive the frearts of the simple.
ro16.19	Romans 16:19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all [men]. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
ro16.2 0	Romans 16:20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you. Amen.
ro16.2 ro16.2 1 0	Romans 16:21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.
ro16.2 - 2	Romans 16:22 I Tertius, who wrote [this] 22 epistle, salute you in the Lord.
ro16.23	Romans 16:23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
ro16.2 4	Romans 16:24 <b>The grace of our Lord Jesus</b> <b>Christ [be] with you all. Amen.</b>
ro16.25	Romans 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
ro16.26	Romans 16:26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:
ro16.2 7	Romans 16:27 <b>To God only wise, [be] glory</b> through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.
	1 Corinthians

1 Corinthians Chapter 1

. 0

1 Corinthians 1:1 ¶ Paul, called [to be] an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes [our] brother,

14 Greet Asyncrite, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them.

15 Greet Philologus and Julie, Nereus and her sister, and Olympus, and all the saints who are with them.

ther with an holy 16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the Churches of Christ salute you.

> 17 I urge you, brethren, to beware of those who cause divisions and scandals, to the detriment of the teaching you have received. Stay away from them.

e such serve not 18 For such men do not serve Christ our Lord, eir own belly; and but their own belly; and, by sweet and thes deceive the flattering words, they seduce the hearts of the simple.

> 19 For you, your obedience is known to all; I therefore rejoice over you, and desire that you be wise in good and pure in evil.

20 The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you!

21 Timothy, my companion in work, greets you, as well as Lucius, Jason and Sosipater, my parents.

22 Hail in the Lord, I Tertius, who wrote this letter.

23 Gaius, my guest and that of the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the town treasurer, greets you, as does Brother Quartus.

24 May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all! Amen!

25 To him who can strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden for centuries,

26 but now manifested by the writings of the prophets, after the commandment of the Eternal God, and made known to all nations, that they may obey the faith,

27 To God, the only wise, be glory forever and ever through Jesus Christ! Amen!

- 1 Corinthians
- 1 Corinthians Chapter 1

1 Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Brother Sosthène,

t

1 Corinthians 1:2 Unto the CHURCH OF GOD which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified those who have been sanctified in Christ in Christ Jesus, called [to be] saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

1 Corinthians 1:3 Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from GOD OUR FATHER, and [from] the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

1 Corinthians 1:4 I thank MY God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

1 Corinthians 1:5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and [in] all knowledge;

1 Corinthians 1:6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

1 Corinthians 1:7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Corinthians 1:8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, [that ye may be] blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:9 GOD [is] faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of HIS SON Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 Corinthians 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and [that] there be no divisions among you; but [that] ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

1 Corinthians 1:11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them [which are of the house] of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

1 Corinthians 1:12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

1 Corinthians 1:14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

1 Corinthians 1:15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

1 Corinthians 1:16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

1 Corinthians 1:17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

1 Corinthians 1:18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

2 to the church of God which is at Corinth, to Jesus, called to be saints, and to all who anywhere call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their Lord and ours:

3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!

4 I thank my God continually for you, for the grace of God which has been granted to you in Christ Jesus.

5 For in him you have been filled with all the riches of speech and knowledge,

6 the testimony of Christ having been firmly established among you,

7 so that you lack no gift, in expectation where you are of the manifestation of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 He will also strengthen you to the end, so that you will be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, he who called you into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 I urge you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak one language, and have no divisions among you, but be perfectly united in one mind and one mind.

11 For, my brethren, I heard about you from Chloe's people that there are disputes among you.

12 I mean that each of you speaks thus: I am of Paul! and I, from Apollos! and I, from Cephas! and I, of Christ!

13 Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you, or was it in Paul's name that you were baptized?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius,

15 lest anyone say that you were baptized in my name.

16 I baptized the family of Stephanas again; moreover, I do not know that I baptized any other person.

17 It is not to baptize that Christ has sent me, but to proclaim the Gospel, and that without the wisdom of language, that the cross of Christ may not be made vain.

18 For the preaching of the cross is folly to the perishing; but to us who are saved it is a power of God.

to nothing the understanding of the prudent. [Isaiah 29:14, Matthew 11:25]

1 Corinthians 1:20 Where [is] the wise? where [is] the scribe? where [is] the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

1 Corinthians 1:21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

1 Corinthians 1:22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

1 Corinthians 1:23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

1 Corinthians 1:24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

1 Corinthians 1:25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

1 Corinthians 1:26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, [are called]:

1 Corinthians 1:27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

1 Corinthians 1:28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, [yea], and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

1 Corinthians 1:29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

1 Corinthians 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

1 Corinthians 1:31 That, according as it is \ written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. [Jeremiah 9:23-24, 2 Corinthians 10:17]

# 1 Corinthians Chapter 2

1 Corinthians 2:1 ¶ And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

1 Corinthians 2:2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

1 Corinthians 2:3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. fear, and great trembling;

19 Therefore it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, And I will destroy the understanding of the intelligent.

20 Where is the sage? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this age? Has not God convicted the wisdom of the world of madness?

21 For since the world with its wisdom did not know God in the wisdom of God, it pleased God to save the believers through the foolishness of preaching.

22 The Jews ask for miracles and the Greeks seek wisdom:

23 we preach Christ crucified; scandal for the Jews and folly for the Gentiles,

24 but the power of God and the wisdom of God to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks.

25 For the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 Consider, brethren, that among you who have been called there are not many wise according to the flesh, nor many powerful, nor many noble.

27 But God chose the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; God has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the strong;

28 And God hath chosen the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, those that are not, to bring to nothing those that are,

29 so that no flesh should boast before God.

30 Now it is through him that you are in Christ Jesus, who from God was made unto us wisdom, righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption,

31 so, as it is written, Let him who boasts boast in the Lord.

# 1 Corinthians Chapter 2

1 As for me, brethren, when I went to you, it was not with superiority of language or wisdom that I went to declare to you the testimony of God.

2 For I did not think of knowing anything among you except Jesus Christ, and Jesus Christ crucified.

3 I myself was with you in a state of weakness,

t

t

1 Corinthians 2:4 And my speech and my preaching [was] not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

1 Corinthians 2:5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

1 Corinthians 2:6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

1 Corinthians 2:7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, [even] the hidden [wisdom], which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

1 Corinthians 2:8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known [it], they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1 Corinthians 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered

\ into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. [Isaiah 64:41

1 Corinthians 2:10 But God hath revealed [them] unto us by HIS Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

1 Corinthians 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

1 Corinthians 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are that we may know the things which God has freely given to us of God.

1 Corinthians 2:13 Which things also we speak, 13 And we speak of them, not with words not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 1 Corinthians 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know [them], because they are spiritually discerned.

1 Corinthians 2:15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

1 Corinthians 2:16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ. {Note: So the Holy Spirit, which is the Spirit of God, gives us the

\ mind of Christ. It is God's revelation to His people of the deep things about Himself that He makes known to only them via being able to search all things. The Holy Spirit has nothing to do with being another person nor god.}

# 1 Corinthians Chapter 3

1 Corinthians 3:1 ¶ And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, [even] as unto babes in Christ.

4 and my speaking and my preaching were not based on persuasive words of wisdom, but on a demonstration of the Spirit and of power,

5 so that your faith might be founded, not on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God.

6 However, it is a wisdom that we preach among the perfect, wisdom that is not of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are going to be destroyed;

7 we preach the wisdom of God, mysterious and hidden, which God before the ages intended for our glory,

8 wisdom that none of the rulers of this age has known, for if they had known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, These are things which eye hath not seen, ear hath not heard, and which have not entered the heart of man, things which God hath prepared for those who love it.

10 God has revealed them to us by the Spirit. For the Spirit searches everything, even the depths of God.

11 Which of men indeed knows the things of a man, except the spirit of the man which is in him? Likewise, no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which comes from God, given us by his grace.

taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, using spiritual language for spiritual things.

14 But animal man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him, and he cannot know them, because spiritually they are judged of them.

15 The spiritual man, on the other hand, judges everything, and he himself is not judged by anyone.

16 For who has known the mind of the Lord, To instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

### 1 Corinthians Chapter 3

1 As for me, brethren, I was not able to speak to you as spiritual men, but as carnal men, as children in Christ.

t

	1 Corinthians 3:2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able [to bear it], neither yet now are ye able.	2 I gave you milk, not solid food, for you could not bear it; and you can't even now, because you're still carnal.
	1 Corinthians 3:3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas [there is] among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?	3 For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not carnal, and do you not walk after man?
	1 Corinthians 3:4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I [am] of Apollos; are ye not carnal?	4 When one says: I am of Paul! and another: I, from Apollos! aren't you men?
	1 Corinthians 3:5 Who then is Paul, and who [is] Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?	5 What then is Apollos, and what is Paul? Servants, through whom you have believed, as the Lord has given to each one.
	1 Corinthians 3:6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.	6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God made it grow,
	1 Corinthians 3:7 <b>So then neither is he that</b> planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.	7 so that it is not he who plants that is something, nor he who waters, but God who causes it to grow.
	1 Corinthians 3:8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.	8 He who plants and he who waters are equal, and each will receive his own reward according to his own work.
	1 Corinthians 3:9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, [ye are] God's building.	9 For we are workers with God. You are God's field, God's building.
	1 Corinthians 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.	10 According to the grace of God given to me, I have laid the foundation like a wise builder, and another is building on it. But let everyone be careful how he builds on it.
	1 Corinthians 3:11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.	11 For no other foundation can any man lay than that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ.
	1 Corinthians 3:12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;	12 Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble, everyone's work will be made manifest;
	1 Corinthians 3:13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.	13 for the day will make it known, because it will reveal itself in the fire, and the fire will test everyone's work.
	1 Corinthians 3:14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.	14 If the work that anyone built on the foundation remains, he will receive a reward.
	1 Corinthians 3:15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.	15 If anyone's work is consumed, he will lose his reward; for him, he will be saved, but as if through fire.
:	1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and [that] the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?	16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
: \	1 Corinthians 3:17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which [temple] ye are. { <i>The</i> <i>destruction is</i> [naturally] done by the Spirit's owner who is God.}	17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and that is what you are.
	1 Corinthians 3:18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.	18 Let no one deceive himself: if any of you think he is wise according to this age, let him go mad, that he may become wise.

Page 154, Sheet1

t

t

١	1 Corinthians 3:19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. [Job 5:13]	19 For the wisdom of this world is folly before God. So it is written: He catches the wise in their cunning.
	1 Corinthians 3:20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.	20 And again: The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, He knows that they are vain.
	1 Corinthians 3:21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours;	21 Therefore let no man put his glory in men; because everything is yours,
	1 Corinthians 3:22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;	22 whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come.
	1 Corinthians 3:23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ [is] God's.	23 It's all up to you; and you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.
	1 Corinthians Chapter 4	1 Corinthians Chapter 4
	1 Corinthians 4:1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.	1 So let us be regarded as servants of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
	1 Corinthians 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.	2 Moreover, it is required of stewards that everyone be found faithful.
	1 Corinthians 4:3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.	3 It matters little to me whether I am judged by you or by a human tribunal. I don't judge myself either, because I don't feel guilty about anything;
	1 Corinthians 4:4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.	4 but that is not why I am justified. The one who judges me is the Lord.
	1 Corinthians 4:5 <b>Therefore judge nothing</b> before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.	5 Therefore do not judge before the time, until the Lord comes, who will bring to light what is hidden in the darkness, and who will reveal the purposes of the hearts. Then each will receive from God the praise that is due to him.
	1 Corinthians 4:6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and [to] Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think [of men] above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.	6 It is because of you, brothers, that I have applied these things to myself and to Apollos, so that you may teach us not to go beyond what is written, and let none of you conceive pride in favor of one against the other.
	1 Corinthians 4:7 For who maketh thee to differ [from another]? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive [it], why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received [it]?	7 For what distinguishes you? What have you that you haven't received? And if you have received it, why do you boast, as if you had not received it?
	1 Corinthians 4:8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.	8 You are already satisfied, you are already rich, without us you have begun to reign. And may you indeed reign, so that we too may reign with you!
	1 Corinthians 4:9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.	9 For God, it seems to me, has made us, apostles, the last of men, condemned to death in a way, since we have been a spectacle to the world, to angels and to men.
	1 Corinthians 4:10 We [are] fools for Christ's sake, but ye [are] wise in Christ; we [are] weak, but ye [are] strong; ye [are] honourable, but we [are] despised.	10 We are mad for Christ; but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong. You are honored, and we are despised!

1co4.4 1co4.3 1co4. 1co3.2 2 2

1co4.5

1co4.6

1co4.7

1co4.10 1co4.9 1co4.8

we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; 1 Corinthians 4:12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: 1 Corinthians 4:13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, [and are] become like the sweepings of the world, the the offscouring of all things unto this day. 1 Corinthians 4:14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn [you]. 1 Corinthians 4:15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet [have ye] \ not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. {Note Paul's I begot you in Christ Jesus through the gospel. time parallel with that of God's begotten Son} 1 Corinthians 4:16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me. 1 Corinthians 4:17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. 1 Corinthians 4:18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. 1 Corinthians 4:19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 1 Corinthians 4:20 For the kingdom of God [is] not in word, but in power. 1 Corinthians 4:21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and [in] the spirit of meekness? 1 Corinthians Chapter 5 1 Corinthians 5:1 ¶ It is reported commonly [that there is] fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. 1 Corinthians 5:2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. 1 Corinthians 5:3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, [concerning] him that hath so done this deed,

1 Corinthians 4:11 Even unto this present hour

1co4.11

1co4.1 1co4.1 1co4.1 4 3 2

1co4.15

1co4.1

1co4.17

1co4.1 8

co4.2 1co4.2 1co4.19 1 0 1co4.19

1co5.

1co5.2

1co5.4 1co5.3

11 Until that hour we suffer hunger, thirst, nakedness; we are mistreated, wandering hither and thither;

12 we weary ourselves working with our own hands; reviled, we bless; persecuted, we endure;

13 slandered, we speak kindly; we have scum of everyone, until now.

14 I do not write these things to shame you; but I warn you as my beloved children.

15 For even if you had ten thousand masters in Christ, yet you do not have many fathers, since

16 I adjure you therefore, be my imitators.

17 For this I have sent to you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord; it will remind you what are my ways in Christ, how I teach everywhere in all the churches.

18 Some are puffed up, as if I should not come to you.

19 But I will come to you soon, if it be the will of the Lord, and I will know, not the words, but the power of those who are puffed up.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in words, but in power.

21 What do you want? That I go to you with a rod, or with love and in a spirit of meekness?

# 1 Corinthians Chapter 5

1 It is generally said that there is unchastity among you, and unchastity such as is not met with even among the heathen; so much so that one of you has his father's wife.

2 And you are puffed up! And you were not rather in affliction, so that he who committed this act might be taken away from among you!

3 For me, absent in body, but present in spirit, I have already judged, as if I were present, the one who committed such an act.

1 Corinthians 5:4 In the name of our Lord Jesus 4 In the name of the Lord Jesus, you and my Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit being assembled with the power of our spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, Lord Jesus,

ŝ

1 Corinthians 5:5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

1 Corinthians 5:6 Your glorying [is] not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

1 Corinthians 5:7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

1 Corinthians 5:8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened [bread] of sincerity and truth.

1 Corinthians 5:9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

1 Corinthians 5:10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

1 Corinthians 5:11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

1 Corinthians 5:12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

1 Corinthians 5:13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

### 1 Corinthians Chapter 6

1 Corinthians 6:1 ¶ Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

1 Corinthians 6:2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

1 Corinthians 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

1 Corinthians 6:4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge of this life, you take for judges the people of who are least esteemed in the church.

1 Corinthians 6:5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

1 Corinthians 6:6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

1 Corinthians 6:7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather [suffer yourselves to] be defrauded?

5 that such a man be handed over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 You are wrong to boast. Don't you know that a little leaven makes all the dough rise?

7 Remove the old leaven, that you may be new dough, since you are unleavened, for Christ, our Passover, was slain.

8 Let us therefore celebrate the feast, not with old leaven, not with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of purity and truth.

9 I wrote to you in my letter not to have relations with harlots,

10 not absolutely with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and the ravishers, or with the idolaters; otherwise, you would have to go out of the world.

11 Now what I have written unto you, is not to have intercourse with anyone who, calling himself brother, is immodest, or covetous, or idolater, or outrageous, or drunkard, or robber, not to even eat with such a man.

12 For what have I to judge those outside? Is it not those within that you have to judge?

13 For those outside, God judges them. Take the wicked out of you.

### 1 Corinthians Chapter 6

1 Do any of you, when he has a dispute with another, dare to plead before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if it is by you that the world is judged, are you unworthy to render the least judgments?

3 Don't you know that we will judge the angels? And we would not, a fortiori, judge the things of this life?

4 So when you have disputes over the things whom the Church does not care!

5 I say this to your shame. So there is not a single wise man among you who can decide between his brothers.

6 But brother pleads against brother, and that before infidels!

7 It is certainly a fault with you to have lawsuits with one another. Why don't you rather suffer some injustice? Why don't you rather let yourselves be stripped?

1 Corinthians 6:8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that [your] brethren.

1 Corinthians 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

1 Corinthians 6:10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

1 Corinthians 6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

1 Corinthians 6:13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body [is] not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

1 Corinthians 6:14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

1 Corinthians 6:15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then members of Christ? Shall I then take the take the members of Christ, and make [them] the members of an harlot? God forbid.

1 Corinthians 6:16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

1 Corinthians 6:17 But he that is joined unto the 17 But he who clings to the Lord is one spirit Lord is one spirit. [Genesis 2:24] with him.

1 Corinthians 6:18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost [which is] in you, which ye have of God, and ye are

\ not your own? {With a "god the holy ghost" then a spirit. Note also the words "of God" denoting the not belong to yourselves? Holy Ghost's owner.}

1 Corinthians 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

# 1 Corinthians Chapter 7

1 Corinthians 7:1 ¶ Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: [It is] good for a man not to touch a woman.

1 Corinthians 7:2 Nevertheless, [to avoid] fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 8 But it is you who commit injustice and rob, and it is towards brothers that you act in this way!

9 Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Make no mistake about it: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers,

10 Neither the sissy, nor the infamous, nor the thieves, nor the covetous, nor the drunkards, nor the outrageous, nor the robbers, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Corinthians 6:11 And such were some of you: 11 And that is what you were, some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by the Spirit of our God.

> 12 Everything is permitted to me, but not everything is useful; everything is allowed to me, but I will not allow myself to be enslaved by anything.

13 Food is for the belly, and the belly for food; and God will destroy both. But the body is not for fornication. He is for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God, who raised up the Lord, will also raise us up by his power.

15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot?

16 Far from it! Don't you know that he who clings to the prostitute is one body with her? For, it is said, the two will become one flesh.

18 Flee fornication. Whatever other sin a man commits, that sin is outside the body; but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.

19 Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom we have a person within all of us – it would not be you have received from God, and that you do

> 20 For you have been bought with a great price. So glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which belong to God.

1 Corinthians Chapter 7

1 Regarding the things you wrote to me about, I think it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 However, to avoid sexual immorality, let each have his wife, and each woman have her husband.

1 Corinthians 7:4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

1 Corinthians 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except [it be] with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

1 Corinthians 7:6 But I speak this by permission, [and] not of commandment.

1 Corinthians 7:7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

1 Corinthians 7:8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

1 Corinthians 7:9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

1 Corinthians 7:10 And unto the married I command, [yet] not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from [her] husband:

1 Corinthians 7:11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to [her] husband: and let not the husband put away [his] wife.

1 Corinthians 7:12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

1 Corinthians 7:13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

1 Corinthians 7:15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such [cases]: but God hath called us to peace.

1 Corinthians 7:16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save [thy] husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save [thy] wife?

1 Corinthians 7:17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

1 Corinthians 7:18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 3 Let the husband render to his wife what he owes her, and let the wife do the same to her husband.

4 The wife has no authority over her own body, but the husband does; and similarly, the husband has no authority over his own body, but the wife does.

5 Do not deprive yourselves of each other, except by mutual agreement for a time, to attend to prayer; then return together, lest Satan tempt you with your incontinence.

6 I say this out of condescension, I do not order it.

7 I would that all men were like me; but each has a particular gift from God, one in one way, the other in another.

8 To those who are not married and to widows, I say that it is good for them to remain like me.

9 But if they lack self-control, let them marry; because it is better to marry than to burn.

10 To those who are married, I command, not I, but the Lord, that the wife not separate from her husband

11 (if she is separated, remains unmarried, or is reconciled to her husband), and the husband does not divorce his wife.

12 To others, it is not the Lord, it is I who say, If a brother has an unbelieving wife, and she consents to dwell with him, let him not divorce her:

13 And if a woman has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to dwell with her, let her not divorce her husband.

1 Corinthians 7:14 For the unbelieving husband 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the brother; otherwise your children would be unclean, whereas now they are holy.

> 15 If the unbeliever separate, let him separate; the brother or sister are not related in these cases. God has called us to live in peace.

16 For what do you know, wife, whether you will save your husband? Or what do you know, husband, if you'll save your wife?

17 Only let each one walk according to the portion which the Lord has given him, according to the call which he has received from God. This is how I ordain it in all the churches.

18 Was anyone called being circumcised, let him remain circumcised; was anyone called being uncircumcised, let him not be circumcised.

1co7.1 9	1 Corinthians 7:19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
1co7.2 0	1 Corinthians 7:20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
1co7.2 1co7.2 1co7.1 1 0 9	1 Corinthians 7:21 <b>Art thou called [being] a</b> servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use [it] rather.
1co7.22	1 Corinthians 7:22 For he that is called in the Lord, [being] a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, [being] free, is Christ's servant.
1co7.2 1co7.2 4 3	1 Corinthians 7:23 <b>Ye are bought with a price;</b> be not ye the servants of men.
1co7.2 4	1 Corinthians 7:24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
1co7.25	1 Corinthians 7:25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
1co7.2 1co7.2 7 6	1 Corinthians 7:26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, [I say], that [it is] good for a man so to be.
1co7.2 7	1 Corinthians 7:27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
1co7.28	1 Corinthians 7:28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
1co7.2 9	1 Corinthians 7:29 But this I say, brethren, the time [is] short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
1co7.3 1co7.30	1 Corinthians 7:30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
1co7.3 1	1 Corinthians 7:31 And they that use this world, as not abusing [it]: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
1co7.3 1co7.32 3	1 Corinthians 7:32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
1co7.3 3	1 Corinthians 7:33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please [his] wife.
1co7.34	1 Corinthians 7:34 There is difference [also] between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please [her] husband.

s nothing, and 19 Circumcision is nothing, and ne keeping of uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is everything.

> 20 Let everyone remain as he was when he was called.

21 Were you called a slave? but if you can become free, rather take advantage of it.

22 For the servant who was called in the Lord is a freedman of the Lord: likewise, the free man who has been called is a slave of Christ.

23 You were bought with a great price; do not become slaves of men.

24 Let each one, brethren, remain before God in the state in which he was when he was called.

25 As for virgins, I have no command from the Lord; but I give notice, as having received btained mercy mercy from the Lord to be faithful.

efore that this 26 This, then, is what I deem good, because of [I say], that [it the approaching difficult times: it is good for a man to be like this.

unto a wife? 27 Are you bound to a woman, do not seek to break that bond; are you not bound to a woman, do not seek a woman.

28 If you are married, you have not sinned; and if the virgin is married, she has not sinned; but ich shall have these people will have tribulations in the flesh, and I would like to spare you them.

29 This is what I say, brethren, time is short; both they that henceforth those who have wives should be as though they had none,

> 30 those who weep as not weeping, those who rejoice as not rejoicing, those who buy as not possessing,

use this world, 31 and those who use the world as though not using it, for the figure of this world passes away.

> 32 Now, I want you to be free from worry. The unmarried is concerned about the things of the Lord, about ways to please the Lord;

narried careth 33 and he who is married worries about the things of the world, about how to please his wife

34 There is likewise a difference between a woman and a virgin: she who is unmarried worries about the things of the Lord, in order d in spirit: but to be holy in body and in spirit; and she who is things of the married worries about the things of the world, about how to please her husband.

own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 1 Corinthians 7:36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of [her] age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. 1 Corinthians 7:37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. 1 Corinthians 7:38 So then he that giveth [her] in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth [her] not in marriage doeth better. as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. I have the Spirit of God. 1 Corinthians Chapter 8

1co7.35

1co7.36

1co7.37

1co7.3 8

1co7.39

1co7.4 0

1co8.2 1co8.1

1co8.

S

1co8.

ശ

1co8.

1 Corinthians 8:1 ¶ Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

1 Corinthians 7:35 And this I speak for your

1 Corinthians 8:2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

1 Corinthians 8:3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

1 Corinthians 8:4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol [is] nothing in the world, and that [there is] none other God but one. [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah

42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:6; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19]

1 Corinthians 8:5 For though there be that are \ called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as either in heaven or on earth, as there really are there be gods many, and lords many,) {theoi}

1 Corinthians 8:6 But to us [there is but] ONE GOD, THE FATHER, of whom [are] all things, and we in him; AND ONE LORD JESUS CHRIST, by whom [are] all things, and we by

him. [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19]. {Again, just 2 individual persons and not 3:}

1 Corinthians 8:7 Howbeit [there is] not in every 7 But this knowledge is not for everyone. man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat [it] as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

35 I say this for your sake; it is not to ensnare you, it is to lead you to what is decent and appropriate to attach you to the Lord without distraction.

36 If anyone considers it disgraceful for his daughter to exceed marriageable age, and as necessary to marry her, let him do what he wants, he does not sin; let's get married.

37 But he who has made up his mind, without constraint and with the exercise of his own will, and who has decided in his heart to keep his daughter a virgin, he does well.

38 So whoever marries his daughter does well, and whoever does not marry her does better.

1 Corinthians 7:39 The wife is bound by the law 39 A wife is bound as long as her husband lives; but if the husband dies, she is free to marry whomever she wishes; only let it be in the Lord.

1 Corinthians 7:40 But she is happier if she so 40 She is happier, however, if she remains as abide, after my judgment: and I think also that she is, in my opinion. And I too believe I have the Spirit of God.

1 Corinthians Chapter 8

1 As regards meats sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but charity edifies.

2 If someone thinks he knows something, he has not yet known how to know.

3 But if anyone loves God, that one is known to him.

4 As regards therefore eating meats sacrificed to idols, we know that there is no idol in the world, and that there is only one God.

5 For if there are beings who are called gods, many gods and many lords,

6 nevertheless for us there is one God, the Father, from whom all things are and for whom we are, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things and by whom we are.

Some, from the way they still regard the idol, eat these meats as being sacrificed to idols, and their conscience, which is weak, is defiled.

		8 It is not a food that brings us closer to God: if we eat it, we have nothing more; if we don't eat it, we have nothing less.
	1 Corinthians 8:9 <b>But take heed lest by any</b> means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.	9 Beware, however, lest your freedom become a stumbling block to the weak.
	1 Corinthians 8:10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;	10 For if anyone sees you, you who have knowledge, sitting at table in a temple of idols, will not his conscience, to him who is weak, lead him to eat meats sacrificed to idols?
	1 Corinthians 8:11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?	11 And so the weak shall perish through your knowledge, the brother for whom Christ died!
	1 Corinthians 8:12 <b>But when ye sin so against</b> the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.	12 By sinning against the brethren in this way, and hurting their weak conscience, you are sinning against Christ.
,	1 Corinthians 8:13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.	13 Therefore, if a food offends my brother, I will never eat meat, lest I offend my brother.
	1 Corinthians Chapter 9	1 Corinthians Chapter 9
	1 Corinthians 9:1 ¶ Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?	1 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord?
	1 Corinthians 9:2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.	2 If for others I am not an apostle, at least I am for you; for you are the seal of my apostolate in the Lord.
	1 Corinthians 9:3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,	3 This is my defense against those who accuse me.
	1 Corinthians 9:4 <b>Have we not power to eat and</b> to drink?	4 Aren't we allowed to eat and drink?
	1 Corinthians 9:5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and [as] the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?	5 Have we not the right to take a sister with us to be our wife, as do the other apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
	1 Corinthians 9:6 <b>Or I only and Barnabas, have</b> not we power to forbear working?	6 Or do I and Barnabas alone not have the right not to work?
	1 Corinthians 9:7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?	7 Who ever does military service at his own expense? Who plants a vine and does not eat its fruit? Who feeds a flock, and does not eat the milk of the flock?
	1 Corinthians 9:8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?	8 Do these things which I say exist only in the uses of men? does not the law also say them?
	1 Corinthians 9:9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? [Deuteronomy 25:4, 1 Timothy 5:18]	9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when it treads out the grain. Does God care about oxen,
	1 Corinthians 9:10 Or saith he [it] altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, [this] is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.	10 or is he only talking because of us? Yes, it is because of us that it was written that he who plows must plow with hope, and he who treads the grain tread with the hope of having a part in it.

1 Corinthians 9:11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, [is it] a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

1 Corinthians 9:12 If others be partakers of [this] power over you, [are] not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

1 Corinthians 9:13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live [of the things] of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

1 Corinthians 9:14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

1 Corinthians 9:15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for [it were] better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

1 Corinthians 9:16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

1 Corinthians 9:17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation [of the gospel] is committed unto me.

1 Corinthians 9:18 What is my reward then? [Verily] that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

[men], yet have I made myself servant unto all, myself the servant of all, in order to gain the that I might gain the more.

1 Corinthians 9:20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

1 Corinthians 9:21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

1 Corinthians 9:22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all [men], that I might by all means save some.

1 Corinthians 9:23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with [you].

1 Corinthians 9:24 Know ye not that they which 24 Don't you know that those who run in the run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

1 Corinthians 9:25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they [do it] to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

11 If we have sown spiritual goods among you, is it a big deal if we reap your temporal goods.

12 If others enjoy this right over you, is it not rather for us to enjoy it? But we have not made use of this right; on the contrary, we suffer everything, so as not to create an obstacle to the Gospel of Christ.

13 Do you not know that those who perform the sacred functions are nourished by the temple, that those who serve at the altar have a share at the altar?

14 Likewise also the Lord has commanded those who proclaim the gospel to live by the gospel.

15 As for me, I have not used any of these rights, and it is not in order to claim them in my favor that I write thus; for I would rather die than have this subject of glory taken away from me.

16 If I proclaim the gospel, it is not for me a cause for glory, because the necessity is imposed on me, and woe to me if I do not proclaim the gospel!

17 If I do it willingly, I have the reward; but if I do it in spite of myself, it is a charge entrusted to me.

18 What then is my reward? It is to freely offer the Gospel that I am announcing, without using my right as a preacher of the Gospel.

1 Corinthians 9:19 For though I be free from all 19 For although I am free from all, I have made greatest number.

> 20 With the Jews I was as a Jew, in order to win over the Jews; with those who are under the law, as under the law (though I myself am not under the law), in order to gain those who are under the law;

21 with those who are without the law, as without the law (though I am not without the law of God, being under the law of Christ), in order to win those who are without the law.

22 I have been weak with the weak, to win the weak. I made myself everything to everyone, in order to save some of them anyway.

23 I do everything for the sake of the gospel, so that I may share in it.

stadium all run, but only one wins the prize? Run to win it.

25 All those who fight impose on themselves all kinds of abstinence, and they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we do it for an incorruptible crown.

	1 Corinthians 9:26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:	26 I therefore run, not as if at random; I strike, not as beating the air.
	1 Corinthians 9:27 But I keep under my body, and bring [it] into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.	27 But I treat my body harshly and hold it in subjection, lest I myself be rejected after preaching to others.
	1 Corinthians Chapter 10	1 Corinthians Chapter 10
	1 Corinthians 10:1 ¶ Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;	1 Brethren, I don't want you to ignore that our fathers were all under the cloud, that they all passed through the sea,
	1 Corinthians 10:2 <b>And were all baptized unto</b> <b>Moses in the cloud and in the sea;</b>	2 that they were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea,
	1 Corinthians 10:3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;	3 that they all ate the same spiritual food,
	1 Corinthians 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.	4 and that they all drank the same spiritual drink, for they drank from a spiritual rock which followed them, and that rock was Christ.
	1 Corinthians 10:5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.	5 But most of them were not pleasing to God, because they perished in the wilderness.
	1 Corinthians 10:6 <b>Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.</b>	6 Now these things happened to be examples to us, that we should not have evil desires, as they had.
Ň	1 Corinthians 10:7 Neither be ye idolaters, as [were] some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. [Exodus 32:6]	7 Do not become idolaters like some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and to drink; then they got up to amuse themselves.
	1 Corinthians 10:8 <b>Neither let us commit</b> fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.	8 Let us not commit sexual immorality, as some of them committed sexual immorality, so that twenty-three thousand fell in one day.
N	1 Corinthians 10:9 <b>Neither let us tempt Christ,</b> as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. {Deuteronomy 6:16; Matthew 4:7; Luke 4:12}	9 Let us not tempt the Lord, as some of them tempted, and perished by serpents.
	1 Corinthians 10:10 <b>Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.</b>	10 Do not murmur, as murmured some of them, who perished by the destroyer.
	1 Corinthians 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.	11 These things happened to them for examples, and they were written for our instruction, to us who have come to the end of the ages.
	1 Corinthians 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.	12 Therefore, whoever thinks he is standing, let him be careful not to fall!
	1 Corinthians 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God [is] faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear [it].	13 No temptation has come upon you that was not human, and God, who is faithful, will not permit you to be tempted beyond your strength; but with the temptation he will also prepare the way out of it, so that you can endure it.

1co9.27 1co9.2 6

1co10.1 1co10.1 1co10.1 1co10.1 1co10.1 1co10.11 Corinthians 10:14 Wherefore, my dearly 4 beloved, flee from idolatry. S judge ye what I say.  $\infty$ partakers of the altar? ດ 1co10.2 1co10.2 1co10.21 1co10.20 of devils.  $\sim$ က 1co10.2 4 1co10.2 ŝ conscience sake: 1co10.2 ശ 1co10.28 1co10.27 and the fulness thereof:

14 Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry.

1 Corinthians 10:15 I speak as to wise men;

1 Corinthians 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood the communion of the blood of Christ? The of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

1 Corinthians 10:17 For we [being] many are one bread, [and] one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

1 Corinthians 10:18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices

1 Corinthians 10:19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

1 Corinthians 10:20 But I [say], that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

1 Corinthians 10:21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table

1 Corinthians 10:22 **Do we provoke the Lord to** jealousy? are we stronger than he?

but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

1 Corinthians 10:24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's [wealth].

1 Corinthians 10:25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, [that] eat, asking no question for

1 Corinthians 10:26 For the earth [is] the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

1 Corinthians 10:27 If any of them that believe not bid you [to a feast], and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

1 Corinthians 10:28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that showed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth [is] the Lord's,

own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another [man's] conscience?

15 I speak as to intelligent men; Judge for yourselves what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not bread that we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 Since there is one loaf, we who are many are one body; because we all partake of the same bread.

18 Look at the Israelites according to the flesh: are not those who eat the victims in communion with the altar?

19 So what am I saying? That meat sacrificed to idols is something, or that an idol is something? Not at all.

20 I say that what one sacrifices, one sacrifices it to demons, and not to God; however, I do not want you to be in communion with the demons.

21 You cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons; you cannot participate in the table of the Lord, and in the table of the demons.

22 Do we want to provoke the jealousy of the Lord? Are we stronger than him?

1 Corinthians 10:23 All things are lawful for me, 23 Everything is permitted, but not everything is useful; everything is permitted, but not everything edifies.

> 24 Let no one seek his own interest, but everyone seek that of others.

25 Eat whatever is sold in the market, without inquiring about anything for the sake of conscience;

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and all that is in it.

27 If an unbeliever invites you and you want to go, eat whatever is presented to you, without asking about anything out of conscience.

28 But if anyone says to you, This was offered as a sacrifice! do not eat of it, because of the one who gave the warning, and because of the conscience.

1 Corinthians 10:29 Conscience, I say, not thine 29 I am speaking here, not of your conscience, but of that of the other. Why, in fact, should my freedom be judged by a foreign conscience?

1 Corinthians 10:30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?	30 If I eat with thanksgiving, why should I be blamed for something I give thanks for?
1 Corinthians 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.	31 So whether you eat or drink or do something else, do everything for the glory of God.
1 Corinthians 10:32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the CHURCH OF GOD:	32 Be not an offense either to the Greeks, or to the Jews, or to the church of God,
1 Corinthians 10:33 Even as I please all [men] in all [things], not seeking mine own profit, but the [profit] of many, that they may be saved.	33 just as I too strive in all things to please everyone, seeking not my own advantage, but that of the greatest number, that they may be saved.
1 Corinthians Chapter 11	1 Corinthians Chapter 11
1 Corinthians 11:1 <b>¶ Be ye followers of me,</b> even as I also [am] of Christ.	1 Be my imitators, as I am of Christ.
1 Corinthians 11:2 <b>Now I praise you, brethren,</b> that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered [them] to you.	2 I praise you that you remember me in all respects, and that you retain my instructions as I gave them to you.
1 Corinthians 11:3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is CHRIST; and the head of the woman [is] the man; and the head of Christ [is] GOD.	3 However, I want you to know that Christ is the head of every man, that the man is the head of the woman, and that God is the head of Christ.
1 Corinthians 11:4 Every man praying or prophesying, having [his] head covered, dishonoureth his head.	4 Anyone who prays or prophesies with his head covered dishonors his head.
1 Corinthians 11:5 <b>But every woman that</b> prayeth or prophesieth with [her] head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.	5 On the contrary, any woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head: it is as if she were shaved.
1 Corinthians 11:6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.	6 For if a woman is not veiled, let her also cut her hair. Now, if it is shameful for a woman to have her hair cut or to be shaved, let her veil herself.
1 Corinthians 11:7 For a man indeed ought not to cover [his] head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.	7 The man should not cover his head, since he is the image and the glory of God, while the woman is the glory of the man.
1 Corinthians 11:8 <b>For the man is not of the</b> woman; but the woman of the man.	8 For man was not taken from woman, but woman was taken from man;
1 Corinthians 11:9 <b>Neither was the man created</b> for the woman; but the woman for the man.	9 and man was not created because of woman, but woman was created because of man.
1 Corinthians 11:10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on [her] head because of the angels.	10 Therefore the woman, because of the angels, must have on her head a mark of the authority on which she depends.
1 Corinthians 11:11 <b>Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.</b>	11 However, in the Lord woman is not without man, nor man without woman.
1 Corinthians 11:12 For as the woman [is] of the man, even so [is] the man also by the woman; but all things of God.	12 For just as woman was taken from man, so man exists through woman, and everything comes from God.

1 Corinthians 11:14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

1 Corinthians 11:15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for [her] hair is given her for a covering.

1 Corinthians 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

1 Corinthians 11:17 Now in this that I declare [unto you] I praise [you] not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

1 Corinthians 11:18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

1 Corinthians 11:19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

1 Corinthians 11:20 When ye come together therefore into one place, [this] is not to eat the Lord's supper.

1 Corinthians 11:21 For in eating every one taketh before [other] his own supper: and one begins by having his own meal, and one is is hungry, and another is drunken.

1 Corinthians 11:22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the CHURCH OF GOD, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise [you] not.

1 Corinthians 11:23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the [same] night in which he was betrayed took bread:

1 Corinthians 11:24 And when he had given thanks, he brake [it], and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

1 Corinthians 11:25 After the same manner also 25 Likewise, after having supped, he took the [he took] the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me.

1 Corinthians 11:26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come.

1 Corinthians 11:27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink [this] cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

1 Corinthians 11:28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of [that] bread, and drink of [that] cup.

13 Judge for yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God without being veiled?

14 Does not nature itself teach you that it is a disgrace for a man to wear long hair,

15 but that it is a glory for the woman to wear it, because the hair has been given to her for a veil?

16 If anyone likes to argue, we don't have that habit, neither do the Churches of God.

17 In giving this warning, what I do not praise is that you come together, not to become better, but to become worse.

18 And first I hear that when you meet together there are divisions among you, and I believe it in part,

19 for there must also be sects among you, that those who are approved may be recognized as such among you.

20 So when you come together, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper;

21 for when they sit down to eat, each one hungry, while the other is drunk.

22 Have you no houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the Church of God, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I tell you? Shall I praise you? In this I do not praise you.

23 For I have received from the Lord what I have taught you; that the Lord Jesus, on the night he was betrayed, took bread,

24 and having given thanks, broke it, and said, This is my body, which is broken for you; do this in memory of me.

cup, and said, This cup is the new covenant in my blood; do this in memory of me whenever you drink it.

26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the death of the Lord until he comes.

27 Therefore whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 Let each therefore try himself, and so let him eat bread and drink of the cup;

1co11.34 1co11.3 1co11.3 1co11.3 1co11.3 1co11.29 1 0 1 1 0	1 Corinthians 11:29 <b>For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.</b>
1co11.3 0	1 Corinthians 11:30 For this cause many [are] weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
1co11.3 1	1 Corinthians 11:31 <b>For if we would judge</b> ourselves, we should not be judged.
1co11.3 2	1 Corinthians 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
1co11.3 3	1 Corinthians 11:33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.
1co11.34	1 Corinthians 11:34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.
	1 Corinthians Chapter 12
1co12. 1	1 Corinthians 12:1 ¶ Now concerning spiritual [gifts], brethren, I would not have you ignorant.
1co12. 1co12. 2 1	1 Corinthians 12:2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.
1co12.3	1 Corinthians 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and [that] no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
1co12. 4	1 Corinthians 12:4 <b>Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.</b>
1co12. 5	1 Corinthians 12:5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
1co12. 6	1 Corinthians 12:6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.
1co12. 7	1 Corinthians 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
1co12. 1co12. 1co12. 9 8 7	1 Corinthians 12:8 <b>For to one is given by the</b> <b>Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word</b> of knowledge by the same Spirit;
1co12. 9	1 Corinthians 12:9 <b>To another faith by the same</b> Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
1co12.10	1 Corinthians 12:10 <b>To another the working of</b> miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another [divers] kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

29 for he who eats and drinks without discerning the body of the Lord, eats and drinks judgment against himself.

30 For this reason there are many infirm and sick among you, and many have died.

31 If we judged ourselves, we would not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, lest we be condemned with the world.

33 So, my brethren, when you meet for the meal, wait for one another.

34 If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you do not gather together to bring judgment upon you. I will settle the other things when I arrive.

1 Corinthians Chapter 12

1 As regards spiritual gifts, I do not want you, brethren, to be ignorant.

2 You know that when you were pagans, you let yourselves be drawn towards dumb idols, according as you were led.

3 Wherefore I say unto you, that no man that speakth by the Spirit of God shall say, Jesus is accursed! and that no one can say: Jesus is the Lord! except by the Holy Spirit.

4 There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit;

5 diversity of ministries, but the same Lord;

6 diversity of operations, but the same God who operates all in all.

7 Now to each the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit a word of of wisdom; to another the word wisdom; to another a word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same 9 to another, faith, by the same Spirit; to another, the gift of healings, by the same Spirit;

> 10 to another, the gift of working miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, the discernment of spirits; to another, the diversity of languages; to another, the interpretation of tongues.

1 co 12.1	1 Corinthians 12:11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
1co12.12	1 Corinthians 12:12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also [is] Christ.
1co12.13 1co12.12 <sup>1co12.1</sup>	1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether [we be] Jews or Gentiles, whether [we be] bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
1co12.1 4	1 Corinthians 12:14 <b>For the body is not one member, but many.</b>
012.2 1co12.1 1co12.1 1co12.1 1co12.1 1co12.1 1co12.1 0 0 9 8 7 6 5 4 4	1 Corinthians 12:15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
1co12.1 6	1 Corinthians 12:16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
1co12.1 7	1 Corinthians 12:17 If the whole body [were] an eye, where [were] the hearing? If the whole [were] hearing, where [were] the smelling?
1co12.1 8	1 Corinthians 12:18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
1co12.1 9	1 Corinthians 12:19 <b>And if they were all one</b> member, where [were] the body?
1co12.2 0	1 Corinthians 12:20 <b>But now [are they] many</b> members, yet but one body.
1co12.2 1co12.2 2 1	1 Corinthians 12:21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
1co12.2 2	1 Corinthians 12:22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:
1co12.23	1 Corinthians 12:23 And those [members] of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely [parts] have more abundant comeliness.
1co12.24	1 Corinthians 12:24 For our comely [parts] have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that [part] which lacked:
1co12.2 5	1 Corinthians 12:25 <b>That there should be no</b> schism in the body; but [that] the members should have the same care one for another.
1co12.26 1co12.2 5	1 Corinthians 12:26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

11 One and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing them to each one in particular as he wills.

ody is one, and 12 For as the body is one and has many members, and as all the members of the body, despite their number, are one body, so also is Christ.

> 13 We have all been baptized into one Spirit into one body, whether Jews or Greeks or slaves or free, and we have all been quenched with one Spirit.

14 So the body is not one member, but is made up of many members.

15 If the foot said: Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body-would it not be of the body for that?

16 And if the ear said, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body, would it not be of the body for that?

body [were] an 17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If he were all hearing, where would the sense of smell be?

> 18 Now God has placed each of the members in the body as he willed.

19 If all were one member, where would the body be?

20 Now therefore there are many members, and one body.

21 The eye cannot say to the hand: I do not need you; nor the head say to the feet: I do not need you.

22 But rather, the members of the body which appear to be weaker are needed;

23 and those whom we esteem to be the least honorable in the body, we surround them with greater honour. Thus our least honest members receive the most honor,

24 while those who are honest do not need it. God arranged the body so as to give more honor to what lacked it,

25 that there be no division in the body, but that the members also care for one another.

26 And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with him.

1co12 7	1 Corinthia <b>Christ, and</b>
1co12.28	1 Corinthia the church prophets, then gifts diversities
1co12.2 9	1 Corinthia prophets? of miracles
lco12.3 1co12.3 1co12.2 1 0 9	1 Corinthia healing? d interpret?
1co12.3 1	1 Corinthia best gifts: excellent v
1co13.1	1 Corinthia 1 Corinthia tongues of charity, I a tinkling cy
1co13.2	1 Corinthia of] prophe and all kno so that I co not charity
1co13.3	1 Corinthia goods to f body to be profiteth n
1co13. 4	1 Corinthia is kind; ch not itself, i
1co13. 1 5	1 Corinthia unseemly, provoked,
1co13. 1cc 6	1 Corinthia <b>rejoiceth i</b> i
1co13. 7	1 Corinthia all things, things.
1co13.8	1 Corinthia whether [tl whether [tl away.
1co13. 9	1 Corinthia <b>prophesy</b> i
1co13.1 0	1 Corinthia perfect is o shall be do

2

ns 12:27 Now ye are the body of d members in particular.

ns 12:28 And God hath set some in n, first apostles, secondarily thirdly teachers, after that miracles, of healings, helps, governments, of tongues.

ns 12:29 [Are] all apostles? [are] all [are] all teachers? [are] all workers s?

ns 12:30 Have all the gifts of lo all speak with tongues? do all

ns 12:31 But covet earnestly the and yet show I unto you a more way.

#### Chapter 13 ans

ns 13:1 ¶ Though I speak with the f men and of angels, and have not im become [as] sounding brass, or a mbal.

ns 13:2 And though I have [the gift cy, and understand all mysteries, owledge; and though I have all faith, ould remove mountains, and have , I am nothing.

ns 13:3 And though I bestow all my eed [the poor], and though I give my e burned, and have not charity, it ne nothing.

ns 13:4 Charity suffereth long, [and] arity envieth not; charity vaunteth is not puffed up,

ns 13:5 Doth not behave itself seeketh not her own, is not easily thinketh no evil;

n the truth;

hopeth all things, endureth all

ns 13:8 Charity never faileth: but here be] prophecies, they shall fail; here be] tongues, they shall cease; here be] knowledge, it shall vanish

ns 13:9 For we know in part, and we in part.

ns 13:10 But when that which is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

27 You are the body of Christ, and you are his members, each for his part.

28 And God hath set in the Church first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, then those who have the gift of miracles, then those who have the gifts of healing, of helping, of governing, of speaking divers tongues.

29 Are all apostles? Are all of them prophets? Are they all doctors?

30 Do all have the gift of miracles? Do all have the gift of healing? Do they all speak in tongues? Do they all interpret?

31 Aspire to the best gifts. And I will again show you a path par excellence.

# 1 Corinthians Chapter 13

1 Though I speak the tongues of men and of angels, if I have not charity, I am a resounding brass, or a clanging cymbal.

2 And when I have the gift of prophecy, the science of all mysteries and all knowledge. even when I have all the faith to move mountains, if I have not charity, I am nothing .

3 And if I give away all my goods for the food of the poor, even if I give up my body to be burned, if I have no charity, it is of no use to me.

4 Charity is patient, it is full of kindness; charity is not envious; Charity does not boast, it is not puffed up,

5 She does not do anything dishonest, she does not seek her own interests, she does not become angry, she does not suspect evil,

ns 13:6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but 6 She does not rejoice in wrongdoing, but rejoices in the truth;

ns 13:7 Beareth all things, believeth 7 she excuses everything, she believes everything, she hopes for everything, she supports everything.

> 8 Charity never fails. Prophecies will end, tongues will cease, knowledge will disappear.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part,

10 but when what is perfect has come, what is partial will disappear.

glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

1 Corinthians 13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these [is] charity.

1 Corinthians Chapter 14

1 Corinthians 14:1 ¶ Follow after charity, and desire spiritual [gifts], but rather that ye may prophesy.

1 Corinthians 14:2 For he that speaketh in an [unknown] tongue speaketh not unto men, but speak to men, but to God, for no one unto God: for no man understandeth [him]; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

1 Corinthians 14:3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men [to] edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

1 Corinthians 14:4 He that speaketh in an [unknown] tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

1 Corinthians 14:5 I would that ye all spake with 5 I desire that you all speak in tongues, but tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater [is] he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

1 Corinthians 14:6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

1 Corinthians 14:7 And even things without life 7 If inanimate objects that make sound, like a giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

1 Corinthians 14:8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

1 Corinthians 14:9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

1 Corinthians 14:10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them [is] without signification.

1 Corinthians 14:11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh [shall be] a barbarian unto me.

1 Corinthians 14:12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual [gifts], seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

1 Corinthians 13:11 When I was a child, I spake 11 When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child; when I became a man, I made childish things disappear.

> 12 Today we see through a mirror, in a dark way, but then we will see face to face; today I know in part, but then I will know as I have been known.

13 Now therefore these three things remain: faith, hope, charity; but the greatest of these things is charity.

1 Corinthians Chapter 14

1 Seek charity. Also aspire to spiritual gifts, but especially to that of prophecy.

2 For he who speaks in tongues does not understands him, and it is in the spirit that he speaks mysteries.

3 He who prophesies, on the contrary, speaks to men, edifies them, exhorts them, consoles them.

4 He who speaks in tongues edifies himself; he who prophesies edifies the Church.

even more that you prophesy. He who prophesies is greater than he who speaks in tongues, unless the latter interprets, so that the Church may receive edification.

6 And now, brethren, of what use would I be to you, if I came to you speaking in tongues, and did not speak to you by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecy, or by doctrine?

flute or a harp, do not make distinct sounds, how will we know what is being played on the flute or on the harp?

8 And if the trumpet gives a confused sound, who will prepare for battle?

9 Likewise you, if by your tongue you do not give a distinct word, how will anyone know what you are saying? Because you will talk in the air.

10 However numerous the various languages may be in the world, there is none that is not an intelligible language;

11 If therefore I do not know the meaning of the tongue, I will be a barbarian to him who speaks, and he who speaks will be a barbarian to me.

12 Likewise you, since you long for spiritual gifts, let it be for the building up of the Church that you seek to possess them abundantly.

1co14.1 3	1 Corinthians 14:13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an [unknown] tongue pray that he may interpret.	13 Therefore, let him who speaks in a tongue pray for the gift of interpreting.
1co14.1 4	1 Corinthians 14:14 <b>For if I pray in an</b> [unknown] tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.	14 For if I pray in tongues, my spirit prays, but my understanding remains barren.
1co14.15	1 Corinthians 14:15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.	15 What then? I will pray in the spirit, but I will also pray with the understanding; I will sing with the spirit, but I will also sing with the intelligence.
1co14.16	1 Corinthians 14:16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?	16 Otherwise, if you give thanks in the spirit, how will he who is in the ranks of the common man answer Amen! to your thanksgiving, since he does not know what you are saying?
1co14.1 7	1 Corinthians 14:17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.	17 It is true that you give excellent thanksgiving, but the other is not edified.
1co14.1 8	1 Corinthians 14:18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:	18 I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you;
1co14.19	1 Corinthians 14:19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that [by my voice] I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an [unknown] tongue.	19 but in the church I would rather say five words with my understanding, in order to instruct others also, than ten thousand words in tongues.
1co14.2 0	1 Corinthians 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.	20 Brethren, be not children in judgment; but in malice be children, and in judgment be mature.
1co14.21	1 Corinthians 14:21 In the law it is written, With [men of] other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. [Isaiah 28:11-12, Romans 3:19]	21 It is written in the law: By men of another tongue And by the lips of strangers I will speak to this people, And they will not even hear me thus, saith the Lord.
1co14.22	1 Corinthians 14:22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying [serveth] not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.	22 Therefore, tongues are a sign, not to believers, but to unbelievers; prophecy, on the contrary, is a sign, not for non-believers, but for believers.
1co14.23	1 Corinthians 14:23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in [those that are] unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?	23 If therefore, in a congregation of the whole church, all speak in tongues, and there come in the people or the unbelievers, will they not say that you are mad?
1co14.24	1 Corinthians 14:24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or [one] unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:	24 But if all prophesy, and there come forth some unbeliever or a common man, he shall be convicted by all, he shall be judged by all,
1co14.25	1 Corinthians 14:25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on [his] face he will WORSHIP GOD, and report that God is in you of a truth.	25 The secrets of his heart are revealed, so that he will fall on his face and worship God and declare that God is really in your midst.
1co14.26	1 Corinthians 14:26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.	26 What then, brethren? When you come together, any of you have a song, an instruction, a revelation, a tongue, an interpretation, let it all be for edification.

1 Corinthians 14:27 If any man speak in an [unknown] tongue, [let it be] by two, or at the most [by] three, and [that] by course; and let one interpret.	27 Are there any that speak in tongues, that two or three at the most speak, each in his turn, and that someone interprets;
1 Corinthians 14:28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.	28 if there is no interpreter, keep silent in the church, and speak to yourself and to God.
1 Corinthians 14:29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.	29 As for the prophets, let two or three speak, and let the others judge;
1 Corinthians 14:30 If [any thing] be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.	30 and if another who is seated has a revelation, let the first be silent.
1 Corinthians 14:31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.	31 For you can all prophesy in succession, that all may be instructed and all may be exhorted.
1 Corinthians 14:32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.	32 The spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets;
1 Corinthians 14:33 For God is not [the author] of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.	33 for God is not a God of disorder, but of peace. As in all the Churches of the Saints,
1 Corinthians 14:34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but [they are commanded] to be under obedience, as also saith the law.	34 let the women be silent in the assemblies, for it is not lawful for them to speak there; but let them be subject, as the law also says.
1 Corinthians 14:35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.	35 If they want to learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is unseemly for a woman to speak in the Church.
1 Corinthians 14:36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?	36 Did the word of God come from you? or did it reach you alone?
1 Corinthians 14:37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.	37 If anyone thinks he is a prophet or inspired, let him recognize that what I am writing to you is a commandment from the Lord.
1 Corinthians 14:38 <b>But if any man be ignorant,</b> let him be ignorant.	38 And if anyone ignores it, let him ignore it.
1 Corinthians 14:39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.	39 So therefore, brethren, aspire to the gift of prophecy, and do not forbid speaking in tongues.
1 Corinthians 14:40 Let all things be done decently and in order.	40 But let everything be done with decency and order.
1 Corinthians Chapter 15	1 Corinthians Chapter 15
1 Corinthians 15:1 ¶ Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;	1 I remind you, brethren, of the gospel which I preached to you, which you received, in which you persevered,

1 Corinthians 15:2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.	2 and by which you are saved, if you keep it as I have spoken to you; otherwise you would have believed in vain.
1 Corinthians 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;	3 I taught you first of all, as I had also received it, that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures;
1 Corinthians 15:4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:	4 that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures;
1 Corinthians 15:5 <b>And that he was seen of</b> <b>Cephas, then of the twelve:</b>	5 and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve.
1 Corinthians 15:6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.	6 Then he appeared to more than five hundred brethren at once, most of whom are still alive, and some of whom are dead.
1 Corinthians 15:7 <b>After that, he was seen of</b> James; then of all the apostles.	7 Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles.
1 Corinthians 15:8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.	8 After all of them he also appeared to me, as to an abortion;
1 Corinthians 15:9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the CHURCH OF GOD.	9 for I am the least of the apostles, I am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I have persecuted the church of God.
1 Corinthians 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which [was bestowed] upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.	10 By the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace to me was not in vain; far from it, I worked more than all of them, not myself however, but the grace of God which is with me.
1 Corinthians 15:11 <b>Therefore whether [it were]</b> I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.	11 So therefore, be it me, be it they, this is what we preach, and this is what you have believed.
1 Corinthians 15:12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?	12 Now if Christ is preached that he rose from the dead, how say some of you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
1 Corinthians 15:13 <b>But if there be no</b> resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:	13 If there is no resurrection from the dead, neither is Christ risen.
1 Corinthians 15:14 And if Christ be not risen, then [is] our preaching vain, and your faith [is] also vain.	14 And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith also is in vain.
1 Corinthians 15:15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.	15 It even happens that we are false witnesses against God, since we have testified against God that he raised Christ, while he would not have raised him, if the dead were not raised.
1 Corinthians 15:16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:	16 For if the dead are not raised, neither is Christ raised.
1 Corinthians 15:17 <b>And if Christ be not raised,</b> your faith [is] vain; ye are yet in your sins.	17 And if Christ is not risen, your faith is vain, you are still in your sins,

	1 Corinthians 15:18 <b>Then they also which are</b> fallen asleep in Christ are perished.	18 and therefore also those who are dead in Christ are lost.
	1 Corinthians 15:19 <b>If in this life only we have</b> hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.	19 If it is in this life alone that we hope in Christ, we are the most miserable of all men.
	1 Corinthians 15:20 <b>But now is Christ risen</b> from the dead, [and] become the firstfruits of them that slept.	20 But now Christ is risen from the dead, he is the firstfruits of those who died.
	1 Corinthians 15:21 <b>For since by man [came]</b> death, by man [came] also the resurrection of the dead.	21 For since death came by a man, so also by a man came the resurrection of the dead.
	1 Corinthians 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.	a 22 And as all die in Adam, so also all shall live again in Christ,
	1 Corinthians 15:23 <b>But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.</b>	23 but each in his rank. Christ as the first fruits, then those who belong to Christ, at his coming.
	1 Corinthians 15:24 <b>Then [cometh] the end,</b> when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.	24 Then will come the end, when he will hand over the kingdom to him who is God and Father, after having destroyed all dominion, all authority and all power.
	1 Corinthians 15:25 <b>For he must reign, till he</b> hath put all enemies under his feet.	25 For he must reign until he has put all enemies under his feet.
	1 Corinthians 15:26 <b>The last enemy [that] shall</b> be destroyed [is] death.	26 The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.
t	1 Corinthians 15:27 For he {God} hath put all things under his {Jesus} feet. But when he {God} saith all things are put under [him {Jesus}, it is] manifest that he {God} is excepted, which did put all things under him	27 God has indeed put everything under his feet. But when he says that everything has been subjected to him, it is obvious that he who subjected all things to him is excepted.
t	{Jesus}. 1 Corinthians 15:28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him {Jesus}, then shall the Son also himself {Jesus} be subject unto him \ {God} that put all things under him {Jesus}, that God may be all in all. {Such action would not occur with a 3 co-equal, co-eternal god-being trinity}	28 And when all things have been subjected to him, then the Son himself will be subjected to him who subjected all things to him, that God may be all in all.
	1 Corinthians 15:29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?	29 Otherwise, what would those who are baptized for the dead do? If the dead cannot be raised at all, why are they baptized for them?
	1 Corinthians 15:30 <b>And why stand we in</b> jeopardy every hour?	30 And we, why are we in peril every hour?
	1 Corinthians 15:31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.	31 Every day I am exposed to death, I testify it, brothers, by the glory of which you are for me the subject, in Jesus Christ our Lord.
	1 Corinthians 15:32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.	32 If I fought against the beasts in Ephesus for human purposes, what benefit do I have? If the dead don't rise, Let's eat and drink, because tomorrow we will die.

t

33 Make no mistake about it: bad company corrupts good morals.	
34 Come to yourselves, as is becoming, and sin not; for some do not know God, I say to your shame.	
35 But someone will say, How are the dead raised, and with what body do they return?	
a 36 Insane! what you sow does not come to life unless it dies.	
37 And what you sow, it is not the body that will be born; it is a simple grain, of wheat perhaps, or of some other seed;	
39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but one is the flesh of men, another that of quadrupeds, another that of fish.	
40 There are also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but different is the brightness of celestial bodies, different is that of terrestrial bodies.	
41 One is the brightness of the sun, another is the brightness of the moon, and another is the brightness of the stars; even a star differs in brightness from another star.	
42 So it is with the resurrection of the dead. The body is sown corruptible; he rises incorruptible;	
43 he is sown contemptible, he is raised up glorious; he is sown infirm, he rises full of strength;	
44 he is sown as an animal body, he resurrects a spiritual body. If there is an animal body, there is also a spiritual body.	
45 This is why it is written: The first man, Adam, became a living soul. The last Adam became a quickening spirit.	
46 But what is spiritual is not the first, it is what is animal; what is spiritual comes next.	
47 The first man, taken from the earth, is earthly; the second man is from heaven.	
48 As is the earthly, such are also the earthy; and as is the heavenly, such also are the	
	<ul> <li>corrupts good morals.</li> <li>34 Come to yourselves, as is becoming, and sin not; for some do not know God, I say to your shame.</li> <li>35 But someone will say, How are the dead raised, and with what body do they return?</li> <li>36 Insane! what you sow does not come to life unless it dies.</li> <li>37 And what you sow, it is not the body that will be born; it is a simple grain, of wheat perhaps, or of some other seed;</li> <li>38 then God gives him a body as he pleases, and to each seed he gives his own body.</li> <li>39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but one is the flesh of men, another that of quadrupeds, another that of birds, another that of fish.</li> <li>40 There are also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but different is the brightness of celestial bodies, different is that of terrestrial bodies.</li> <li>41 One is the brightness of the sun, another is the brightness of the moon, and another is the brightness of the stars; even a star differs in brightness from another star.</li> <li>42 So it is with the resurrection of the dead. The body is sown corruptible; he rises incorruptible;</li> <li>43 he is sown contemptible, he is raised up glorious; he is sown infirm, he rises full of strength;</li> <li>44 he is sown as an animal body, he resurrects a spiritual body. If there is an animal body, there is also a spiritual body.</li> <li>45 This is why it is written: The first man, Adam, became a living soul. The last Adam became a quickening spirit.</li> <li>46 But what is spiritual is not the first, it is what is animal; what is spiritual comes next.</li> <li>47 The first man, taken from the earth, is earthly; the second man is from heaven.</li> <li>48 As is the earthly, such are also the earthy;</li> </ul>

1co15.5 1co15.50 that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 1co15.5 1co15.52 3 1 Corinthians 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. be changed. 1 Corinthians 15:53 For this corruptible must on immortality. 1 Corinthians 15:54 So when this corruptible 1co15.54 shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 1co15.5 1co15.5 1co15.5 1 Corinthians 15:55 O death, where [is] thy ഹ sting? O grave, where [is] thy victory? 1 Corinthians 15:56 The sting of death [is] sin; ശ and the strength of sin [is] the law. 1 Corinthians 15:57 But thanks [be] to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Corinthians 15:58 Therefore, my beloved lco15.58 brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. 1co16 co16. 1co16. 1co16.3 1co16.2 5 4

1co15.4

റ

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 What I say, brethren, is that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, and corruption does not inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: we shall not all die, but we shall all be changed,

52 in an instant, in the blink of an eye, at the last trumpet. The trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will

53 For this corruptible must put on put on incorruption, and this mortal [must] put incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 When this corruptible body shall put on shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal incorruption, and this mortal shall put on immortality, then shall be fulfilled the word which is written: Death has been swallowed up in victory.

> 55 O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ!

58 So, my beloved brethren, be firm, steadfast, working better and better at the work of the Lord, knowing that your work will not be in vain in the Lord.

1 Corinthians Chapter 16

1 Corinthians 16:1 ¶ Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

1 Corinthians 15:49 And as we have borne the

image of the earthy, we shall also bear the

1 Corinthians 15:50 Now this I say, brethren,

image of the heavenly.

1 Corinthians 16:2 Upon the first [day] of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as [God] hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

1 Corinthians 16:3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by [your] letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

1 Corinthians 16:4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

1 Corinthians 16:5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

1 Corinthians Chapter 16

1 As for the collection for the saints, you also do as I have commanded the churches of Galatia.

2 Let each of you, on the first day of the week, set aside at home what he can, according to his prosperity, so that they do not wait for my arrival to collect the gifts.

3 And when I come, I will send with letters to take your gifts to Jerusalem, those whom you have approved.

4 If the thing deserves me to go myself, they will travel with me.

5 I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia, for I will pass through Macedonia.

	1 Corinthians 16:6 <b>And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.</b>	6 Perhaps I will stay with you, or even spend the winter there, so that you may accompany me wherever I go.
	1 Corinthians 16:7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.	7 I don't want to see you passing this time, but I hope to stay with you for a while, if the Lord permits.
	1 Corinthians 16:8 <b>But I will tarry at Ephesus</b> until Pentecost.	8 Nevertheless, I will remain in Ephesus until Pentecost;
	1 Corinthians 16:9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and [there are] many adversaries.	9 for a wide door of effective access is open to me, and the adversaries are many.
	1 Corinthians 16:10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also [do].	10 If Timothy comes, make sure he is not afraid among you, for he works like me in the work of the Lord.
	1 Corinthians 16:11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.	11 So let no one despise him. Accompany him in peace, so that he may come to me, for I await him with the brothers.
	1 Corinthians 16:12 As touching [our] brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.	12 As for brother Apollos, I have urged him much to come to you with the brethren, but it was decidedly not his will to do so now; he will leave when he has the chance.
	1 Corinthians 16:13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.	13 Watch, stand firm in the faith, be men, be strong.
	1 Corinthians 16:14 Let all your things be done with charity.	14 Let everything you do be done with charity!
١	1 Corinthians 16:15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and [that] they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) { <i>MINISTRY</i> = <i>MIN-IS-TRY</i> = <i>The act of</i> <i>serving.</i> }	15 One more recommendation to you, brethren. You know that the family of Stephanas are the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the service of the saints.
	1 Corinthians 16:16 <b>That ye submit yourselves</b> unto such, and to every one that helpeth with [us], and laboureth.	16 Have ye also reverence for such men, and for all who labor in the same work.
	1 Corinthians 16:17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.	17 I rejoice in the presence of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus; they made up for your absence,
	1 Corinthians 16:18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.	18 for they have calmed my spirit and yours. Know how to appreciate such men.
	1 Corinthians 16:19 <b>The churches of Asia</b> salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.	19 The Churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla, with the Church that is in their house, greet you very much in the Lord.
	1 Corinthians 16:20 <b>All the brethren greet you.</b> <b>Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.</b>	20 All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.
	1 Corinthians 16:21 The salutation of [me] Paul with mine own hand.	21 I salute you, Paul, with my own hand.

Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha. 1 Corinthians 16:23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you. 1 Corinthians 16:24 My love [be] with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen. 2 Corinthians 2 Corinthians Chapter 1 2 Corinthians 1:1 ¶ Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy [our] 2co1.1 brother, unto the CHURCH OF GOD which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: 2co1.3 2co1.2 2 Corinthians 1:2 Grace [be] to you and peace from GOD OUR FATHER, and [from] the LORD JESUS CHRIST. 2 Corinthians 1:3 Blessed [be] God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 2 Corinthians 1:4 Who comforteth us in all our 2co1.4 TRIBULATION, that we may be able to comfort 4 who comforts us in all our afflictions, that by them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 2 Corinthians 1:5 For as the sufferings of Christ 5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, 2co1.5 abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. 2 Corinthians 1:6 And whether we be afflicted, [it is] for your consolation and salvation, ဖ which is effectual in the enduring of the same 2co1. sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, [it is] for your consolation and salvation. 2 Corinthians 1:7 And our hope of you [is] stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of 2co1 the sufferings, so [shall ye be] also of the consolation. 2 Corinthians 1:8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came 2c01 to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 2co1.9 2 Corinthians 1:9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: 2 Corinthians 1:10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver [us]; 2 Corinthians 1:11 Ye also helping together by 2co1.11 prayer for us, that for the gift [bestowed] upon prayers, that the grace obtained for us by many

be given by many on our behalf.

1 Corinthians 16:22 If any man love not the

1co16.2 1co16.2 1co16.2

 $\sim$ 

22 If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be anathema! Maranatha.

23 May the grace of the Lord Jesus be with you!

24 My love is with you all in Jesus Christ.

2 Corinthians

2 Corinthians Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and brother Timothy, to the church of God which is at Corinth, and to all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!

3 Blessed be God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort.

the comfort which God gives us we may comfort those who are in any affliction!

so our consolation abounds through Christ.

6 If we are afflicted, it is for your consolation and for your salvation; if we are consoled, it is for your consolation, which is realized by the patience to support the same sufferings that we endure.

7 And our hope for you is firm, because we know that if you share in the sufferings, you also share in the consolation.

8 We do not wish, indeed, to leave you ignorant, brethren, concerning the tribulation which befell us in Asia, that we have been so overburdened, beyond our strength, that we despair even of keeping the life.

9 And we regarded our judgment of death as certain, that we might not put our trust in ourselves, but put it in God, who raises the dead.

10 It is he who has delivered us and who will deliver us from such death, from whom we hope that he will deliver us again,

11 You yourselves also help us with your us by the means of many persons thanks may may be for many an occasion to give thanks for us.

2co1.12	2 Corinthians 1:12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
2co1.13	2 Corinthians 1:13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;
2co1.14	2 Corinthians 1:14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also [are] ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
2co1.1 5	2 Corinthians 1:15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;
2co1.16	2 Corinthians 1:16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judaea.
2co1.17	2 Corinthians 1:17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay? [Matthew 5:37; James 5:12]
2co1.1 8	2 Corinthians 1:18 But [as] God [is] true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.
2co1.19	2 Corinthians 1:19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, [even] by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.
2co1.2 0	2 Corinthians 1:20 For all the promises of God in him [are] yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
2co1.2 1	2 Corinthians 1:21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, [is] God;
2co1.2 2co1.2 2co1.2 3 3 2 1	2 Corinthians 1:22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
2co1.2 3	2 Corinthians 1:23 <b>Moreover I call God for a</b> record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
2001:2	2 Corinthians 1:24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.
	2 Corinthians Chapter 2
2co2.1	2 Corinthians 2:1 ¶ But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.
2co2.2 2co2.1	2 Corinthians 2:2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

12 For our glory is the testimony of our conscience, that we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you, with holiness and purity before God, not with carnal wisdom, but with grace. of God.

13 We do not write to you other than what you read, and what you recognize. And I hope you will recognize it until the end,

14 as you have already recognized in part that we are your glory, just as you will also be ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 In this persuasion, I wanted to go first to you, that you might have a double grace;

16 I wanted to go to you on my way to Macedonia, and then to return from Macedonia you, and of you to be brought to you, and you would have brought me with you to Judea.

> 17 Did I therefore act lightly in wanting this? Or, are my resolutions resolutions according to the flesh, so that there is in me the yes and the no?

18 As true as God is faithful, our word to you was not yes and no.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, which was preached by us in the midst of you, by me, and by Silvanus, and by Timothy, was not yes and no, but yes was in him;

20 for in all the promises of God the yes is in him; this is why again the Amen by him is pronounced by us to the glory of God.

Now he which stablisheth us 21 And he who establishes us with you in Christ, and who has anointed us, is God,

> 22 who also sealed us with a seal and placed the down payment of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Now I take God to witness upon my soul, that it was to spare you that I went no more to Corinth;

24 not that we rule over your faith, but that we are partakers of your joy, for you are firm in the faith.

## 2 Corinthians Chapter 2

1 So I resolved within myself not to return to you in sorrow.

2 For if I grieve you, who can make me glad except he who grieves over me?

2co2.

2 Corinthians 2:3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is [the joy] of you all.

2 Corinthians 2:4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

2 Corinthians 2:5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

2 Corinthians 2:6 Sufficient to such a man [is] this punishment, which [was inflicted] of many.

2 Corinthians 2:7 So that contrariwise ye [ought] rather to forgive [him], and comfort [him], lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

2 Corinthians 2:8 Wherefore I beseech you that 8 I urge you therefore to do acts of charity ye would confirm [your] love toward him.

2 Corinthians 2:9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

2 Corinthians 2:10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I [forgive] also: for if I forgave any thing, and what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven to whom I forgave [it], for your sakes [forgave I it] in the person of Christ;

2 Corinthians 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

2 Corinthians 2:12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to [preach] Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

2 Corinthians 2:13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

2 Corinthians 2:14 Now thanks [be] unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

2 Corinthians 2:15 For we are unto God a sweet 15 We are, indeed, to God the sweet odor of savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

2 Corinthians 2:16 To the one [we are] the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who [is] sufficient for these things?

2 Corinthians 2:17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

2 Corinthians Chapter 3

3 I wrote as I did so as not to experience, on my arrival, sadness from those who were to give me joy, having in you all this confidence that my joy is yours to all .

4 It is in great affliction, with an anguished heart, and with many tears, that I have written to you, not that you should be saddened, but that you may know the extreme love that I have for you.

5 If anyone has been a cause of sadness, it is not me that he has saddened, it is all of you, at least in part, to be honest.

6 The chastisement that has been inflicted on him by many is enough for this man,

7 so that you must rather forgive and comfort him, lest he be overwhelmed with excessive sadness.

towards him;

9 for I have also written to you to find out by testing you whether you are obedient in all things.

10 Now to whom you forgive, I also forgive; anything, it is because of you, in the presence of Christ.

11 so as not to allow Satan the advantage over us, for we are not unaware of his designs.

12 Moreover, when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, although the Lord had opened a door for me there, I had no rest of spirit, because I did not find Titus my brother;

13 Therefore, having taken leave of them, I set out for Macedonia.

14 Thanks be to God, who always causes us to triumph in Christ, and who spreads through us everywhere the fragrance of his knowledge!

Christ, among those who are saved and among those who perish:

16 to some, an odor of death, causing death; to others, an odor of life, giving life. And who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we do not falsify the word of God, as many do; but it is with sincerity, but it is on behalf of God, that we speak in Christ before God.

2 Corinthians Chapter 3

	2 Corinthians 3:1 ¶ Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some [others], epistles of commendation to you, or [letters] of commendation from you?	1 Are we starting to recommend ourselves again? Or do we, like some, need letters of recommendation from you, or from you?
	2 Corinthians 3:2 <b>Ye are our epistle written in</b> our hearts, known and read of all men:	2 You are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by all men.
	2 Corinthians 3:3 [Forasmuch as ye are] manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of THE LIVING GOD; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.	3 You are manifestly a letter of Christ, written by our ministry, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tables of stone, but on tables of flesh, on hearts.
	2 Corinthians 3:4 <b>And such trust have we</b> through Christ to God-ward:	4 This assurance we have through Christ with God.
	2 Corinthians 3:5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency [is] of God;	5 This is not to say that we are by ourselves capable of conceiving something as coming from ourselves. Our ability, on the contrary, comes from God.
	2 Corinthians 3:6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.	6 He has also enabled us to be ministers of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter kills, but the spirit gives life.
	2 Corinthians 3:7 But if the ministration of death, written [and] engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which [glory] was to be done away:	7 Now if the ministry of death, engraved with letters on stones, was so glorious that the children of Israel could not gaze upon the face of Moses, because of the glory of his countenance, though this glory was fleeting,
	2 Corinthians 3:8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?	8 how much more glorious will the ministry of the spirit be!
		9 If the ministry of condemnation was glorious, the ministry of righteousness is far superior in glory.
	2 Corinthians 3:10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.	10 And, in this respect, what was glorious was not, because of this glory which is superior to him.
	2 Corinthians 3:11 For if that which is done away [was] glorious, much more that which remaineth [is] glorious.	11 For if what was temporary was glorious, what is permanent is much more glorious.
	2 Corinthians 3:12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:	12 Having therefore this hope, we exercise great liberty,
	2 Corinthians 3:13 And not as Moses, [which] put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:	13 and we are not like Moses, who put a veil over his face, so that the sons of Israel would not fix their eyes on the end of what was passing away.
	2 Corinthians 3:14 <b>But their minds were</b> <b>blinded: for until this day remaineth the same</b> <b>veil untaken away in the reading of the old</b> <b>testament; which [veil] is done away in Christ.</b>	14 But they have become dull of understanding. For to this day the same veil remains when they read the Old Testament, and it does not lift, because it is in Christ that it disappears.
	2 Corinthians 3:15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.	15 To this day, when Moses is read, a veil is thrown over their hearts;
	2 Corinthians 3:16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.	16 but when hearts convert to the Lord, the veil is taken away.
t	2 Corinthians 3:17 Now THE LORD IS THAT SPIRIT: and where the Spirit of the Lord [is], there [is] liberty.	17 Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.
	Page 182 Shoot	

2co3.1

2co3. 2

2co3.3

2co3. 4

2co3.5

2co3.6

2co3.7

2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with open face 18 All of us who, with our faces uncovered, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, contemplate as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, we are transformed into the same image, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, [even] as by the Spirit of the Lord. from glory to glory, as by the Lord, the Spirit. 2 Corinthians Chapter 4 2 Corinthians Chapter 4 2 Corinthians 4:1 ¶ Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we 1 Therefore, having this ministry, according to faint not; {MINISTRY = MIN-IS-TRY = The act of the mercy shown to us, we do not lose heart. serving.} 2 Corinthians 4:2 But have renounced the 2 We reject shameful things that are done in hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in secret, we do not act shrewdly, and we do not craftiness, nor handling the word of God alter the word of God. But, by publishing the deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth truth, we commend ourselves to every commending ourselves to every man's conscience of man before God. conscience in the sight of God. 2 Corinthians 4:3 But if our gospel be hid, it is 3 If our gospel is still veiled, it is veiled to hid to them that are lost: those who are perishing; 2 Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world 4 for unbelievers whose understanding the god hath blinded the minds of them which believe of this age has blinded, that they should not not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of see the splendor of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine Christ, which is the image of God. unto them. 5 We don't preach ourselves; it is Jesus Christ 2 Corinthians 4:5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your the Lord whom we preach, and we call servants for Jesus' sake. ourselves your servants because of Jesus. 2 Corinthians 4:6 For God, who commanded 6 For God, who said, Light shall shine out of the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined darkness! has caused the light to shine in our in our hearts, to [give] the light of the hearts to shine forth the knowledge of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of glory of God upon the face of Christ. Jesus Christ. 2 Corinthians 4:7 But we have this treasure in 7 We carry this treasure in earthen vessels, so earthen vessels, that the excellency of the that this great power may be attributed to God, power may be of God, and not of us. and not to us. 2 Corinthians 4:8 [We are] troubled on every 8 We are in a hurry anyway, but not reduced to side, yet not distressed; [we are] perplexed, the end; in distress, but not in despair; but not in despair; 2 Corinthians 4:9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; 9 persecuted, but not forsaken; shot down, but cast down, but not destroyed; not lost: 2 Corinthians 4:10 Always bearing about in the 10 always carrying with us in our body the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also of Jesus might be made manifest in our also be manifested in our body. body. 2 Corinthians 4:11 For we which live are alway 11 For we who live are continually given up to delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus life also of Jesus might be made manifest in may also be manifested in our mortal flesh. our mortal flesh. 2 Corinthians 4:12 So then death worketh in us, 12 So death works in us, and life works in you. but life in you. 2 Corinthians 4:13 We having the same spirit of 13 And, as we have the same spirit of faith faith, according as it is written, I believed, and which is expressed in this word of the therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and Scripture: I believed, therefore I spoke! we also therefore speak; [Psalm 116:10] believe, and that is why we speak, 2 Corinthians 4:14 Knowing that he which 14 knowing that he who raised up the Lord raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us Jesus will also raise us up with Jesus, and also by Jesus, and shall present [us] with you. bring us forth with you into his presence.

2co3.18

2co4.

2co4.

2co4 3

2co4.4

ŝ

2co4.

2co4.6

2co4. 2co4.8 2co4.7 9

2co4.11 2co4.10

2co4.1 2

2co4.13

2co4.1 4

2 Corinthians 4:15 For all things [are] for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.	15 For all this is happening because of you, so that grace, multiplying, may abound, to the glory of God, in the thanksgiving of a greater number.
2 Corinthians 4:16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward [man] is renewed day by day.	16 Therefore we do not lose heart. And even when our outer man is being destroyed, our inner man is being renewed day by day.
2 Corinthians 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding [and] eternal weight of glory;	17 For our slight afflictions of the present time produce for us, beyond all measure,
2 Corinthians 4:18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen [are] temporal; but the things which are not seen [are] eternal.	18 an eternal weight of glory, because we look, not at things visible, but at things that are invisible; for visible things are transient, and invisible things are eternal.
2 Corinthians Chapter 5	2 Corinthians Chapter 5
2 Corinthians 5:1 ¶ For we know that if our earthly house of [this] tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.	1 For we know that if this tent where we dwell on earth is destroyed, we have a building in heaven which is the work of God, an eternal dwelling which was not made with hands. male.
2 Corinthians 5:2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:	2 So we groan in this tent, desiring to put on our heavenly home,
2 Corinthians 5:3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.	3 if at least we are found clothed and not naked.
2 Corinthians 5:4 For we that are in [this] tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.	4 For while we are in this tent, we groan, overwhelmed, because we want, not to strip ourselves, but to put on, that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
2 Corinthians 5:5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing [is] God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.	5 And he who trained us for this is God, who gave us the down payment of the Spirit.
2 Corinthians 5:6 <b>Therefore [we are] always</b> confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:	6 We are therefore always full of confidence, and we know that by remaining in this body we remain far from the Lord7 because we walk by faith and not by sight,
2 Corinthians 5:7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)	7 for we walk by faith and not by sight,
2 Corinthians 5:8 We are confident, [I say], and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.	8 we are full of confidence, and we prefer to leave this body and dwell with the Lord.
2 Corinthians 5:9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.	9 This is also why we strive to please him, whether we remain in this body or leave it.
2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things [done] in [his] body, according to that he hath done, whether [it be] good or bad.	10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each may receive according to the good or evil he has done while in his body.
2 Corinthians 5:11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.	11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we seek to convince men; God knows us, and I hope in your consciences you know us too.

 $\begin{array}{rrrr} 2co4.18 & 2co4.1 & 2co4.1 \\ 2co4.18 & 7 & 6 \end{array}$ 

 $2 \cos 5.11$   $2 \cos 5.10$   $2 \cos 5.9$   $2 \cos 5.8$   $\frac{2 \cos 5.}{7}$   $2 \cos 5.6$   $2 \cos 5.5$   $2 \cos 5.4$   $\frac{2 \cos 5.}{3}$   $2 \cos 5.2$   $2 \cos 5.1$ 

2 Corinthians 5:12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to [answer] them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

2 Corinthians 5:13 For whether we be beside ourselves, [it is] to God: or whether we be sober, [it is] for your cause.

2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

2 Corinthians 5:15 And [that] he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

2 Corinthians 5:16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we [him] no more.

2 Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man [be] in Christ, [he is] a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

2 Corinthians 5:18 And all things [are] of GOD. who hath reconciled us to himself by JESUS

CHRIST, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; {MINISTRY = MIN-IS-TRY = The act of serving.}

2 Corinthians 5:19 To wit, that GOD was in CHRIST, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

2 Corinthians 5:20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech [you] by us: we pray [you] in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

# 2 Corinthians Chapter 6

2 Corinthians 6:1 ¶ We then, [as] workers together [with him], beseech [you] also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 Corinthians 6:2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now [is] the accepted time; behold, now [is] the day of salvation.)

2 Corinthians 6:3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

2 Corinthians 6:4 But in all [things] approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

2 Corinthians 6:5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

12 We do not commend ourselves to you again; but we give you occasion to boast about us, that you may respond to those who take glory in appearances and not in the heart.

13 Indeed, if I am out of sense, it is for God; if I have common sense, it's for you.

14 For the love of Christ urges us on, because we consider that if one died for all, then all are dead;

15 and that he died for all, that those who live may no longer live for themselves, but for him who died and rose again for them.

16 So from now on we know no one according to the flesh; and if we have known Christ according to the flesh, now we no longer know him in this way.

17 If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature. The old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

18 And all of this comes from God, who has reconciled us to himself through Christ, and who has given us the ministry of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, imputing not their trespasses unto men, and he hath put in us the word of reconciliation.

20 We therefore act as ambassadors for Christ, as if God were exhorting through us; we implore you in the name of Christ: Be reconciled to God!

2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him [to be] 21 He who knew no sin he made sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

# 2 Corinthians Chapter 6

1 Since we work with God, we urge you not to receive God's grace in vain.

2 For he says, In the time of favor I heard you, In the day of salvation I helped you. Now is the favorable time, now is the day of salvation.

3 We give no cause for scandal in anything, lest the ministry be blamed.

4 But we make ourselves commendable servants of God in every respect, by being patient in tribulations, in calamities, in distresses,

5 in beatings, in prisons, in troubles, in labors, in watchings, in fasts;

2co6.6	t	2 Corinthians 6:6 <b>By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy</b> Ghost, by love unfeigned,	6 by purity, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by a holy spirit, by sincere charity,
2co6.7	t	2 Corinthians 6:7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,	7 by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the offensive and defensive weapons of righteousness;
2co6.8	t	2 Corinthians 6:8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and [yet] true;	8 in the midst of glory and ignominy, in the midst of evil and good reputation; being regarded as impostors, though truthful;
2co6.9	t	2 Corinthians 6:9 <b>As unknown, and [yet] well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;</b>	9 as unknown, though well known; as dying, and behold we live; as chastened, though not put to death;
2co6.10	t Y	2 Corinthians 6:10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and [yet] possessing all things. {Note: In these 7 verses we have just attributes of God – not one person is cited.}	10 as if saddened, and we are always joyful; as poor, and we enrich many; as having nothing, and we possess all things.
2co6.1 1		2 Corinthians 6:11 <b>O [ye] Corinthians, our</b> mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.	11 Our mouth has been opened for you, Corinthians, our heart has been enlarged.
2co6.1 2		2 Corinthians 6:12 <b>Ye are not straitened in us,</b> but ye are straitened in your own bowels.	12 You are not cramped within us; but your insides have shrunk.
2co6.1 3		2 Corinthians 6:13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto [my] children,) be ye also enlarged.	13 Return the favor to us, I speak to you as to my children, widen yourselves too!
2co6.14		2 Corinthians 6:14 <b>Be ye not unequally yoked</b> together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?	14 Do not enslave yourselves with the infidels. For what connection is there between justice and iniquity? or what is there in common between light and darkness?
2co6.1 5		2 Corinthians 6:15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?	15 What accord is there between Christ and Belial? or what part has the faithful with the infidel?
2co6.16	t Y	2 Corinthians 6:16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of THE LIVING GOD; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in [them]; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. [Exodus 29:45; Leviticus 26:11-12; Zechariah 2:10; Revelation 21:3]	16 What is the relationship between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God, as God said: I will dwell and walk among them; I will be their God, and they will be my people.
2co6.17		2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean [thing]; and I will receive you,	17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be separate, saith the Lord; Do not touch what is impure, And I will welcome you.
2co6.1 8		2 Corinthians 6:18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.	18 I will be a father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me, says the Lord Almighty.
		2 Corinthians Chapter 7	2 Corinthians Chapter 7
2co7.1		2 Corinthians 7:1 ¶ Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.	1 Having therefore such promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of flesh and spirit, completing our sanctification in the fear of God.
2co7.2		2 Corinthians 7:2 <b>Receive us; we have wronged</b> no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.	2 Give us a place in your hearts! We have harmed no one, we have ruined no one, we have profited from no one.
2co7.3		2 Corinthians 7:3 I speak not [this] to condemn [you]: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with [you].	3 I do not speak thus to condemn you; for I have already said that you are in our hearts in life and in death.

2 Corinthians 7:5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without [were] fightings, within [were] fears.

2 Corinthians 7:6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

2 Corinthians 7:7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

2 Corinthians 7:8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though [it were] but for a season.

2 Corinthians 7:9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

2 Corinthians 7:10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

2 Corinthians 7:11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, [what] eagerness has it produced in you! What clearing of yourselves, yea, [what] indignation, yea, [what] fear, yea, [what] vehement desire, yea, [what] zeal, yea, [what] revenge! In all [things] ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

2 Corinthians 7:12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, [I did it] not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you. 2 Corinthians 7:13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

2 Corinthians 7:14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which [I made] before Titus, is found a truth.

2 Corinthians 7:15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

2 Corinthians 7:16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all [things].

4 I have great confidence in you, I have every reason to boast of you; I am filled with consolation, I am filled with joy in the midst of all our tribulations.

5 For since our arrival in Macedonia our flesh had no rest; we were afflicted anyway: struggles without, fears within.

6 But God, who comforts the downcast, has comforted us with the coming of Titus,

7 and not only by his arrival, but also by the consolation that Titus himself felt over you: he told us of your ardent desire, your tears, your zeal for me, so that my joy was all the more big.

8 Although I have saddened you with my letter, I do not regret it. And, if I have repented of it, for I see that this letter has saddened you, although momentarily,

9 I rejoice at this hour, not that you were grieved, but that your sorrow has brought you to repentance; for you have been grieved according to God, so as not to receive any damage from us.

10 Indeed, godly sorrow produces repentance unto salvation which is never repented of, while worldly sorrow produces death.

11 And behold, this same godly sorrow, what justification, what indignation, what fear, what ardent desire, what zeal, what punishment! You have shown in every way that you are pure in this matter.

12 Therefore, if I wrote to you, it was neither because of him who did the wrong, nor because of him who received it; it was that your eagerness for us might be manifested among you before God.

13 Therefore we have been comforted. But, besides our consolation, we were much more rejoiced by the joy of Titus, whose spirit was calmed by all of you.

14 And if before him I gloried a little over you, I was not ashamed; but, as we have always spoken to you according to the truth, what we gloried in with Titus has also proved to be the truth.

15 He feels for you a redoubled affection, in remembrance of your obedience to all, and of the reception which you have given him with fear and trembling.

16 I rejoice that I can trust in you in all things.

2 Corinthians Chapter 8

2 Corinthians Chapter 8

2 Corinthians 8:1 ¶ Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 Corinthians 8:2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

2 Corinthians 8:3 For to [their] power, I bear record, yea, and beyond [their] power [they were] willing of themselves;

2 Corinthians 8:4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and [take upon us] the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

2 Corinthians 8:5 And [this they did], not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

2 Corinthians 8:6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

2 Corinthians 8:7 Therefore, as ye abound in every [thing, in] faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and [in] all diligence, and [in] your love to us, [see] that ye abound in this grace also.

2 Corinthians 8:8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

2 Corinthians 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

2 Corinthians 8:10 And herein I give [my] advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

2 Corinthians 8:11 Now therefore perform the doing [of it]; that as [there was] a readiness to accomplishment according to your means of that which ye have.

2 Corinthians 8:12 For if there be first a willing mind, [it is] accepted according to that a man hath, [and] not according to that he hath not.

2 Corinthians 8:13 For [I mean] not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

2 Corinthians 8:14 But by an equality, [that] now at this time your abundance [may be a supply] for their want, that their abundance also may be [a supply] for your want: that there may be equality:

2 Corinthians 8:15 As it is written, He that [had gathered] much had nothing over; and he that [had gathered] little had no lack. [Exodus 16:181

2 Corinthians 8:16 But thanks [be] to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

1 We make known to you, brethren, the grace of God which has been manifested in the churches of Macedonia.

2 In the midst of many tribulations which tried them, their overflowing joy and their deep poverty produced abundantly rich liberalities from them.

3 They have, I testify, given voluntarily within their means, and even beyond their means,

4 asking us with great earnestness for the grace to take part in the assistance destined for the saints.

5 And they not only contributed as we hoped, but they gave themselves first to the Lord, then to us, by the will of God.

6 So we have instructed Titus to complete this charitable work for you, as he had begun it.

7 As you excel in all things, in faith, in word, in knowledge, in zeal in all respects, and in your love for us, make sure that you also excel in this charitable work.

8 I do not say this to give an order, but to test, by the zeal of others, the sincerity of your charity.

9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, who made himself poor for you, though he was rich, that by his poverty you might be enriched.

10 It is an opinion that I give on this, because it suits you, you who not only started to act, but who had the will to do so last year.

11 So finish now to act, so that the will, so [there may be] a performance also out corresponds to the eagerness which you have shown in wanting.

> 12 Goodwill, when it exists, is pleasant because of what it can have at its disposal, and not because of what it does not have.

13 For it is a question, not of exposing yourselves to distress to relieve others, but of following a rule of equality: in the present circumstance your surplus will provide for their needs,

14 so that their superfluity may likewise provide for yours, so that there may be equality,

15 as it is written, He who gathered much had nothing too much, and he who gathered little had no lack.

16 Thanks be to God that he placed in the heart of Titus the same eagerness for you;

2 Corinthians 8:18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise [is] in the gospel throughout all the churches;

2 Corinthians 8:19 And not [that] only, but who us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and [declaration of] your ready mind:

2 Corinthians 8:20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

2 Corinthians 8:21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

2 Corinthians 8:22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which [I have] in you.

2 Corinthians 8:23 Whether [any do inquire] of Titus, [he is] my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren [be inquired of, they are] the messengers of the churches, [and] the glory of Christ.

2 Corinthians 8:24 Wherefore show ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

# 2 Corinthians Chapter 9

2 Corinthians 9:1 ¶ For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 Corinthians 9:2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

2 Corinthians 9:3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

2 Corinthians 9:4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

2 Corinthians 9:5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as [a matter of] bounty, and not as [of] covetousness.

2 Corinthians 9:6 But this [I say], He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

17 for he has granted our request, and with new zeal and of his own free will he is going to you.

18 We send with him the brother whose praise for the gospel is widespread in all the churches,

19 and who, moreover, has been chosen by the was also chosen of the churches to travel with churches to be our traveling companion in this charitable work, which we accomplish to the glory of the Lord himself and in testimony of our good will.

> 20 We do so, so that no one will blame us for this abundant collection, to which we give our care:

21 for we seek what is good, not only before the Lord, but also before men.

22 We send with them our brother, whose zeal we have often tested on many occasions, and who shows it even more this time because of his great confidence in you.

23 So as for Titus, he is our partner and our fellow worker with you; and as for our brethren, they are the messengers of the churches, the glory of Christ.

24 Give them then, before the churches, the proof of your charity, and show them that we have reason to boast of you.

#### 2 Corinthians Chapter 9

1 It is superfluous for me to write to you concerning assistance to the saints.

2 For I know your good will, in which I boast for you to the Macedonians, declaring that Achaia has been ready since last year; and this zeal on your part has stimulated the greatest

3 Tam Sending the brethren, so that the praise we have made of you will not be nullified in this point, and that you will be ready, as I have said.

4 I would not, if the Macedonians come with me and do not find you ready, that this assurance should turn to our confusion, not to say yours.

5 I have therefore found it necessary to invite the brethren to come to you beforehand, and attend to your bounty already promised, so that it may be ready, so as to be a bounty, and not an act of avarice.

6 Know that he who sows little will reap little, and he who sows abundantly will reap abundantly.

2co9.7

ω

2 Corinthians 9:7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, [so let him give]; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

2 Corinthians 9:8 And God [is] able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all [things], may abound to every good work:

2 Corinthians 9:9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. [Psalm 112:91

2 Corinthians 9:10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for [your] food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

2 Corinthians 9:11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

2 Corinthians 9:12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

2 Corinthians 9:13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for [your] liberal distribution unto them, and unto all [men];

2 Corinthians 9:14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

2 Corinthians 9:15 Thanks [be] unto God for his 15 Thanks be to God for his ineffable gift! unspeakable gift.

# 2 Corinthians Chapter 10

2 Corinthians 10:1 ¶ Now I Paul myself beseech 1 I, Paul, I pray you, by the meekness and you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence [am] base among you, when I am in the midst of you, and full of but being absent am bold toward you:

2 Corinthians 10:2 But I beseech [you], that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

2 Corinthians 10:3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

2 Corinthians 10:4 (For the weapons of our warfare [are] not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

2 Corinthians 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

2 Corinthians 10:6 And having in a readiness to 6 We are also ready to punish any revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Let each give as he has determined in his heart, without sorrow or compulsion; for God loves a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to shower you with all kinds of graces, so that, always having in all things to satisfy all your needs, you will still have plenty for every good work,

9 as it is written. He gave largesse, he gave to the needy; His righteousness stands forever.

10 He who supplies seed to the sower, and bread for his food, will supply you and multiply you with seed, and he will increase the fruits of your righteousness.

11 In this way you will be enriched in every respect for every kind of liberality, which, through our means, will make you offer thanksgiving to God.

12 For the help of this assistance not only supplies the needs of the saints, but it is also an abundant source of many thanksgivings unto God.

13 In consideration of this help which they experience, they glorify God for your obedience in the profession of the gospel of Christ, and the liberality of your gifts to them and to all;

14 they pray for you, because they love you because of the great grace that God has given you.

# 2 Corinthians Chapter 10

kindness of Christ, me, humble in appearance boldness towards you when I am far away,

2 I beg you, when I am present, not to force me to have recourse with assurance to this boldness, which I propose to use against some who regard us as walking according to the flesh.

3 If we walk in the flesh, we do not fight according to the flesh.

4 For the weapons with which we fight are not carnal; but they are powerful, by the virtue of God, to overthrow fortresses.

5 We cast down reasonings and every haughtiness that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and we bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

disobedience, when your obedience is complete.

2 Corinthians 10:7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he [is] Christ's, even so [are] we Christ's.

2 Corinthians 10:8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

2 Corinthians 10:9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

2 Corinthians 10:10 For [his] letters, say they, [are] weighty and powerful; but [his] bodily presence [is] weak, and [his] speech contemptible.

2 Corinthians 10:11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such [will we be] also in deed when we are present.

2 Corinthians 10:12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

2 Corinthians 10:13 But we will not boast of things without [our] measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

2 Corinthians 10:14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond [our measure], as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in [preaching] the gospel of Christ:

2 Corinthians 10:15 Not boasting of things labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

2 Corinthians 10:16 To preach the gospel in the [regions] beyond you, [and] not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

2 Corinthians 10:17 But he that glorieth, let him \ glory in the Lord. [Jeremiah 9:23-24, 1 Corinthians 1:31]

2 Corinthians 10:18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

2 Corinthians Chapter 11

2 Corinthians 11:1 ¶ Would to God ye could bear with me a little in [my] folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 Corinthians 11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present [you as] a chaste virgin to Christ.

7 You look at the looks! If anyone convinces himself that he is of Christ, let him say to himself that, as he is of Christ, we also are of Christ.

8 And even if I should boast a little too much in the authority which the Lord has given us for your building up and not for your destruction, I cannot be ashamed of it,

9 so that I do not seem to want to intimidate you with my letters.

10 For, they say, his letters are severe and strong; but, present in person, he is weak, and his speech is contemptible.

11 Let him who speaks thus consider that such we are in words in our letters, being absent, such also are we in our deeds, being present.

12 We dare not equal or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves. But, measuring themselves by their own measure and comparing themselves to themselves, they lack intelligence.

13 For us, we do not want to boast beyond measure; on the contrary, we will take as a measure the limits of the sharing that God has assigned to us, so as to bring us also to you.

14 We do not go beyond our limits, as if we had not come to you; for it is right up to you that we have come with the gospel of Christ.

15 It is not beyond measure, it is not in the without [our] measure, [that is], of other men's works of others that we boast; but it is with the hope, if your faith increases, to grow even more among you, according to the limits assigned to us,

> 16 and to proclaim the Gospel beyond your own house, without boasting of what has been done within the limits assigned to others.

17 Let him who boasts boast in the Lord.

18 For it is not he who commends himself who is approved, but he whom the Lord commends.

2 Corinthians Chapter 11

1 Oh! if you could bear a little madness on my part! But you support me!

2 For I am jealous of you with the jealousy of God, because I betrothed you to one husband, to present you to Christ as a pure virgin.

2 Corinthians 11:3 But I fear, lest by any

2co11.3

2co11.4

2co11.5

means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or [if] ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with [him].

2 Corinthians 11:5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

2 Corinthians 11:6 But though [I be] rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

2 Corinthians 11:7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

2 Corinthians 11:8 I robbed other churches, taking wages [of them], to do you service.

2 Corinthians 11:9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all [things] I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and [so] will I keep [myself].

2 Corinthians 11:10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

2 Corinthians 11:11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

2 Corinthians 11:12 But what I do, that I will do, 12 But I do and will do so, to take away this that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

2 Corinthians 11:13 For such [are] false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

2 Corinthians 11:15 Therefore [it is] no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

2 Corinthians 11:16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

2 Corinthians 11:17 That which I speak, I speak 17 What I say, knowing that I have reason to [it] not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

3 However, as the serpent deceived Eve with his cunning, I fear that your thoughts will become corrupt and turn away from simplicity toward Christ.

4 For if someone comes to you to preach another Jesus than the one we preached, or if you receive another Spirit than the one you received, or another Gospel than the one you embraced, you bear it very well. .

5 Now, I consider that I was in no way inferior to these apostles par excellence.

6 If I am ignorant in speaking, I am not ignorant in knowledge, and we have shown it among you in all respects and in all things.

7 Or did I commit a sin because, lowering myself so that you might be exalted, I preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I have robbed other churches, receiving wages from them, to serve you. And when I was with you and found myself in need, I was not a burden to anyone;

9 for the brethren from Macedonia have supplied my lack. In all things I have taken care not to be a burden to you, and I will take care of it.

10 By the truth of Christ which is in me, I declare that this glory shall not be taken away from me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Why? Because I don't like you? God knows!

excuse from those who seek an excuse, that they may be found like us in the things in which they boast.

13 These men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguised as apostles of Christ.

14 And this is not surprising, since Satan himself disguises himself as an angel of light.

15 It is therefore not strange that his ministers also disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness. Their end will be according to their works.

16 I repeat, let no one regard me as a fool; if not, receive me like a fool, so that I too may boast a little.

boast, I do not say it according to the Lord, but as if from folly.

2 Corinthians 11:18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

2 Corinthians 11:19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye [yourselves] are wise.

2 Corinthians 11:20 For ye suffer, if a man bring 20 If someone enslaves you, if someone you into bondage, if a man devour [you], if a man take [of you], if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

2 Corinthians 11:21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

2 Corinthians 11:22 Are they Hebrews? so [am] I. Are they Israelites? so [am] I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so [am] I.

2 Corinthians 11:23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I [am] more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

2 Corinthians 11:24 Of the Jews five times received I forty [stripes] save one.

2 Corinthians 11:25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep:

2 Corinthians 11:26 [In] journeyings often, [in] perils of waters, [in] perils of robbers, [in] perils by [mine own] countrymen, [in] perils by the heathen, [in] perils in the city, [in] perils in the wilderness, [in] perils in the sea, [in] perils among false brethren;

2 Corinthians 11:27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

2 Corinthians 11:28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

2 Corinthians 11:29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

2 Corinthians 11:30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

2 Corinthians 11:31 The GOD and Father of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

2 Corinthians 11:32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

18 Since there are many who boast according to the flesh, I will also boast.

19 For you willingly put up with fools, you who are wise.

devours you, if someone seizes you, if someone is arrogant, if someone strikes you in the face, you bear it.

21 I'm ashamed to say, we've shown weakness. However, whatever anyone can dare, I speak insane, I dare too!

22 Are they Hebrews? Me too. Are they Israelites? Me too. Are they of Abraham's seed? Me too.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak like a man of extravagance. by blows, much more; by imprisonments, much more. Often in mortal danger,

24 five times I received from the Jews forty lashes minus one,

25 Three times I was scourged, once I was stoned, three times I was shipwrecked, I spent a day and a night in the abyss.

26 Frequently in journeys I have been in peril on the rivers, in peril from robbers, in peril from my own nation, in peril from the heathen, in peril in the cities, in peril in the deserts, in peril on the sea, in peril among false brethren.

27 I have been in toil and in toil, many watchings, hunger and thirst, many fasts, cold and nakedness.

28 And, without speaking of other things, I am assailed daily by the cares that all the churches give me.

29 Who's weak, let me be weak? Who comes to fall, that I do not burn?

30 If it is necessary to boast, it is of my weakness that I will boast!

31 God. who is the Father of the Lord Jesus. and who is eternally blessed, knows that I do not lie!

32 In Damascus the governor of king Aretas was guarding the city of the Damascenes, to seize me;

2 Corinthians 11:33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.	33 but they took me down through a window in a basket along the wall, and I escaped from their hands.
2 Corinthians Chapter 12	2 Corinthians Chapter 12
2 Corinthians 12:1 ¶ It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.	1 We must boast. This is not good. I will nevertheless come to visions and revelations from the Lord.
2 Corinthians 12:2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.	2 I know a man in Christ, who fourteen years ago was caught up into the third heaven (if it was in his body I do not know, if it was out of his body I do not know, God knows).
2 Corinthians 12:3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)	3 And I know that this man (whether it was in his body or without his body I don't know, God knows)
2 Corinthians 12:4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.	4 was taken up into paradise, and heard ineffable words which a man is not permitted to speak.
2 Corinthians 12:5 <b>Of such an one will I glory:</b> yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.	5 I will boast of such a man, but of myself I will not boast except of my infirmities.
2 Corinthians 12:6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but [now] I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me [to be], or [that] he heareth of me.	6 If I wanted to boast, I would not be a fool, for I would speak the truth; but I abstain from it, so that no one will have a higher opinion of me than what he sees in me or what he hears of me.
2 Corinthians 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.	7 And that I should not be puffed up, because of the excellence of these revelations, there was put a thorn in my flesh, an angel of Satan to slap me and keep me from being proud .
2 Corinthians 12:8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.	8 Three times I prayed to the Lord to take him away from me,
2 Corinthians 12:9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.	9 and he said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is perfected in weakness. I will therefore boast much more willingly in my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
2 Corinthians 12:10 <b>Therefore I take pleasure in</b> infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.	10 Wherefore I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in calamities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ; for when I am weak, then I am strong.
2 Corinthians 12:11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.	11 I was a fool; you compelled me. It was by you that I should have been recommended, for I was in no way inferior to the apostles par excellence, although I am nothing.
2 Corinthians 12:12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.	12 The proofs of my apostleship have burst out among you by unfailing patience, by signs, wonders and miracles.
2 Corinthians 12:13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except [it be] that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.	13 In what way have you been treated less favorably than the other churches, except that I have not been a burden to you? Forgive me this mistake.

2co11.3 3

2co12. 1

2co12.2

2co12. 2co12. 2co12. 5 4 3

2co12.6

2co12.7

2co12. 8

2co12.13 <sup>2co12.1</sup> 2co12.11 2co12.10 2co12.9 2 2 Corinthians 12:14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

2 Corinthians 12:15 And I will very gladly spend 15 For myself, I will willingly spend, and I will and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

2 Corinthians 12:16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

2 Corinthians 12:17 Did I make a gain of you by 17 Have I profited from you by any of those any of them whom I sent unto you?

2 Corinthians 12:18 I desired Titus, and with [him] I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of him I sent the brother: did Titus demand you? walked we not in the same spirit? [walked we] not in the same steps?

2 Corinthians 12:19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but [we do] all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

2 Corinthians 12:20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and [that] I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest [there be] debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

2 Corinthians 12:21 [And] lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and [that] I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

### 2 Corinthians Chapter 13

2 Corinthians 13:1 ¶ This [is] the third [time] I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 Corinthians 13:2 I told you before, and foretell 2 When I was present the second time, I you, as if I were present, the second time; and already said, and today that I am absent I say being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

2 Corinthians 13:3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

2 Corinthians 13:4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward

you. 2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come unto you, and I shall not be a burden to you; for it is not your possessions that I seek, it is yourselves. It is not, indeed, for the children to lay up for their parents, but for the parents for their children.

spend myself for your souls, even though I, loving you more, be less loved by you.

16 Let it be! I have not been a burden to you; but, as a shrewd man, I took you by ruse!

whom I have sent to you?

18 I enjoined Titus to come to you, and with anything of you? Haven't we walked in the same spirit, in the same footsteps?

19 You have long imagined that we justify ourselves to you. It is before God, in Christ, that we speak; and all this, beloved, we say for your edification.

20 For I fear that when I come I shall not find you as I would like, and I myself shall be found by you as you would not like. I fear to find quarrels, jealousy, animosities, cabals, backbiting, calumnies, pride, troubles.

21 I fear that when I come my God will humble me again over you, and I will have to mourn over many of those who have sinned before and have not repented of impurity, immodesty and the dissolutions they indulged in.

2 Corinthians Chapter 13

1 I am going to your house for the third time. Any case will be settled on the statement of two or three witnesses.

again in advance to those who have sinned before and to all the others that if I return to you, I will use no consideration,

3 for you seek proof that Christ is speaking in me, who is not weak with you, but mighty among you.

4 For he was crucified because of his weakness, but he lives by the power of God; we too are weak in him, but we will live with him by the power of God to act towards you.

5 Examine yourselves to see if you are in the faith; test yourselves. Don't you recognize that Jesus Christ is in you? unless perhaps you are reprobate.

	2 Corinthians 13:6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.	6 But I hope you will recognize that we are not reprobate.
	2 Corinthians 13:7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.	7 However, we pray to God that you will do no wrong, not to appear approved ourselves, but that you may do what is good and we may be reprobate.
	2 Corinthians 13:8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.	8 For we have no power against the truth; we only care about the truth.
	2 Corinthians 13:9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, [even] your perfection.	9 We rejoice when we are weak, while you are strong; and what we ask for in our prayers is your improvement.
	2 Corinthians 13:10 <b>Therefore I write these</b> things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.	10 Wherefore I write these things while absent, lest when present I have to exercise rigor, according to the authority which the Lord has given me for building up and not for destroying.
	2 Corinthians 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.	11 For the rest, brothers, be in joy, perfect yourselves, console yourselves, have one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you.
	2 Corinthians 13:12 <b>Greet one another with an holy kiss.</b>	12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.
	2 Corinthians 13:13 All the saints salute you.	13 (13:12b) All the saints salute you.
١	2 Corinthians 13:14 <b>The grace of the LORD</b> JESUS CHRIST, and the love of GOD, and the COMMUNION OF the Holy Ghost, [be] with you all. Amen. {Note: Communion means the sharing or exchanging of intimate thoughts and feelings, especially on a mental or spiritual level. Notice also that Paul writes that our communion is OF the Holy Spirit, not with the Holy Spirit. As 1 John 1:3 tells us, "Truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ"—the Holy Spirit is not mentioned.}	14 (13:13) The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the communication of the Holy Spirit, be with you all!
	Galatians	Galatians
	Galatians Chapter 1	Galatians Chapter 1
	Galatians 1:1 ¶ Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)	1 Paul, an apostle, not from men, nor by a man, but by Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,
	Galatians 1:2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:	2 and all the brethren who are with me, to the churches of Galatia:
	Galatians 1:3 Grace [be] to you and peace from GOD THE FATHER, and [from] our LORD JESUS CHRIST,	3 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ,
	Galatians 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:	4 who gave himself for our sins, to deliver us from this evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,
	Galatians 1:5 <b>To whom [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen.</b>	5 to whom be the glory forever and ever! Amen!

t

t

t

Galatians 1:6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

Galatians 1:7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

Galatians 1:8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Galatians 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any [man] preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Galatians 1:10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

Galatians 1:11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

Galatians 1:12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught [it], but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Galatians 1:13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the CHURCH OF GOD, and wasted it:

Galatians 1:14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

Galatians 1:15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called [me] by his grace,

Galatians 1:16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

Galatians 1:17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

Galatians 1:18 Then after three years I went up 18 Three years later I went up to Jerusalem to to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him meet Cephas, and stayed with him for a fifteen days.

Galatians 1:19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. {This may disproves the RC teaching about Mary. However, Jesus's brothers – James as well as Jude, Simon and Joses – are named in Matthew 13:55 and Mark 6:3 and mentioned elsewhere.

\ James's name always appears first in lists, which suggests he was the eldest among them. In Jewish Antiquities (20.9.1), Josephus describes James as "the brother of Jesus who is called Christ". The Orthodox think Joseph had James by his first wife, and after she died he married Mary. Thus, James was Jesus' stepbrother.}

Galatians 1:20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

6 I wonder that you turn away so quickly from him who called you by the grace of Christ, to pass to another gospel.

7 Not that there is another gospel, but there are people who trouble you, and want to overthrow the gospel of Christ.

8 But, when we ourselves, when an angel from heaven should announce another gospel than that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema!

9 We have said it before, and I repeat it at this hour: if anyone announces to you a different Gospel than the one you have received, let him be anathema!

10 And now, is it the favor of men that I desire, or that of God? Am I trying to please men? If I still pleased men, I would not be a servant of Christ.

11 I declare unto you, brethren, that the gospel which was spoken by me is not of man;

12 for I neither received it nor learned it from a man, but by a revelation from Jesus Christ.

13 For you have known how I once behaved in Judaism, how I persecuted to the utmost and ravaged the church of God,

14 and how I was more advanced in Judaism than many of my age and of my nation, being animated with an excessive zeal for the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased him who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 to reveal his Son in me, that I might proclaim him among the Gentiles; immediately I consulted neither flesh nor blood,

17 and I did not go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went to Arabia. Then I returned again to Damascus.

fortnight.

19 But I saw no other of the apostles, except James the brother of the Lord.

20 In what I write unto you, behold, before God I do not lie.

ga1.19

ga1.2 0

Galatians 1:21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;	21 Then I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.
Galatians 1:22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ:	22 Now I was a stranger by face to the churches of Judea which are in Christ;
Galatians 1:23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.	23 only they had heard it said, He who once persecuted us now proclaims the faith which he then tried to destroy.
Galatians 1:24 And they glorified God in me.	24 And they glorified God over me.
Galatians Chapter 2	Galatians Chapter 2
Galatians 2:1 ¶ Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with [me] also.	1 Fourteen years later I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, having also taken Titus with me;
Galatians 2:2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.	2 and it was by revelation that I went up there. I exposed to them the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, I exposed it especially to those who are most esteemed, so as not to run or have run in vain.
Galatians 2:3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:	3 But Titus, who was with me, and who was a Greek, was not even compelled to be circumcised.
Galatians 2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:	4 And this, because of the false brethren who had sneaked in and slipped in among us, to spy on the freedom that we have in Christ Jesus, with the intention of enslaving us.
Galatians 2:5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. Galatians 2:6 But of these who seemed to be	5 We did not give in to them for a moment and resisted their demands, so that the truth of the gospel might be maintained among you.
somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed [to be somewhat] in conference added nothing to	6 Those who are most respected-whatever they were once, that does not matter to me: God is no respect of persons, those who are most respected imposed nothing on me.
me: Galatians 2:7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as [the gospel] of the circumcision [was] unto Peter;	7 On the contrary, seeing that the gospel had been entrusted to me for the uncircumcised, as to Peter for the circumcised,
Galatians 2:8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)	8 for he who made Peter an apostle to the circumcised also made me an apostle to the Gentiles,
Galatians 2:9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we [should go] unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.	Barnabas the hand of association, that we
Galatians 2:10 Only [they would] that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.	10 They only told us to remember the poor, which I took care to do.
Galatians 2:11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. {Therefore not infallible as claimed by the RC church.}	11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to his face, because he was reprehensible.

ga1.2 ga1.23 ga1.2 ga1.2 4 2

ga2.1

ga2.2

ga2.3

ga2.4

ga2.5

ga2.6

ga2.7

ga2.8

ga2.9

ga2.11 ga2.10

Galatians 2:12 For before that certain came ga2.12 from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and the circumcision. Galatians 2:13 And the other Jews dissembled ga2.13 likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. Galatians 2:14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the ga2.14 gospel, I said unto Peter before [them] all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? Galatians 2:15 We [who are] Jews by nature, ga2. 5 and not sinners of the Gentiles, Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the ga2.16 faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. Galatians 2:17 But if, while we seek to be ga2.18 ga2.17 justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, [is] therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. Galatians 2:18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. Galatians 2:19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: ga2.20 nevertheless I live; yet not I, but CHRIST LIVETH IN ME: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. Galatians 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of 2 ga2. God: for if righteousness [come] by the law, then Christ is dead in vain. Galatians Chapter 3 Galatians 3:1 ¶ O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the ga3. truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? ga3.2 Galatians 3:2 This only would I learn of you, or by the hearing of faith? Galatians 3:3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Galatians 3:4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if [it be] yet in vain. Galatians 3:5 He therefore that ministereth to S you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among ga3.t you, [doeth he it] by the works of the law, or

by the hearing of faith?

12 Indeed, before the arrival of some people sent by James, he was eating with the Gentiles; and, when they had come, he slipped separated himself, fearing them which were of away and stood aside, for fear of the circumcised.

> 13 The other Jews also hid with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away by their hypocrisy.

14 Seeing that they were not walking straight according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in the presence of all, If you who are a Jew live like the Gentiles and not like the Jews, why force you pagans to Judaize?

15 We are Jews by birth, and not Gentile sinners.

16 Nevertheless, knowing that it is not by the works of the law that a man is justified, but by faith in Jesus Christ, we also have believed in Jesus Christ, in order to be justified by faith in Christ and not by works of the law, because no flesh shall be justified by works of the law.

17 But while we seek to be justified by Christ, if we ourselves also were found sinners, would Christ be a minister of sin? Far from there!

18 For if I rebuild the things that I have destroyed, I constitute myself a transgressor,

19 for by the law I died to the law, in order to live for God.

20 I have been crucified with Christ; and if I live, it is no longer I who live, it is Christ who lives in me; if I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself up for me.

21 I do not reject the grace of God; for if righteousness comes by law, then Christ died in vain.

#### **Galatians Chapter 3**

1 O Galatians, senseless! who fascinated you, in whose eyes Jesus Christ was painted as crucified?

2 This is only what I want to learn from you: Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the preaching of faith?

> 3 Are you so clueless? After starting in the Spirit, do you now want to end in the flesh?

4 Have you suffered so much in vain? if however it is in vain.

5 He who gives you the Spirit, and works miracles among you, does he then do it by the works of the law, or by the preaching of faith?

١	Galatians 3:6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. [Genesis 15:6]	6 As Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness,
	Galatians 3:7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.	7 Recognize therefore that those who have faith are the sons of Abraham.
١	Galatians 3:8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, [saying], In thee shall all nations be blessed. [Genesis 12:3]	8 Also the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, announced beforehand this good news to Abraham: All nations will be blessed in you!
	Galatians 3:9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.	9 so that those who believe are blessed with Abraham the believer.
١	Galatians 3:10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed [is] every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. [Deuteronomy 27:26]	10 For all who are of the works of the law are under a curse; for it is written: Cursed is everyone who does not keep all that is written in the book of the law, and do it.
١	Galatians 3:11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, [it is] evident: for, The just shall live by faith. [Romans 1:17, Hebrews 2:4, 10:38]	11 And that no man be justified before God by the law is evident, since it is said, The just shall live by faith.
١	Galatians 3:12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. [Leviticus 18:5; Ezekiel 20:11 13 21; Romans 10:5]	12 Now the law does not come from faith; but she said, Whoever does these things will live by them.
١	Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed [is] every one that hangeth on a tree: [Deuteronomy 21:23]	13 Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us-for it is written, Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree,
	Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.	14 that the blessing of Abraham might have its fulfillment for the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, and that we might receive by faith the Spirit which had been promised.
	Galatians 3:15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though [it be] but a man's covenant, yet [if it be] confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.	15 Brethren (I speak in the manner of men), an arrangement in good form, though made by a man, is not nullified by anyone, and no one adds to it.
١	Galatians 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. [Genesis 13:15, 17:7]	16 Now the promises were made to Abraham and to his seed. It is not said: and to the posterity, as if it were many, but as it is a question of only one: and to your posterity, that is to say, to Christ .
	Galatians 3:17 And this I say, [that] the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.	17 This is what I mean: a provision, which God has previously confirmed, cannot be annulled, and thus the promise made void, by the law which came four hundred and thirty years later.
	Galatians 3:18 For if the inheritance [be] of the Law, [it is] no more of promise: but God gave [it] to Abraham by promise.	18 For if the inheritance came from the law, it would no longer come from the promise; now, it is by the promise that God made to Abraham this gift of his grace.
	Galatians 3:19 Wherefore then [serveth] the Law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed [Christ] should come to whom the promise was made; [and it was] ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.	
	Galatians 3:20 Now a mediator is not [a mediator] of one, but God is one.	20 Now the mediator is not the mediator of one, while God is one.

ga3.7 ga3.6

ga3.8

ga3. 9

ga3.10

ga3.14 ga3.13 ga3.12 ga3.11

ga3.15

ga3.16

ga3.17

ga3.18

ga3.19

ga3.2 0

Galatians 3:21 [Is] the law then against the ga3.21 promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. Galatians 3:22 But the scripture hath ga3.22 concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. ga3.24 ga3.23 Galatians 3:23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Galatians 3:24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster [to bring us] unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ga3.2 5 Galatians 3:25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. ga3.2 6 Galatians 3:26 For ye are all the children of b God by faith in Christ Jesus. ga3.2 7 Galatians 3:27 For as many of you as have b been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, ga3.28 there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. ga3.29 Galatians 3:29 And if ye [be] Christ's, then are promise. Galatians Chapter 4 Galatians 4:1 ¶ Now I say, [That] the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; Galatians 4:2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. Galatians 4:3 Even so we, when we were ga4. children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: Galatians 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a 4 ga4. woman, made under the law, [Isaiah 42:21; Matthew 5:17; Romans 3:31, 8:4, 10:4; Galatians 4:51 Galatians 4:5 To redeem them that were under S the law, that we might receive the adoption of ga4. 8:4, 10:4; Galatians 4:4] Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God ശ ga4. hath sent forth THE SPIRIT OF HIS SON into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Galatians 4:7 Wherefore thou art no more a ga4. God through Christ. Galatians 4:8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not ga4. God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? Far from there! If a law had been given that could bring life, righteousness would really come from the law.

22 But the Scripture has shut up everything under sin, that what was promised might be given through faith in Jesus Christ to those who believe.

23 Before faith came, we were shut up under the law, for the faith that was to be revealed.

24 So the law was as a schoolmaster to lead us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 Faith having come, we are no longer under this teacher.

26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Jesus Christ;

27 All of you who have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is no longer Jew or Greek, there is no longer bond or free, there is no longer male or female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if you are Christ's, then you are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the Abraham's seed, heirs according to the promise.

**Galatians Chapter 4** 

1 Now, as long as the heir is a child, I say that he is in no way different from a slave, although he is master of all;

2 but he is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father.

3 We also, in the same way, when we were children, we were under bondage to the rudiments of the world;

4 but when the times were fulfilled, God sent his Son, born of a woman, born under the law,

5 that he might redeem those who were under sons. [Isaiah 42:21; Matthew 5:17; Romans 3:31, the law, that we might receive adoption.

> 6 And because you are sons, God has sent into our hearts the Spirit of his Son, who cries: Abba! Father!

7 So you are no longer a slave, but a son; and servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of if you are a son, you are also an heir by the grace of God.

> 8 Formerly, not knowing God, you served gods who are not by nature;

ga4.9	Galatians 4:9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?	9 but n that yo return which again?
ga4.1 0	Galatians 4:10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.	10 You years!
ga4.1 1	Galatians 4:11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.	11 l fea
ga4.12	Galatians 4:12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I [am]; for I [am] as ye [are]: ye have not injured me at all.	12 Be l please
ga4.13	Galatians 4:13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.	13 You it was for the
ga4.15 ga4.14	Galatians 4:14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, [even] as Christ Jesus. Galatians 4:15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if [it had been] possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to	14 And content contrat Jesus 15 Whe happin been p eyes to
ga4.1 6	me. Galatians 4:16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?	16 Hav the true
ga4.17	Galatians 4:17 They zealously affect you, [but] not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.	17 The to sepa zealou
ga4.18	Galatians 4:18 But [it is] good to be zealously affected always in [a] good [thing], and not only when I am present with you.	18 It is at all ti among
ga4.19	Galatians 4:19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,	19 My o the pai you,
ga4.20	Galatians 4:20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.	20 l wo my lan
ga4.2 1	Galatians 4:21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?	21 Tell do you
ga4.22	Galatians 4:22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. <i>[Genesis 16:15, 21:2]</i>	22 For one by freewo
ga4.23	Galatians 4:23 But he [who was] of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman [was] by promise.	23 But the fles by virte
ga4.24	Galatians 4:24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.	24 The womer bringin
ga4.25	Galatians 4:25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.	25 For corres is in bo
ga4.2 6	Galatians 4:26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.	26 But mother

9 but now that you have known God, or rather that you have been known by God, how do you return to those weak and poor rudiments, to which again you want to enslave yourself again?

10 You observe days, months, times and years!

11 I fear that I have worked for you in vain.

12 Be like me, for I too am like you. Brethren, please.

13 You have done me no wrong. You know that it was because of an infirmity of the flesh that I for the first time announced the Gospel to you.

14 And tested by my flesh, you showed neither contempt nor loathing; you have, on the contrary, received me as an angel of God, as Jesus Christ.

15 Where then is the expression of your happiness? For I swear to you that, if it had been possible, you would have torn out your eyes to give them to me.

16 Have I become your enemy by telling you the truth?

17 Their zeal for you is not pure, but they want to separate you from us, so that you may be zealous for them.

18 It is beautiful to have zeal for what is good at all times, and not only when I am present among you.

19 My children, for whom I again experience the pains of childbirth, until Christ is formed in you,

20 I would like to be with you now, and change my language, for I am worried about you.

21 Tell me, you who want to be under the law, do you not hear the law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by a bondwoman, and one by a freewoman.

23 But that of the slave was born according to the flesh, and that of the free woman was born by virtue of the promise.

24 These things are allegorical; for these women are two alliances. One of Mount Sinai, bringing forth for bondage, is Hagar,

25 For Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and she corresponds to the present Jerusalem, which is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem above is free, she is our mother;

ga4.27	Galatians 4:27 For it is written, Rejoice, [thou] barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. [Isaiah 54:1]
ga4.2 8	Galatians 4:28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
ga4.29	Galatians 4:29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him [that was born] after the Spirit, even so [it is] now.
ga4.30	Galatians 4:30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. [Genesis 21:10]
ga4.3 1	Galatians 4:31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.
	Galatians Chapter 5
ga5.1	Galatians 5:1 ¶ Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.
ga5.2	Galatians 5:2 <b>Behold, I Paul say unto you, that</b> if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.
ga5.3	Galatians 5:3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
ga5.4	Galatians 5:4 <b>Christ is become of no effect</b> unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
ga5. 5	Galatians 5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
ga5.6	Galatians 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
ga5. 7	Galatians 5:7 <b>Ye did run well; who did hinder</b> you that ye should not obey the truth?
ga5. 8	Galatians 5:8 <b>This persuasion [cometh] not of</b> him that calleth you.
ga5. 9	Galatians 5:9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
ga5.10	Galatians 5:10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.
ga5.11	Galatians 5:11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
ga5.1 2	Galatians 5:12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

27 For it is written: Rejoice, barren, thou that bearest not! Burst out and cry out, you who have not experienced the pains of childbirth! For the children of the forsaken one will be more numerous Than the children of the one who was married.

e, brethren, as Isaac was, 28 For you, brethren, like Isaac, you are children of the promise;

> 29 And as then he that was born of the flesh persecuted him that was born of the Spirit, so it is also now.

> 30 But what does the Scripture say? Drive out the slave and her son, because the son of the slave will not inherit with the son of the free woman.

31 Therefore, brothers, we are not children of slaves, but of free women.

### **Galatians Chapter 5**

1 It is for freedom that Christ has set us free. Stand firm, therefore, and do not allow yourselves to be put under the yoke of bondage again.

2 Behold, I, Paul, say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall avail you nothing.

3 And I protest once again to every man who is circumcised, that he is bound to practice the whole law.

4 Ye are separated from Christ, all ye that seek justification in the law; you've fallen from grace.

hrough the Spirit wait for 5 For us, it is by faith that we look, through the Spirit, for the hope of righteousness.

> 6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has value, but faith which works through charity.

7 You ran well: who stopped you, to keep you from obeying the truth?

8 This influence does not come from the one who calls you.

9 A little sourdough makes the whole dough rise.

10 I have this confidence in you, in the Lord, that you will not think otherwise. But whoever troubles you will bear the pain.

11 For me, brothers, if I still preach I yet suffer persecution? circumcision, why am I still persecuted? The scandal of the cross has thus disappeared!

12 May those who disturb you be cut off!

	Galatians 5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only [use] not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.	13 Brethren, you have been called to freedom, only do not make of this freedom an excuse to live according to the flesh; but make yourselves, through charity, servants to one another.
١	Galatians 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, [even] in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. [Exodus 20:12-17; Leviticus 19:18; Deuteronomy 5:16-20; Proverbs 6:32; Matthew 5:21, 27 43, 19:18-19, 22:39; Mark 10:19, 12:31; Luke 10:27; Romans 13:9; James 2:11]	14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.
	Galatians 5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.	15 But if you bite and devour each other, take care lest you be destroyed by each other.
	Galatians 5:16 [This] I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.	16 I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and you will not fulfill the desires of the flesh.
	Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.	17 For the flesh desires contrary to the Spirit, and the Spirit desires contrary to the flesh; they are opposed to each other, so that you do not do what you would like.
	Galatians 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.	18 If you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.
	Galatians 5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are [these]; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,	19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, they are fornication, uncleanness, wantonness,
	Galatians 5:20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,	20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, contentions, jealousies, animosities, strifes, divisions, sects,
	Galatians 5:21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told [you] in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.	21 envy, drunkenness, overeating, and the like. I tell you beforehand, as I have already said, that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.
	Galatians 5:22 <b>But the fruit of the Spirit is love,</b> <b>joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness,</b> <b>goodness, faith,</b>	22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, temperance;
	Galatians 5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.	23 the law is not against these things.
	Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.	24 Those who belong to Jesus Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.
	Galatians 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.	25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.
	Galatians 5:26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.	26 Let us not seek vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.
	Galatians Chapter 6	Galatians Chapter 6
	in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.	1 Brethren, if a man should be surprised in any fault, you who are spiritual, straighten him up with a spirit of meekness. Take heed to yourself, lest you also be tempted.
	Galatians 6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.	2 Bear one another's burdens, and thus you will fulfill the law of Christ.

ga5.21

ga6. ga6.1 2

ga6.3	Galatians 6:3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.	3 If anyone thinks he is something, although he is nothing, he deceives himself.
ga6.4	Galatians 6:4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.	4 Let each examine his own works, and then he will have reason to boast for himself alone, and not in relation to others;
ga6. 5	Galatians 6:5 For every man shall bear his own burden.	5 for each will bear his own burden.
ga6.6	Galatians 6:6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.	6 Let him who is taught the word share all his good things with him who teaches it.
ga6.7	Galatians 6:7 <b>Be not deceived; God is not</b> mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.	7 Make no mistake about it: God is not being mocked. What a man sows, he will also reap.
ga6.8	Galatians 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.	8 He who sows to his flesh will reap corruption from the flesh; but he who sows to the Spirit will reap from the Spirit eternal life.
ga6.9	Galatians 6:9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.	9 Do not weary of doing good; for we will reap in due time if we do not slack off.
ga6.10	Galatians 6:10 <b>As we have therefore</b> opportunity, let us do good unto all [men], especially unto them who are of the household of faith.	10 So therefore, while we have the opportunity, let us do good to all, and especially to the brethren in the faith.
ga6.1	Galatians 6:11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.	11 See with what large letters I have written to you with my own hand.
ga6.12	Galatians 6:12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.	12 All those who want to make themselves acceptable according to the flesh compel you to be circumcised, only so as not to be persecuted for the cross of Christ.
ga6.13	Galatians 6:13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.	13 For the circumcised themselves do not keep the law; but they want you to be circumcised, to glory in your flesh.
ga6.14	Galatians 6:14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.	14 As far as I am concerned, far be it from me to glory in anything other than the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified for me, as I am for the world!
ga6.15	Galatians 6:15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.	15 For it is nothing to be circumcised or uncircumcised; what is something is to be a new creature.
ga6.16	Galatians 6:16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace [be] on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.	16 Peace and mercy on all who follow this rule, and on the Israel of God!
ga6.17	Galatians 6:17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.	17 Let no one trouble me from now on, for I bear the marks of Jesus on my body.
ga6.1 8	Galatians 6:18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with your spirit. Amen.	18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit! Amen!
	Ephesians	Ephesians
	Ephesians Chapter 1	Ephesians Chapter 1
5	Ephesians 1:1 ¶ Paul, an apostle of Jesus	1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

Christ by the will of God, to the saints which

are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ

Jesus:

t	Ephesians 1:2 Grace [be] to you, and peace, from GOD OUR FATHER, and [from] the LORD JESUS CHRIST.	2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!
t	Ephesians 1:3 Blessed [be] the GOD and Father of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly [places] in Christ:	3 Blessed be God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with all kinds of spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ!
t \	Ephesians 1:4 According as HE hath chosen us in HIM before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before HIM in love: {Note: The One True God of the Bible is a singular "I", "Me", "He", or "Him". It is never "They" or any other plural.}	4 In him God hath chosen us before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before him,
١	Ephesians 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, [Romans 8:15]	5 having predestined us in his love to be his adopted children through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will,
	Ephesians 1:6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.	6 to the praise of the glory of his grace which he has given us in his beloved.
	Ephesians 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;	7 In him we have redemption through his blood, the remission of sins, according to the riches of his grace,
	Ephesians 1:8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;	8 whom God has poured out abundantly upon us with every kind of wisdom and understanding,
	Ephesians 1:9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:	9 making known to us the mystery of his will, according to the benevolent purpose which he had formed in himself,
	Ephesians 1:10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; [even] in him:	10 to put it into effect when the time should be fulfilled, to gather all things together in Christ, those which are in the heavens and those which are on the earth.
	Ephesians 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:	
	Ephesians 1:12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.	12 that we may minister to the praise of his glory, we who beforehand hoped in Christ.
t \	Ephesians 1:13 In whom ye also [trusted], after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, {for it's owner see Ephesians 4:30}	13 In him you also, having heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, in him you believed and were sealed with the Holy Spirit which had been promised,
	Ephesians 1:14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.	14 which is a pledge of our inheritance, for the redemption of those whom God has purchased, to the praise of his glory.
	Ephesians 1:15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,	15 Wherefore I also, having heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and of your love for all the saints,
	Ephesians 1:16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;	16 I keep giving thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,
t	Ephesians 1:17 That the GOD of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:	17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in his knowledge,

ep1.2

ep1.3

ep1.4

ep1.5

ep1.1 ep1.11 ep1.10 ep1.9 ep1.8 ep1.7 ep1.6

ep1.13

ep1.17 <sup>ep1.1</sup> ep1.15 ep1.14 6

Ephesians 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may heart, that you may know what hope is know what is the hope of his calling, and what attached to his calling, what is the riches of the the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints. Ephesians 1:19 And what [is] the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Ephesians 1:20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he {God} raised him {Jesus} from the dead, and set [him] at his own right hand in the heavenly [places], {As a "god the son" then 1: he could not die, but if so, 2: he would be able to raise himself.} Ephesians 1:21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but only in the present age, but also in the age to also in that which is to come: Ephesians 1:22 And hath put all [things] under his feet, and gave him [to be] the head over all [things] to the church, Ephesians 1:23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

### **Ephesians** Chapter 2

Ephesians 2:1 ¶ And you [hath he quickened], who were dead in trespasses and sins:

Ephesians 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Ephesians 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

Ephesians 2:4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

Ephesians 2:5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

Ephesians 2:6 And hath raised [us] up together, and made [us] sit together in heavenly [places] in Christ Jesus:

Ephesians 2:7 That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in [his] kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: [it is] the gift of God:

Ephesians 2:9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Ephesians 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

18 and may he enlighten the eyes of your glory of his inheritance which he has in store for the saints,

19 and what is towards us who believe the infinite greatness of his power, manifesting itself effectively by the virtue of his strength.

20 He displayed it in Christ, raising him from the dead, and seating him at his right hand in the heavenly places,

21 above all dominion, all authority, all power, all dignity, and all name that can be named, not come.

22 He laid all things under his feet, and made him supreme head to the church,

23 which is his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.

**Ephesians Chapter 2** 

1 You were dead in your trespasses and in your sins,

2 in which you once walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit which now works in the sons of disobedience.

3 We all also were of their number, and we formerly lived according to the lusts of our flesh, doing the wills of the flesh and of our thoughts, and we were by nature children of wrath, like the others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, because of the great love with which he loved us,

5 we who were dead in our trespasses made us alive with Christ (it is by grace that you are saved);

6 he raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus,

7 in order to show in the centuries to come the infinite richness of his grace by his goodness towards us in Jesus Christ.

8 For it is by grace that you are saved, through faith. And it's not from you, it's God's gift.

9 Not by works, that no one should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should do them.

ep3.2

ep3.3

ep3.4

ŝ

ep3.

t

Ephesians 2:11 Wherefore remember, that ye [being] in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

Ephesians 2:12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

Ephesians 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

Ephesians 2:14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition [between us];

Ephesians 2:15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, [even] the law of commandments [contained] in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, [so] making peace;

Ephesians 2:16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

Ephesians 2:17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Ephesians 2:18 For through him {Jesus} we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Ephesians 2:19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; Ephesians 2:20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner [stone];

Ephesians 2:21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

Ephesians 2:22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Ephesians Chapter 3

Ephesians 3:1 ¶ For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

Ephesians 3:2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

Ephesians 3:3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

Ephesians 3:4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

Ephesians 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 11 Therefore, you once heathen in the flesh, called uncircumcised by those who are called circumcised and are circumcised in the flesh by the hand of man,

12 remember that you were at that time without Christ, disenfranchised in Israel, strangers to the covenants of promise, without hope and without God in the world.

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, you who were once far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, he who has made one of the two, and who has broken down the wall of separation, enmity,

15 having destroyed by his flesh the law of the ordinances in its prescriptions, in order to create in himself with the two one new man, by establishing peace,

16 and to reconcile them both in one body to God by the cross, thereby destroying enmity.

17 He came to proclaim peace to you who were far off, and peace to those who were near;

18 for through him we both have access to the Father in one Spirit.

19 Therefore, you are no longer strangers, nor outsiders; but you are fellow citizens of the saints, people of the household of God.

20 You have been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief cornerstone.

21 In him the whole building, well coordinated, rises to be a holy temple in the Lord.

22 In him you are also built up to be a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.

#### **Ephesians Chapter 3**

1 Because of this, I Paul, the prisoner of Christ for you Gentiles.

2 if at least you have learned what is the dispensation of the grace of God, which has been given to me for you.

3 It was by revelation that I became aware of the mystery on which I have just written in a few words.

4 By reading them, you can imagine the understanding that I have of the mystery of Christ.

5 It was not manifested to the sons of men in other generations, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to the holy apostles and prophets of Christ.

Ephesians 3:6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:	6 This mystery is that the Gentiles are joint heirs, form one body, and partake of the same promise in Jesus Christ through the gospel,
	7 of which I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God, which was granted to me by the efficacy of his power.
Ephesians 3:8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;	8 To me, who am the least of all saints, this grace has been given to declare to the Gentiles the incomprehensible riches of Christ,
Ephesians 3:9 And to make all [men] see what [is] the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in GOD, who created all things by JESUS CHRIST:	9 and to bring to light what is the dispensation of the mystery hidden from time immemorial in God who created all things,
Ephesians 3:10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly [places] might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,	10 that rulers and authorities in heavenly places may know today through the church the infinitely varied wisdom of God,
Ephesians 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:	11 according to the eternal purpose which he brought to pass through Jesus Christ our Lord
Ephesians 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.	12 in whom we have, through faith in him, freedom to approach God with confidence.
Ephesians 3:13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my TRIBULATIONS for you, which is your glory.	13 So I ask you not to lose heart because of m tribulations for you: they are your glory.
Ephesians 3:14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,	14 Because of this I bow my knees before the Father,
Ephesians 3:15 <b>Of whom the whole family in</b> heaven and earth is named,	15 from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name,
Ephesians 3:16 <b>That he would grant you,</b> according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;	16 that he may grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be mightily strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man,
Ephesians 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,	17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; so that being rooted and grounded in love,
Ephesians 3:18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what [is] the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;	18 you may understand with all the saints wha is the breadth, length, depth and height,
Ephesians 3:19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.	19 and know the love of Christ, which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.
Ephesians 3:20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,	20 Now to him who can do, by the power that works in us, infinitely beyond all that we ask o think,
Ephesians 3:21 Unto him [be] glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.	21 To him be glory in the Church and in Jesus Christ, in all generations, for ever and ever. Amen!
Ephesians Chapter 4	Ephesians Chapter 4
Ephesians 4:1 ¶ I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,	1 Therefore I urge you, a prisoner in the Lord, to walk worthily of the calling which has been called upon you,

ep4.1

t

ep4.2			Ephesians 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;	2 with all humility and meekness, with patience, supporting one another with charity,
ep4. 3			Ephesians 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.	3 striving to keep the unity of spirit in the bond of peace.
ep4.4	t b		Ephesians 4:4 [There is] one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;	4 There is one body and one Spirit, as also you have been called to one hope by your calling;
ep4. 5	t b		Ephesians 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,	5 there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism,
ep4.6	t b	١	Ephesians 4:6 ONE GOD AND FATHER OF ALL, WHO [IS] ABOVE ALL, and through all, and in you all. [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19]	6 one God and Father of all, who is over all and among all and in all.
ep4.7			Ephesians 4:7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.	7 But to each one of us grace has been given according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
ep4.8			Ephesians 4:8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.	8 Wherefore it is said, He ascended on high, and took away captives, and gave gifts to men.
ep4.9			Ephesians 4:9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?	9 Now, what does He ascended mean, except that He also descended into the lower regions of the earth?
ep4.10			Ephesians 4:10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)	10 He who descended is the same who ascended above all the heavens to fill all things.
ep4.11	t		Ephesians 4:11 And he gave some, APOSTLES; and some, PROPHETS; and some, EVANGELISTS; and some, PASTORS and TEACHERS;	11 And he gave some as apostles, some as prophets, some as evangelists, some as pastors and teachers,
ep4.12	t	١	Ephesians 4:12 FOR THE PERFECTING OF THE SAINTS, for the work of the MINISTRY, for the edifying of the body of Christ: { <i>MINISTRY</i> = <i>MIN-IS-TRY</i> = <i>The act of serving.</i> }	12 for the perfecting of the saints for the work of ministry and building up the body of Christ,
ep4.13	t		Ephesians 4:13 TILL we all come in the UNITY of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:	13 until we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to the state of a mature man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ,
ep4.14	t		Ephesians 4:14 That we [henceforth] be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE, by the sleight of men, [and] cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;	14 so that we are no longer children, tossed about and carried away by every wind of doctrine, by the deceit of men, by their craftiness in the means of seduction,
ep4.15	t		Ephesians 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, [even] Christ:	15 but that, speaking the truth in charity, we believe in him in all respects who is the head, Christ.
ep4.16			Ephesians 4:16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.	16 It is from him, and through all the bonds of his assistance, that the whole body, well coordinated and forming a solid assembly, draws its increase according to the strength which is appropriate to each of its parts, and builds itself up. even in charity.
ep4.17			Ephesians 4:17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,	17 This then is what I say, and what I declare in the Lord, that you must no longer walk like the heathen, who walk after the vanity of their thoughts.

Ephesians 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:	18 They are dulled in mind, alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their hearts.
Ephesians 4:19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.	19 Having lost all feeling, they gave themselves up to wantonness, to commit every kind of impurity joined to covetousness.
Ephesians 4:20 <b>But ye have not so learned</b> Christ;	20 But you did not learn Christ in this way,
Ephesians 4:21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:	21 if at least you heard it, and if, according to the truth which is in Jesus, it is in him that you were instructed to put off yourselves,
Ephesians 4:22 <b>That ye put off concerning the</b> former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;	22 in regard to your past life, from the old man who is corrupted by deceitful lusts,
Ephesians 4:23 <b>And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;</b>	23 to be renewed in the spirit of your intelligence,
Ephesians 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Ephesians 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.	24 and to put on the new man, created according to God in righteousness and holiness produced by the truth. 25 Wherefore, put aside falsehood, and let each one of you speak truthfully to his neighbor; because we are members of each other.
Ephesians 4:26 <b>Be ye angry, and sin not: let</b> not the sun go down upon your wrath:	26 If you become angry, do not sin; may the sun not set on your anger,
Ephesians 4:27 Neither give place to the devil.	27 and do not give access to the devil.
Ephesians 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with [his] hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.	28 Let him who stole steal no more; but rather that he works, doing with his hands what is good, in order to have something to give to those in need.
Ephesians 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.	29 Let no evil word come out of your mouth, but some good word if need be, which will serve to build up and impart grace to those who hear it.
Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the HOLY SPIRIT of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. {Note: Ephesians 1:13 spoke about the 'Holy Spirit of Promise; here, at the only other 'Holy Spirit of instance in the Bible, we find it's Owner.}	30 Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, by which you were sealed for the day of redemption.
Ephesians 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:	31 Let all bitterness, all animosity, all anger, all outcry, all slander, and all kind of wickedness, disappear from among you.
Ephesians 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.	32 Be kind to one another, compassionate, forgiving one another, as God has forgiven you in Christ.
Ephesians Chapter 5	Ephesians Chapter 5
Ephesians 5:1 <b>¶ Be ye therefore followers of</b> God, as dear children;	1 Become therefore imitators of God, as beloved children;
Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.	2 and walk in charity, after the example of Christ, who loved us, and gave himself up to God for us as a sweet-smelling offering and sacrifice.

t

	Ephesians 5:3 <b>But fornication, and all</b> uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;	3 Let not immorality, any kind of impurity, nor covetousness even be named among you, as befits saints.
	Ephesians 5:4 <b>Neither filthiness, nor foolish</b> talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.	4 Do not hear dishonest words, nor foolish talk, nor jesting, things that are contrary to propriety; let us rather hear thanksgiving.
t \	Ephesians 5:5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND OF GOD. {TWO Divine Beings have a kingdom. GOD, who is THE FATHER, and His Only Begotten Son, JESUS CHRIST. TWO Divine Beings have a throne [See Revelation 22:1 & 3]. The throne is a 2 seater not a 3 seater; there is NO HOLY SPIRIT. The word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence.}	5 For know it well, no fornicator, or impure, or greedy, that is to say, idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.
	Ephesians 5:6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.	6 Let no one deceive you with idle talk; for it is because of these things that the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.
	Ephesians 5:7 <b>Be not ye therefore partakers</b> with them.	7 So have no part with them.
	Ephesians 5:8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now [are ye] light in the Lord: walk as children of light:	8 Formerly you were darkness, and now you are light in the Lord. Walk like children of light!
	Ephesians 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit [is] in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)	9 For the fruit of light consists of every kind of goodness, justice, and truth.
	Ephesians 5:10 <b>Proving what is acceptable</b> unto the Lord.	10 Examine what is pleasing to the Lord;
	Ephesians 5:11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove [them].	11 and take no part in the fruitless works of darkness, but rather condemn them.
	Ephesians 5:12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.	12 For it is shameful to tell what they do in secret;
	Ephesians 5:13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.	
	Ephesians 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.	14 Wherefore it is said: Awake, thou that sleepest, arise from the dead, and Christ will give light to thee.
	Ephesians 5:15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,	15 Take heed therefore that you behave circumspectly, not like fools, but like wise men;
	Ephesians 5:16 <b>Redeeming the time, because</b> the days are evil.	16 Redeem the time, for the days are evil.
	Ephesians 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord [is].	17 Therefore do not be thoughtless, but understand what is the will of the Lord.
	Ephesians 5:18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;	18 Do not get drunk on wine: it is debauchery. Be, on the contrary, filled with the Spirit;
	Ephesians 5:19 <b>Speaking to yourselves in</b> psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;	19 speak to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Lord with all your heart;

ep5.4 ep5.3

ep5.5

ep5. ep5.6 7

Ephesians 5:20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus our Lord Jesus Christ;

Ephesians 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Ephesians 5:22 Wives, submit yourselves unto 22 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as to your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

Ephesians 5:23 For the husband is the head of 23 for the husband is the head of the wife, as the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

Ephesians 5:24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so [let] the wives [be] to their own husbands in every thing.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Ephesians 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

Ephesians 5:27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Ephesians 5:28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

Ephesians 5:29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

Ephesians 5:30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Ephesians 5:31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. [Genesis 2:24]

Ephesians 5:32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

Ephesians 5:33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife [see] that she reverence [her] husband.

Ephesians Chapter 6

- Ephesians 6:1 ¶ Children, obey your parents in 1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for the Lord: for this is right.
- Ephesians 6:2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; the first commandment with a promise),
- Ephesians 6:3 That it may be well with thee, \ and thou mayest live long on the earth. [ex20:12; de5:16]

Ephesians 6:4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

20 give thanks continually for all things to God Christ,

21 submitting yourselves to one another in the fear of Christ.

the Lord:

Christ is the head of the church, which is his body, and of which he is the Saviour.

24 Now, as the church is subject to Christ, so also wives should be subject to their husbands in all things.

25 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her,

26 to sanctify her with the word, having purified her with water baptism,

27 to bring before him this glorious church, without spot or wrinkle or anything like that, but holy and blameless.

28 This is how husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself.

29 For no one ever hated his own flesh; but he nurtures and cares for it, as Christ does for the Church,

30 because we are members of his body.

31 Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.

32 This mystery is great; I say this in relation to Christ and the Church.

33 Moreover, let each of you love his wife as himself, and let the wife respect her husband.

Ephesians Chapter 6

this is right.

2 Honor your father and your mother (this is

3 so that you may be happy and live long on the earth.

4 And you, fathers, do not irritate your children, but bring them up by correcting them and teaching them according to the Lord.

Ephesians 6:6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

Ephesians 6:7 With good will doing service, as 7 Serve them with eagerness, as serving the to the Lord, and not to men:

Ephesians 6:8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether [he be] bond or free

Ephesians 6:9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Ephesians 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Ephesians 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Ephesians 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high [places].

Ephesians 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Ephesians 6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

Ephesians 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Ephesians 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Ephesians 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, which is the WORD OF GOD:

Ephesians 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Ephesians 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Ephesians 6:21 But that ye also may know my affairs, [and] how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

5 Servants, obey your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the simplicity of your heart, as unto Christ,

6 not just before their eyes, as if to please men, but as servants of Christ, willingly doing the will of God.

Lord and not men,

8 knowing that everyone, whether slave or free, will receive from the Lord according to what good he has done.

9 And you, masters, do likewise towards them, and abstain from threats, knowing that their master and yours are in heaven, and that before him there is no respect of persons.

10 Moreover, be strong in the Lord, and by his mighty power.

11 Put on all the armor of God, so that you can stand firm against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against rulers, against authorities, against the rulers of this world of darkness, against wicked spirits in heavenly places.

13 Wherefore, take all the armor of God, that you may resist in the evil day, and stand firm after you have overcome all.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth; put on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 put as a shoe on your feet the zeal which gives the gospel of peace;

16 Take above all this the shield of faith, with which you can quench all the fiery darts of the evil one;

17 Take also the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Make at all times by the Spirit all kinds of prayers and supplications. Watch over this with all perseverance, and pray for all the saints.

19 Pray for me, that it may be granted to me, when I open my mouth, to make known boldly and freely the mystery of the Gospel,

Ephesians 6:20 For which I am an ambassador 20 for which I am an ambassador in the chains, and that I speak about it with confidence as I must speak about it.

> 21 So that you too may know about me, what I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will inform you of everything.

S

Ephesians 6:22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and [that] he might comfort your hearts. Ephesians 6:23 Peace [be] to the brethren, and	<ul><li>22 I send him expressly to you, so that you may know our situation, and that he may comfort your hearts.</li><li>23 May peace and charity with faith be given to</li></ul>	
	the brethren from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!	
Ephesians 6:24 Grace [be] with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.	24 Grace be to all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an unfailing love!	
Philippians	Philippians	
Philippians Chapter 1	Philippians Chapter 1	
Philippians 1:1 ¶ Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:	1 Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, to bishops and deacons:	
Philippians 1:2 Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from GOD OUR FATHER, and [from] the LORD JESUS CHRIST.	2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!	
Philippians 1:3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,	3 I thank my God for all the remembrance I have of you,	
Philippians 1:4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,	4 without ceasing, in all my prayers for you all,	
Philippians 1:5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;	5 to show my joy in your part in the gospel from day one until now.	
Philippians 1:6 <b>Being confident of this very</b> thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform [it] until the day of Jesus Christ:	6 I am convinced that he who began this good work in you will make it perfect for the day of Jesus Christ.	
Philippians 1:7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.	7 It is right that I think so of you all, because I carry you in my heart, either in my bonds, or in the defense and confirmation of the Gospel, you who all share in the same grace as I do.	
Philippians 1:8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.	8 For God is my witness that I cherish you all with the tenderness of Jesus Christ.	
may abound yet more and more in knowledge	9 And what I ask in my prayers is that your love increase more and more in knowledge and full understanding	
Philippians 1:10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;	10 for discernment of the best things, that you may be clean and blameless in the day of Christ,	
Philippians 1:11 <b>Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.</b>	11 filled with the fruit of righteousness which is through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.	
Philippians 1:12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things [which happened] unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;	12 I want you to know, brethren, that what happened to me has rather contributed to the progress of the Gospel.	
manifest in all the palace, and in all other [places];	13 For it is well known throughout the courthouse and everywhere else that I am in bondage to Christ,	
Philippians 1:14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.	14 and most of the brethren in the Lord, encouraged by my bonds, have more confidence to speak the word without fear.	

ep6.2 ep6.23 ep6.22

ph1.1

Philippians 1:15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:

Philippians 1:16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

Philippians 1:17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

Philippians 1:18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

Philippians 1:19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the SPIRIT OF JESUS CHRIST, {So, so plain, for those with visible eyes.}

Philippians 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and [my] hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but [that] with all boldness, as always, [so] now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether [it be] by life, or by death.

Philippians 1:21 For to me to live [is] Christ, and to die [is] gain.

Philippians 1:22 But if I live in the flesh, this [is] 22 But if it is useful for my work that I live in the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

Philippians 1:23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

Philippians 1:24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh [is] more needful for you.

Philippians 1:25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

Philippians 1:26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

Philippians 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

Philippians 1:28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

Philippians 1:29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

Philippians 1:30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear [to be] in me.

Philippians Chapter 2

15 Some indeed preach Christ out of envy and contention; but others preach it with benevolent dispositions.

16 These act out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the gospel,

17 while these, in a spirit of contention, proclaim Christ with motives that are not pure, and with the thought of causing me some tribulation in my bonds.

18 What does it matter? Either way, whether outwardly, whether sincerely, Christ is no less announced: I rejoice over it, and I will rejoice over it again.

19 For I know that it will turn out unto my salvation, through your prayers and the help of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 according to my firm expectation and hope that I shall not be ashamed of anything, but that now as ever Christ shall be glorified in my body with full assurance, either by my life or by my death;

21 for Christ is my life, and death is gain to me.

the flesh, I cannot say which I should prefer.

23 I am pressed on both sides: I have a desire to go away and be with Christ, which of many is the best;

24 but because of you it is more necessary that I remain in the flesh.

25 And I am persuaded, I know that I will abide and remain with you all, for your advancement and for your joy in the faith,

26 so that, by my return to you, you will have in me an abundant reason to glorify you in Christ Jesus.

27 Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, that whether I come to see you, or remain absent, I may hear of you that you stand firm in one spirit, fighting of one soul for the faith of the Gospel,

28 without being frightened by the adversaries, which is for them a proof of perdition, but for you of salvation;

29 and this from God, for you have been granted grace in relation to Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for him,

30 by supporting the same fight that you saw me supporting, and which you now learn that I support.

Philippians Chapter 2

Philippians 2:1 ¶ If [there be] therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if ph2.1 any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, Philippians 2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be ph2. likeminded, having the same love, [being] of one accord, of one mind. Philippians 2:3 [Let] nothing [be done] through ph2. each esteem other better than themselves. Philippians 2:4 Look not every man on his own ph2.4 things, but every man also on the things of others. Philippians 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which t was also in Christ Jesus: ph2.6 Philippians 2:6 Who, being in the form of God, t thought it not robbery to be EQUAL with God: Philippians 2:7 But made himself of no ph2. reputation, and took upon him the form of a Philippians 2:8 And being found in fashion as a ø man, he humbled himself, and became ph2. obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Philippians 2:9 Wherefore God also hath highly ດ ph2.9 exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: Philippians 2:10 That at the name of Jesus ph2.11 ph2.10 every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth: confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Philippians 2:12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye ph2.12 have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. ph2.13 Philippians 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of [his] good pleasure. ph2.1 4 Philippians 2:14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: Philippians 2:15 That ye may be blameless and ph2.15 harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; ph2.17 ph2.16 Philippians 2:16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. Philippians 2:17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. oh2. 8 joy, and rejoice with me.

1 If therefore there is any consolation in Christ, if there is any relief in charity, if there is any union of spirit, if there is any compassion and any mercy,

2 make my joy perfect, having the same feeling, the same love, the same soul, the same thought.

3 Do nothing out of partisanship or vainglory, strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let but let humility make you regard others as above yourselves.

> 4 Let each of you, instead of considering his own interests, also consider those of others.

> 5 Have in you the feelings that were in Christ Jesus,

6 who, existing in the form of God, did not regard it as prey to be snatched up to be equal with God.

7 but stripped himself, taking the form of a servant, becoming like men; and having servant, and was made in the likeness of men: appeared as a simple man,

> 8 he humbled himself, making himself obedient unto death, even unto death on the cross.

9 Wherefore also God exalted him, and gave him the name which is above every name,

10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow in heaven, on earth and under the earth,

Philippians 2:11 And [that] every tongue should 11 and let every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

> 12 So, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, work out your salvation with fear and trembling, not only as in my presence, but much more now that I am absent;

13 For it is God who works in you to will and to do, according to his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings or hesitations.

15 so that you may be blameless and pure, blameless children of God in the midst of a perverse and corrupt generation, among whom you shine like torches in the world,

16 bearing the word of life; and I may boast in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain nor labored in vain.

17 And even though I serve as a drink offering for the sacrifice and for the service of your faith, I rejoice over it, and I rejoice with you all.

Philippians 2:18 For the same cause also do ye 18 You also rejoice in the same way, and rejoice with me.

ph3. ph3. ph3.4 ph3.

Philippians 2:19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

Philippians 2:20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

Philippians 2:21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

Philippians 2:22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

Philippians 2:23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

Philippians 2:24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

Philippians 2:25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

Philippians 2:26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

Philippians 2:27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

Philippians 2:28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

Philippians 2:29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:

he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

# Philippians Chapter 3

Philippians 3:1 ¶ Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed [is] not grievous, but for you [it is] safe.

Philippians 3:2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

Philippians 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which WORSHIP GOD in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Philippians 3:4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

Philippians 3:5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, [of] the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

19 I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, that I myself may be encouraged in learning about you.

20 For I have no one here who shares my sentiments, to sincerely take your situation to heart:

21 All, indeed, seek their own interests, and not those of Jesus Christ.

22 You know he was tried, dedicating himself to the service of the gospel with me, like a child with his father.

23 I therefore hope to send it to you as soon as I perceive the issue of the state in which I am;

24 and I trust in the Lord that I too will go soon.

25 I felt it necessary to send to you my brother Epaphroditus, my fellow worker and fighter, through whom you sent me supplies to meet my needs.

26 For he longed to see you all, and he was very sorry that you had heard of his illness.

27 He was indeed sick, and near death; but God had pity on him, and not only on him, but also on me, so that I would not have sadness upon sadness.

28 So I have sent him all the more eagerly, that you may rejoice to see him again, and that I myself may be less sad.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy, and honor such men.

Philippians 2:30 Because for the work of Christ 30 For it was for the work of Christ that he was near death, laying down his life to make up for your absence in your service to me.

**Philippians Chapter 3** 

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. I never tire of writing the same things to you, and for you that is salutary.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of false circumcisions.

3 For the circumcised are we who worship God by the Spirit of God, who glory in Jesus Christ, and who do not put our trust in the flesh.

4 I too, however, would have reason to put my trust in the flesh. If anyone else thinks he can trust in the flesh, I can much more,

5 I, circumcised on the eighth day, of the seed of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew born of Hebrews; as to the law, a Pharisee;

S

ph2.19

ശ ph3. ph3.8 o, ph3. ph3.10 ph3.12 oh3.13 before. ph3.14 Jesus. ph3.15 ph3.17 ph3.16 ph3.18 ph3.19 ph3.20 ñ ph3.

Philippians 3:6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. 6 as t

Philippians 3:7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

Philippians 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things [but] loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them [but] dung, that I may win Christ,

Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

Philippians 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

Philippians 3:11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

Philippians 3:12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

Philippians 3:13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but [this] one thing [I do], forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

Philippians 3:14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Philippians 3:15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

Philippians 3:16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

Philippians 3:17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

Philippians 3:18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, [that they are] the enemies of the cross of Christ:

Philippians 3:19 Whose end [is] destruction, whose God [is their] belly, and [whose] glory [is] in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Philippians 3:21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. 6 as to zeal, persecuting the church; blameless in the justice of the law.

7 But those things which were gain to me, I counted as a loss for Christ's sake.

8 And even I regard all things as loss, because of the excellence of the knowledge of Jesus Christ my Lord, for whom I have given up everything, and I regard them as mud, in order to gain Christ,

9 and to be found in him, not with my righteousness which comes from the law, but with that which is obtained by faith in Christ, the righteousness which comes from God through faith,

10 In order to know Christ, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, by becoming like him in his death, to come to,

11 if I may, to the resurrection from the dead.

12 It is not that I have already won the prize, or that I have already reached perfection; but I run, to try to seize it, since I too have been seized by Jesus Christ.

13 Brethren, I don't think I got it; but I do one thing: forgetting what is behind and moving towards what is ahead,

14 I run towards the goal, to win the prize of the heavenly calling of God in Jesus Christ.

15 All of us therefore who are perfect, have this same thought; and if you are of any other opinion in any respect, God will enlighten you on that also.

16 Only, at the point where we have reached, let us walk together.

17 Be all my imitators, brethren, and look to those who walk after the pattern you have in us.

18 For there are many who walk as enemies of the cross of Christ, of which I have often spoken to you, and I speak of them now still with tears.

19 Their end will be destruction; their god is their belly, they put their glory in what makes them ashamed, they think only of earthly things.

20 But our city is in heaven, from where we also look for the Savior on the Lord Jesus Christ,

21 which will transform the body of our humiliation, making it like the body of his glory, by the power which he has to subject himself to all things.

Philippians Chapter 4	Philippians Chapter 4
Philippians $4:1 \ \mbox{M}$ Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, [my] dearly beloved.	1 Wherefore, my beloved, and dear brethren, you who are my joy and my crown, so stand firm in the Lord, my beloved!
Philippians 4:2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.	2 I urge Évodie and I urge Syntyche to be of one mind in the Lord.
with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and	3 And you also, faithful colleague, yes, I pray you to help them, they who fought for the Gospel with me, and with Clement and my other companions in work, whose names are in the book of life.
Philippians 4:4 <b>Rejoice in the Lord alway: [and]</b> again I say, <b>Rejoice</b> .	4 Rejoice in the Lord always; I repeat, rejoice.
Philippians 4:5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord [is] at hand.	5 Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is near.
Philippians 4:6 <b>Be careful for nothing; but in</b> every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.	6 Do not worry about anything; but in everything make your needs known to God by prayers and supplications, with thanksgiving.
Philippians 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.	7 And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.
Philippians 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things [are] honest, whatsoever things [are] just, whatsoever things [are] pure, whatsoever things [are] lovely, whatsoever things [are] of good report; if [there be] any virtue, and if [there be] any praise, think on these things.	8 Moreover, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honourable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever merits approval, whatever is virtuous and worthy of praise, be the object of your thoughts.
Philippians 4:9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.	9 What you have learned, received and heard from me, and what you have seen in me, practice it. And the God of peace will be with you.
Philippians 4:10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.	10 I felt great joy in the Lord that you were finally able to renew the expression of your feelings for me; you were thinking about it, but you missed the opportunity.
Philippians 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [therewith] to be content.	11 I do not say this for my needs, for I have learned to be content with the state in which I am.
Philippians 4:12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.	12 I know how to live in humiliation, and I know how to live in abundance. In everything and everywhere I learned to be satisfied and to be hungry, to be in abundance and to be in scarcity.
Philippians 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.	13 I can do all things through him who strengthens me.
Philippians 4:14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.	14 But you have done well to share in my distress.
Philippians 4:15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.	15 You yourselves know, Philippians, at the beginning of the preaching of the gospel, wher I left Macedonia, no church entered into an account with me for what it gave and received;
Philippians 4:16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.	16 You were the only ones to do so, for you had already sent me to Thessalonica, and twice, enough to supply my needs.

ph4.1

ph4.2

ph4.3

ph4. 4

рh4. 5

ph4.6

ph4.7

ph4.8

ph4.9

ph4.12 ph4.11 ph4.10

ph4.14 ph4.1 3

ph4.15

ph4.16

Philippians 4:17 Not because I desire a gift: but 17 It's not that I seek gifts; but I seek the fruit I desire fruit that may abound to your account. which abounds for your account.

Philippians 4:18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things [which were sent] from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

Philippians 4:19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Philippians 4:20 Now unto God and our Father [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Philippians 4:21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

Philippians 4:22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household.

Philippians 4:23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you all. Amen.

# Colossians

Colossians Chapter 1

Colossians 1:1 ¶ Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus [our] brother.

Colossians 1:2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from GOD OUR FATHER and the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

Colossians 1:3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

Colossians 1:4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love [which ye have] to all the saints.

Colossians 1:5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

Colossians 1:6 Which is come unto you, as [it is] in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as [it doth] also in you, since the day ye heard [of you, since the day you heard and knew the it], and knew the grace of God in truth:

our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

Colossians 1:8 Who also declared unto us your 8 and who taught us with what charity the love in the Spirit.

Colossians 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard [it], do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

Colossians 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

18 I have received everything, and I have plenty; I have been filled with blessings, receiving from Epaphroditus what comes from you like a sweet-smelling perfume, a sacrifice which God accepts, and which is pleasing to him.

19 And my God shall supply all your needs according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

20 To our God and Father be the glory forever and ever! Amen!

21 Salute all the saints in Jesus Christ. The brothers who are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, especially those of the house of Caesar.

23 May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit!

Colossians

**Colossians Chapter 1** 

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and brother Timothy,

2 to the holy and faithful brethren in Christ who are at Colosse; grace and peace to you from God our Father!

3 We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and we do not cease to pray for you,

4 having been informed of your faith in Jesus Christ and of your love for all the saints,

5 because of the hope reserved for you in heaven, which the word of truth, the word of the gospel, has previously made known to you.

6 He is in your midst, and in all the world; it bears fruit, and it grows, as it has also among grace of God in accordance with the truth,

Colossians 1:7 As ye also learned of Epaphras 7 as you received instructions from Epaphras, our beloved fellow servant, who is to you a faithful minister of Christ,

Spirit animates you.

9 Wherefore we also, from the day we heard of it, have not ceased to pray to God for you, and to ask that you be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding,

10 to walk worthily of the Lord and be fully pleasing to him, bearing fruit in all good works and growing in the knowledge of God,

t

9

등

ph4.1 7

Colossians 1:11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

Colossians 1:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

Colossians 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated [us] into the kingdom of his dear Son:

Colossians 1:14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, [even] the forgiveness of sins:

Colossians 1:15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

Colossians 1:16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether [they be] thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Colossians 1:17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Colossians 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all [things] he might have the preeminence.

in him should all fulness dwell;

Colossians 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, [I say], whether [they be] things in earth, or things in heaven.

Colossians 1:21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in [your] mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

Colossians 1:22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

Colossians 1:23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and [be] not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, [and] which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Colossians 1:24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is

behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: [Matthew 5:12; Luke 6:23]

according to the dispensation of God which is the commission which God gave me among given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

Colossians 1:26 [Even] the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

11 strengthened in every respect by his glorious power, that you may always be and gladly persevering and patient.

12 Give thanks to the Father, who has enabled you to share in the inheritance of the saints in the light,

13 who delivered us from the power of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son of his love.

14 in whom we have redemption, the remission of sins.

15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

16 For in him were created all things that are in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, thrones, dignities, dominions, authorities. All was created by him and for him.

17 He is before all things, and all things subsist in him.

18 He is the head of the body of the church; he is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, in order to be the first in everything.

Colossians 1:19 For it pleased [the Father] that 19 For God willed that all fullness should dwell in him;

> 20 he willed by him to reconcile everything to himself, both what is on earth and what is in heaven, making peace through him, by the blood of his cross.

21 And you, who were once strangers and enemies in your thoughts and in your evil works, he has now reconciled you by his death in the body of his flesh,

22 to make you appear before him holy, blameless, and blameless,

23 if at least you stand firm and steadfast in the faith, not turning away from the hope of the gospel which you have heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made minister.

24 I now rejoice in my sufferings for you; and what is lacking in the sufferings of Christ, I complete in my flesh, for his body, which is the Church.

Colossians 1:25 Whereof I am made a minister, 25 Of her I was made a minister, according to you, that I might fully declare the word of God,

> 26 the hidden mystery of all times and ages, but now revealed to his saints,

Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what [is] the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

Colossians 1:28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Colossians 1:29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

# Colossians Chapter 2

great conflict I have for you, and [for] them at Laodicea, and [for] as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

Colossians 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

Colossians 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Colossians 2:4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

Colossians 2:5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

Colossians 2:6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, [so] walk ye in him:

Colossians 2:7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Colossians 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

Colossians 2:9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. Colossians 2:10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

Colossians 2:11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

Colossians 2:12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with [him] through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

Colossians 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

27 to whom God willed to make known what is the glorious richness of this mystery among the heathen, namely: Christ in you, the hope of glory.

28 It is he whom we proclaim, admonishing every man, and instructing every man in all wisdom, that we may present to God every man, perfected in Christ.

29 This is what I work for, fighting with his strength, which works mightily in me.

# **Colossians Chapter 2**

Colossians 2:1 ¶ For I would that ye knew what 1 For I want you to know how great the battle I am waging for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for all those who have not seen my face in the flesh.

> 2 that they may have hearts filled with consolation, that they may be united in charity, and enriched with full understanding to know the mystery of God, to know Christ,

> 3 mystery in which are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and science.

4 I say this so that no one deceives you with seductive talk.

5 For though I am absent in body, I am with you in spirit, seeing with joy the good order that reigns among you, and the firmness of your faith in Christ.

6 So then, as you have received the Lord Jesus Christ, walk in him,

7 being rooted and established in him, and established by faith, according to the instructions which have been given to you, and abound in thanksgiving.

8 Take heed lest any make you their prey by philosophy and vain deceit, leaning on the tradition of men, on the rudiments of the world, and not on Christ.

9 For in him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

10 You have everything fully in him, who is the head of all dominion and authority.

11 And it is in him that you were circumcised with a circumcision which the hand did not make, but with the circumcision of Christ, which consists in the stripping of the body of the flesh:

12 having been buried with him in baptism, you also have been raised in him and with him, through faith in the power of God, who raised him from the dead.

13 You who were dead in your trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, he has made you alive with him, giving us mercy for all our trespasses;

t

t

t

t

t b

27

cl3.

Colossians 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of 14 he blotted out the document whose ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

Colossians 2:15 [And] having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath [days]:

Colossians 2:17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body [is] of Christ.

Colossians 2:18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

Colossians 2:19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

Colossians 2:20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances.

Colossians 2:21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

Colossians 2:22 Which all are to perish with the 22 precepts which all become pernicious by using:) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

Colossians 2:23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

## Colossians Chapter 3

Colossians 3:1 ¶ If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where

Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. {Note: 8 references to the right hand of God – no one sits on His left.}

Colossians 3:2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

Colossians 3:3 For ye are dead, and your life is 3 For you are dead, and your life is hid with hid with Christ in God.

Colossians 3:4 When Christ, [who is] our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Colossians 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

Colossians 3:6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

Colossians 3:7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

ordinances condemned us and which stood against us, and he destroyed it by nailing it to the cross;

15 he stripped rulers and authorities, and made them a public spectacle, triumphing over them by the cross.

16 Let no one therefore judge you concerning eating or drinking, or concerning a feast, a new moon, or the sabbaths:

17 it was a shadow of things to come, but the body is in Christ.

18 Let no man, under a form of humility and worship of angels, rob you of the price of the race at will, while he gives himself up to his visions and is puffed up with a vain pride in his carnal thoughts,

19 without clinging to the head, from whom the whole body, assisted and firmly united by joints and bonds, draws the increase which God gives.

20 If you died with Christ in the rudiments of the world, why, as if you lived in the world, are these precepts imposed on you:

21 Don't take! don't taste! do not touch!

abuse, and which are only founded on the ordinances and doctrines of men?

23 They have, indeed, an appearance of wisdom, in that they indicate voluntary worship, humility, and contempt for the body, but they are without any merit and contribute to the satisfaction of the flesh.

**Colossians Chapter 3** 

1 If therefore you have been raised with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things above, not on things on earth.

Christ in God.

4 When Christ, your life, appears, then you will also appear with him in glory.

5 Put to death therefore the members that are on the earth, fornication, impurity, passions, evil desires, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

6 It is because of these things that the wrath of God comes upon the children of disobedience,

7 among whom you once walked when you lived in these sins.

Colossians 3:8 But now ye also put off all 8 But now renounce all these things, anger, these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy enmity, malice, slander, dishonest words that communication out of your mouth. might come out of your mouth. Colossians 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing 9 Do not lie to one another, having stripped that ye have put off the old man with his yourselves of the old man and his works, deeds; 10 and having put on the new man, who is Colossians 3:10 And have put on the new [man], which is renewed in knowledge after renewed in knowledge, after the image of him the image of him that created him: who created him. Colossians 3:11 Where there is neither Greek 11 There is here neither Greek nor Jew, neither circumcised nor uncircumcised, neither nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian nor Scythian, neither slave nor free; Barbarian, Scythian, bond [nor] free: but but Christ is all and in all. Christ [is] all, and in all. Colossians 3:12 Put on therefore, as the elect 12 Therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, put on bowels of mercy, kindness, humility, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, meekness, patience. longsuffering; Colossians 3:13 Forbearing one another, and 13 Bear with one another, and if one complains forgiving one another, if any man have a of the other, forgive one another. As Christ quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave forgave you, so forgive yourself. you, so also [do] ye. Colossians 3:14 And above all these things 14 But above all these things put on charity, [put on] charity, which is the bond of which is the bond of perfection. perfectness. Colossians 3:15 And let the peace of God rule 15 And may the peace of Christ, to which you in your hearts, to the which also ye are called have been called to form one body, reign in your hearts. And be grateful. in one body; and be ye thankful. Colossians 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in 16 Let the word of Christ dwell among you you richly in all wisdom; teaching and abundantly; instruct and exhort one another in admonishing one another in psalms and all wisdom, by psalms, by hymns, by spiritual hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace songs, singing to God in your hearts under the in your hearts to the Lord. inspiration of grace. Colossians 3:17 And whatsoever ye do in word 17 And whatever you do, in word or deed, do or deed, [do] all in the name of the Lord Jesus, all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks giving thanks to God and the Father by him. to God the Father through him. Colossians 3:18 Wives, submit yourselves unto 18 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. befits the Lord. Colossians 3:19 Husbands, love [your] wives, 19 Husbands, love your wives, and do not be embittered against them. and be not bitter against them. Colossians 3:20 Children, obey [your] parents 20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the it is pleasing in the Lord. Lord. Colossians 3:21 Fathers, provoke not your 21 Fathers, do not irritate your children, lest children [to anger], lest they be discouraged. they become discouraged. 22 Servants, obey your lords according to the Colossians 3:22 Servants, obey in all things [your] masters according to the flesh; not with flesh in all things, not only in their eyes, as if to eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness please men, but with singleness of heart, in the of heart, fearing God: fear of the Lord. Colossians 3:23 And whatsoever ye do, do [it] 23 Whatever you do, do it willingly, as for the heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; Lord and not for men, Colossians 3:24 Knowing that of the Lord ye 24 knowing that you will receive the shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for inheritance from the Lord as a reward. Serve ve serve the Lord Christ. Christ, the Lord. Colossians 3:25 But he that doeth wrong shall 25 For he that does unjustly shall receive receive for the wrong which he hath done: and according to his unrighteousness, and there is there is no respect of persons. no respect of persons.

Colossians Chapter 4

cl3.8

<u>0</u>

9

<u>C</u>]3.

cl3.11

2

<u>0</u>3.

13

c<u>i</u>3.

<u>S</u>

10

<u>6</u>3.

<u>.</u> <u>C</u> S

လ သ. ထ

cl3.20

cl3.22

cl3.24

cl3.25

**Colossians Chapter 4** 

Colossians 4:1 ¶ Masters, give unto [your] servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.	1 Masters, grant your servants what is just and fair, knowing that you too have a master in heaven.
Colossians 4:2 <b>Continue in prayer, and watch</b> in the same with thanksgiving;	2 Persevere in prayer, watch over it with thanksgiving.
Colossians 4:3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:	3 Pray at the same time for us, so that God will open a door for us to speak, so that I can proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains,
Colossians 4:4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.	4 and make it known as I should talk about it.
Colossians 4:5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.	5 Be wise to those outside, and redeem the time.
Colossians 4:6 Let your speech [be] alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.	6 Let your speech always be accompanied by grace, seasoned with salt, so that you know how to respond to each one.
Colossians 4:7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, [who is] a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:	7 Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister, my fellow servant in the Lord, will tell you all about me.
Colossians 4:8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;	8 I send him expressly to you, so that you may know our situation, and that he may console your hearts.
Colossians 4:9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is [one] of you. They shall make known unto you all things which [are done] here.	9 I am sending him with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They will inform you of everything that is happening here.
Colossians 4:10 Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)	10 Aristarchus, my companion in captivity, greets you, as well as Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, about whom you have received orders (if he goes to your house, welcome him);
Colossians 4:11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only [are my] fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.	11 Jesus, called Justus, also greets you. They are among the circumcised, and the only ones who have worked with me for the kingdom of God, and who have been a consolation to me.
Colossians 4:12 Epaphras, who is [one] of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.	12 Epaphras, who is one of you, greets you: a servant of Jesus Christ, he never ceases to fight for you in his prayers, so that, perfect and fully persuaded, you may persist in complete submission to the will of God.
Colossians 4:13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them [that are] in Laodicea and them in Hierapolis.	13 For I bear him witness that he has great concern for you, for those of Laodicea and for those of Hierapolis.
Colossians 4:14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.	14 Luke, the beloved physician, greets you and Demas.
Colossians 4:15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.	15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.
Colossians 4:16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the [epistle] from Laodicea.	16 When this letter has been read at home, cause it to be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans, and that you in turn read the one that will come to you from Laodicea.
Colossians 4:17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.	17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you may fulfill it well.
Colossians 4:18 <b>The salutation by the hand of</b> <b>me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace [be]</b> <b>with you. Amen.</b>	18 I salute you, Paul, with my own hand. Remember my links. Grace be with you!

cl4.2 cl4.1

cl4.3

cl4.6 cl4.5 cl4.4

cl4.7

cl4.8

cl4.9

cl4.10

cl4.11

cl4.12

cl4.16

cl4.18 cl4.17

# 1 Thessalonian

1 Thessalonians Chapter 1

1 Thessalonians 1:1 ¶ Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians [which is] in God the Father you, and peace, from GOD OUR FATHER, and be to you and peace! the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

1 Thessalonians 1:2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

1 Thessalonians 1:3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

1 Thessalonians 1:4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

1 Thessalonians 1:5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

1 Thessalonians 1:6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

1 Thessalonians 1:7 So that ye were ensamples 7 so that you have become an example for all to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

1 Thessalonians 1:8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

1 Thessalonians 1:9 For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

1 Thessalonians 1:10 And to wait for HIS Son from heaven, whom HE raised from the dead, [even] Jesus, which delivered us from the

wrath to come. {Note: The One True God of the Bible is a singular "I", "Me", "He", or "Him". It is never "They" or any other plural.}

1 Thessalonians Chapter 2

1 Thessalonians 2:1 ¶ For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

1 Thessalonians 2:2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

1 Thessalonians 2:3 For our exhortation [was] not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: on impure motives, nor on deceit;

we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

1 Thessalonian

1 Thessalonian Chapter 1

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God and [in] the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace [be] unto the Father and in Christ Jesus the Lord: Grace

> 2 We continually give thanks to God for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

> 3 constantly reminding us of the work of your faith, the work of your charity, and the firmness of your hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before God our Father.

4 We know, beloved brethren of God, that you have been chosen,

5 our gospel not being preached to you in words only, but with power, with the Holy Spirit, and with full persuasion; for you are not unaware that we have shown ourselves thus among you, on your account.

6 And you yourselves have been imitators of me and of the Lord, receiving the word in the midst of many tribulations, with the joy of the Holy Spirit,

the believers in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 Not only has the word of the Lord resounded from you in Macedonia and Achaia, but your faith in God has been made known everywhere, so that we do not need 'talk about.

9 For they tell of us how we had access to you, and how you turned to God, leaving idols to serve the living and true God,

10 and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, Jesus, who delivers us from the wrath to come.

1 Thessalonian Chapter 2

1 You yourselves know, brothers, that our arrival among you has not been without result.

2 After suffering and being insulted at Philippi, as you know, we took boldness in our God, to preach the gospel of God to you, in the midst of much strife.

3 For our preaching is not based on error, nor

1 Thessalonians 2:4 But as we were allowed of 4 but as God hath judged us worthy to entrust God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so the gospel to us, so we speak, not as to please men, but to please God, who searches our hearts.

1th2.4

1 Thessalonians 2:5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God [is] witness:

1 Thessalonians 2:6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor [yet] of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

1 Thessalonians 2:7 But we were gentle among 7 but we have been gentle among you. As a you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

1 Thessalonians 2:8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

1 Thessalonians 2:9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

1 Thessalonians 2:10 Ye [are] witnesses, and God [also], how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

1 Thessalonians 2:11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father [doth] his children,

1 Thessalonians 2:12 That ye would walk \ worthy of God, who hath called you unto his KINGDOM and GLORY. [Psalm 145:11]

1 Thessalonians 2:13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received [it] not [as] the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

1 Thessalonians 2:14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they [have] of the Jews:

1 Thessalonians 2:15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

1 Thessalonians 2:16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

1 Thessalonians 2:17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

1 Thessalonians 2:18 Wherefore we would have 18 So we wanted to go to you, at least I Paul, come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

1 Thessalonians 2:19 For what [is] our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? [Are] not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

5 For never have we used flattering words, as you know; we have never had greed as a motive, God is witness to that.

6 We have not sought the glory that comes from men, neither from you nor from others; we could have appeared with authority as apostles of Christ,

nurse takes tender care of her children,

8 We would have liked, in our deep affection for you, not only to give you the Gospel of God, but also our own lives, so dear to us you had become.

9 You remember, brethren, our labor and our toil: working night and day, not to be a burden to any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God.

10 You are witnesses, and God is also, that we have had towards you who believe a holy, righteous and blameless conduct.

11 You also know that we have been to each of you what a father is to his children,

12 exhorting you, consoling you, urging you to walk worthily of God, who calls you to his kingdom and to his glory.

13 Wherefore we continually give thanks unto God that by receiving the word of God, which we made unto you to hear, you received it, not as the word of men, but as it is truly, like the word of God, working in you who believe.

14 For you, brethren, have become imitators of the churches of God which are in Christ Jesus in Judea, because you also have suffered from your own countrymen the same evils that they have suffered from Jews.

15 These are the Jews who killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, who persecuted us, who do not please God, and who are enemies of all men,

16 preventing us from speaking to the Gentiles to save them, so that they continue to add to their sins. But anger eventually got to them.

17 As for us, brothers, after having been separated from you for some time, in body but not in heart, we had all the more ardently the strong desire to see you.

once and even twice; but Satan has prevented us from doing so.

19 Who is indeed our hope, or our joy, or our crown of glory? Are you not also, before our Lord Jesus, at his coming?

1 Thessalonians 2:20 For ye are our glory and joy.

1th2.2 0

1th3.1

1th3.2

1th3.4 1th3.3

1th3.5

1th3.6

1th3. 1th3.7 8 1th3.7

1th3.13 1th3.12 1th3.11 1th3.10 1th3.9

t

t

20 Yes, you are our glory and our joy.

joy.		20 res, you are our giory and our joy.
1 Thessalonians	Chapter 3	1 Thessalonian Chapter 3
	Ⅰ ¶ Wherefore when we rbear, we thought it good to lone;	1 Therefore, impatient as we were, and deciding to remain alone in Athens,
brother, and minis fellowlabourer in t	2 And sent Timotheus, our ter of God, and our he gospel of Christ, to to comfort you concerning	2 We sent our brother Timothy, a minister of God in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen you and to exhort you concerning your faith,
moved by these af	3 That no man should be flictions: for yourselves appointed thereunto.	3 that no one should be shaken in the midst of present tribulations; for you yourselves know that we are destined for this.
with you, we told y	<sup>4</sup> For verily, when we were you before that we should DN; even as it came to pass,	4 And when we were with you, we announced to you beforehand that we would be exposed to tribulations, as it has happened, and as you know.
could no longer fo faith, lest by some tempted you, and	5 For this cause, when I rbear, I sent to know your means the tempter have our labour be in vain.	5 So in my impatience I sent to inquire of your faith, lest the tempter had tempted you, and that we had labored in vain.
came from you un tidings of your fait have good remem	6 But now when Timotheus to us, and brought us good h and charity, and that ye brance of us always, see us, as we also [to see]	6 But Timothy, recently arrived here from you, gave us good news of your faith and your charity, and told us that you always have a good memory of us, desiring to see us as we also desire to see you.
	7 Therefore, brethren, we ver you in all our affliction our faith:	7 Therefore, brethren, in the midst of all our calamities and tribulations, we have been comforted concerning you, because of your faith.
1 Thessalonians 3:8 <b>stand fast in the L</b>	3 For now we live, if ye ord.	8 For now we live, since you stand firm in the Lord.
render to God aga	For what thanks can we in for you, for all the joy for you, sakes before our	9 What thanks, indeed, we can give to God for you, for all the joy that we experience because of you, before our God!
exceedingly that w	10 Night and day praying ve might see your face, and which is lacking in your	10 Night and day, we pray to him with extreme ardor to allow us to see you, and to complete what is lacking in your faith.
	11 Now God himself and our ord Jesus Christ, direct our	11 May God himself, our Father, and our Lord Jesus, make our way straight so that we can come to you!
increase and abou	12 And the Lord make you to Ind in love one toward rd all [men], even as we [do]	12 May the Lord increase more and more among you, and towards all, this charity which we ourselves have for you,
stablish your hear before God, even o	13 To the end he may ts unblameable in holiness our Father, at the coming of prist with all his saints.	13 to establish your hearts to be blameless in holiness before God our Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.
		1 Thessalonian Chapter 4

1 Thessalonians 4:1 ¶ Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort [you] by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, [so] ye would abound more and more.

1 Thessalonians 4:2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

1 Thessalonians 4:3 For this is the will of God, [even] your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

1 Thessalonians 4:4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

1 Thessalonians 4:5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

1 Thessalonians 4:6 That no [man] go beyond and defraud his brother in [any] matter: because that the Lord [is] the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

1 Thessalonians 4:8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us HIS HOLY SPIRIT. *{Paul confirms that the Holy Spirit is an attribute* of God; it is not another person nor god.}

1 Thessalonians 4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

1 Thessalonians 4:10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

1 Thessalonians 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

1 Thessalonians 4:12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and [that] ye may have lack of nothing.

1 Thessalonians 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

1 Thessalonians 4:14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

1 Thessalonians 4:15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive [and] remain unto the coming of the Lord the coming of the Lord, we will not precede shall not prevent them which are asleep.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall 16 For the Lord himself, at a given signal, at descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

1 Moreover, brothers, since you have learned from us how you should conduct yourselves and please God, and this is what you are doing, we pray and conjure you in the name of the Lord Jesus to walk in this regard from progress to progress.

2 For you know what precepts we have given you from the Lord Jesus.

3 What God wants is your sanctification; it is that you abstain from fornication;

4 is that each of you know how to possess his body in holiness and honesty,

5 without indulging in lust, like the heathen who do not know God;

6 No one should practice treachery and covetousness against his brother in business, because the Lord takes vengeance on all these things, as we have already told you and testified.

1 Thessalonians 4:7 For God hath not called us 7 For God has not called us to impurity, but to sanctification.

> 8 Whoever therefore rejects these precepts does not reject a man, but God, who also gave you his Holy Spirit.

9 As for brotherly love, you need not have it written to you; for you yourselves have learned from God to love one another,

10 and you are also doing this to all the brothers throughout Macedonia. But we urge you, brothers, to abound ever more in this love,

11 and make it your honor to live quietly, to mind your own business, and to work with your hands, as we have commanded you,

12 so that you behave honestly towards those outside, and that you do not need anyone.

13 We do not want you, brethren, to be ignorant about those who sleep, so that you do not mourn like others who have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, let us also believe that God will bring back through Jesus and with him those who are dead.

15 This is what we declare to you from the word of the Lord: We the living, who remain for those who are dead.

the voice of an archangel, and at the sound of the trumpet of God, will come down from heaven, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we which are alive 17 Then we the living who are left behind will [and] remain shall be caught up together with all be caught up together with them in the them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we and so shall we ever be with the Lord. will always be with the Lord. 1 Thessalonians 4:18 Wherefore comfort one 18 So comfort one another with these words. another with these words. 1 Thessalonians Chapter 5 1 Thessalonian Chapter 5 1 Thessalonians 5:1 ¶ But of the times and the 1 As for times and seasons, you need not, seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I brothers, have anyone write to you. write unto you. 1 Thessalonians 5:2 For yourselves know 2 For you yourselves well know that the day of perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh the Lord will come like a thief in the night. as a THIEF IN THE NIGHT. 1 Thessalonians 5:3 For when they shall say, 3 When men will say: Peace and safety! then a Peace and safety; then sudden destruction sudden ruin will surprise them, as the pangs of cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman childbirth surprise the pregnant woman, and with child; and they shall not escape. they will not escape. 1 Thessalonians 5:4 But ye, brethren, are not in 4 But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that darkness, that that day should overtake you day should overtake you like a thief; as a thief. 1 Thessalonians 5:5 Ye are all the children of 5 you are all children of light and children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the day. We are neither of the night nor of the the night, nor of darkness. [Proverbs 4:18; darkness. Matthew 5:14;] 1 Thessalonians 5:6 Therefore let us not sleep, 6 So let us not sleep like others, but watch and as [do] others; but let us watch and be sober. be sober. 1 Thessalonians 5:7 For they that sleep sleep in 7 For those who sleep sleep at night, and those the night; and they that be drunken are who get drunk get drunk at night. drunken in the night. 1 Thessalonians 5:8 But let us, who are of the 8 But let us who are of the day be sober, day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of having put on the breastplate of faith and faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of charity, and having for a helmet the hope of salvation. salvation. 1 Thessalonians 5:9 For God hath not 9 For God hath not ordained us for wrath, but appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation for salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, by our Lord Jesus Christ, 1 Thessalonians 5:10 Who died for us, that, 10 who died for us, that whether we watch or whether we wake or sleep, we should live sleep, we may live together with him. together with him. 1 Thessalonians 5:11 Wherefore comfort 11 Wherefore exhort one another, and edify yourselves together, and edify one another, one another, as in reality you do. even as also ye do. 1 Thessalonians 5:12 And we beseech you, 12 We ask you, brethren, to have regard for brethren, to know them which labour among those who work among you, who lead you in you, and are over you in the Lord, and the Lord, and who exhort you. admonish you; 1 Thessalonians 5:13 And to esteem them very 13 Have great affection for them because of highly in love for their work's sake. [And] be at their work. Be at peace among yourselves. peace among yourselves. 1 Thessalonians 5:14 Now we exhort you, 14 We also pray to you, brethren, warn those brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort who live in disorder, comfort those who are the feebleminded, support the weak, be downcast, support the weak, be patient with patient toward all [men]. all.

١	1 Thessalonians 5:15 See that none render evil for evil unto any [man]; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all [men]. Say not thou, I will recompense evil; [but] wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. [Proverbs 20:22; Matthew 5:39; 1 Peter 3:9]	15 Take heed that no one repays evil for evil; but always pursue good, either among yourselves or towards all.
	1 Thessalonians 5:16 <b>Rejoice evermore.</b>	16 Always be cheerful.
	1 Thessalonians 5:17 <b>Pray without ceasing.</b>	17 Pray without ceasing.
	1 Thessalonians 5:18 <b>In every thing give</b> thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.	18 In all things give thanks, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.
	1 Thessalonians 5:19 <b>Quench not the Spirit.</b>	19 Do not quench the Spirit.
	1 Thessalonians 5:20 <b>Despise not</b> prophesyings.	20 Do not despise prophecies.
	1 Thessalonians 5:21 <b>PROVE ALL THINGS;</b> hold fast that which is good.	21 But examine all things; retain what is good;
	1 Thessalonians 5:22 <b>Abstain from all</b> appearance of evil.	22 Abstain from all evil.
	1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very GOD of peace sanctify you wholly; and [I pray God] your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord JESUS CHRIST.	23 May the God of peace himself sanctify you entirely, and may your whole being, spirit, soul, and body, be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ!
	1 Thessalonians 5:24 <b>Faithful [is] he that</b> calleth you, who also will do [it].	24 He who called you is faithful, and he will do it.
	1 Thessalonians 5:25 <b>Brethren, pray for us.</b>	25 Brothers, pray for us.
	1 Thessalonians 5:26 <b>Greet all the brethren</b> with an holy kiss.	26 Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss.
	1 Thessalonians 5:27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.	27 I adjure you by the Lord, that this letter be read to all the brethren.
	1 Thessalonians 5:28 <b>The grace of our Lord</b> Jesus Christ [be] with you. Amen.	28 May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you!
	2 Theored oping	2 Theorem
	2 Thessalonian 2 Thessalonians Chapter 1	2 Thessalonian 2 Thessalonian Chapter 1
	2 Thessalonians 1:1 ¶ Paul, and Silvanus, and	
	Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in GOD OUR FATHER and the LORD JESUS CHRIST:	1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God our Father and in Christ Jesus the Lord:
	2 Thessalonians 1:2 Grace unto you, and peace, from GOD OUR FATHER and the LORD JESUS CHRIST.	2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!

1th5.15 1th5.2 1th5.2 1th5.2 1th5.1 1th5.1 1th5.1 1th5.1 2 1 0 9 1th5.18 7 6 1th5.23 

t

t

t

2th1.2 2th1.1

t

t

2 Thessalonians 1:3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

2 Thessalonians 1:4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and faith in the midst of all your persecutions and TRIBULATIONS that ye endure:

2 Thessalonians 1:5 [Which is] a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

2 Thessalonians 1:6 Seeing [it is] a righteous thing with God to recompense TRIBULATION to them that trouble you;

2 Thessalonians 1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

2 Thessalonians 1:8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Thessalonians 1:9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; 2 Thessalonians 1:10 When he shall come to be

glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

2 Thessalonians 1:11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of [this] calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of [his] goodness, and the work of faith with power:

2 Thessalonians 1:12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our GOD and the Lord JESUS CHRIST.

## 2 Thessalonians Chapter 2

2 Thessalonians 2:1 ¶ Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and [by] our gathering together unto him,

2 Thessalonians 2:2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for [that day shall not come], except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 2 Thessalonians 2:4 Who opposeth and

exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

3 We must continually give thanks to God, brethren, for you, as is just, because your faith is making great progress, and the charity of each one of you toward others is increasing more and more.

4 Therefore we glory in you in the churches of God, because of your perseverance and your the tribulations which you have to endure.

5 It is a proof of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you suffer.

6 For it is the justice of God to return affliction to those who afflict you,

7 and to give you, you who are afflicted, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus appears from heaven with the angels of his power,

8 in the midst of a flame of fire, to punish those who do not know God and those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.

9 They shall be punished with everlasting ruin, far from the sight of the Lord and from the glory of his might,

10 when he comes to be glorified in his saints in that day and admired in all who believe, for our testimony to you has been believed.

11 Therefore also we pray continually for you, that our God may judge you worthy of the calling, and that he may accomplish by his power all the loving designs of his goodness, and the work of your faith,

12 that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and that you may be glorified in him, according to the grace of our God and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

## 2 Thessalonian Chapter 2

1 Concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our reunion with him, we pray you, brethren,

2 not to be easily shaken in your good sense, and not to be disturbed, whether by any inspiration, or by any word, or by any letter which seems to come from us, as if the day of the Lord were already there.

3 Let no one deceive you in any way; for the apostasy must have come before, and the man of sin, the son of perdition, must have appeared,

4 the adversary who rises above all that is called God or worshiped, even to sit in the temple of God, proclaiming himself God.

2th3.

2th3.:

2 Thessalonians 2:5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

2 Thessalonians 2:6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

2 Thessalonians 2:7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth [will let], until he be taken out of the way.

2 Thessalonians 2:8 And then shall that Wicked 8 And then the wicked will appear, whom the be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

2 Thessalonians 2:9 [Even him], whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

2 Thessalonians 2:10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

2 Thessalonians 2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

2 Thessalonians 2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

2 Thessalonians 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

2 Thessalonians 2:14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thessalonians 2:15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

2 Thessalonians 2:16 Now our Lord JESUS CHRIST himself, and GOD, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given [us] everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

2 Thessalonians 2:17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

## 2 Thessalonians Chapter 3

2 Thessalonians 3:1 ¶ Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have [free] course, and be glorified, even as [it is] with you:

2 Thessalonians 3:2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: and perverse men; because not everyone has for all [men] have not faith.

2 Thessalonians 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep [you] from evil.

5 Do you not remember that I told you these things while I was still with you?

6 And now you know what holds him back, so that he appears only in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity is already at work; it is only necessary that the one who still retains it has disappeared.

Lord Jesus will destroy with the breath of his mouth, and whom he will annihilate with the brightness of his coming.

9 The appearance of this ungodly will be by the power of Satan, with all kinds of miracles, signs and lying wonders,

10 and with all the seductions of iniquity for those who perish because they have not received the love of the truth to be saved.

11 Therefore God sends them a power of delusion, that they may believe a lie,

12 that all who disbelieved in the truth, but took pleasure in unrighteousness, might be condemned.

13 As for us, beloved brethren of the Lord, we must continually give thanks to God for you, because God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation, through sanctification by the Spirit and through faith in the truth.

14 This is what he called you to by our gospel, that you might possess the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 So therefore, brethren, stand firm, and hold fast to the instructions which you have received, whether by our word or by our letter.

16 May our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who loved us, and who by his grace gave us eternal comfort and good hope,

17 comfort your hearts, and strengthen you in every good work and in every good word.

2 Thessalonian Chapter 3

1 Moreover, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may spread and be glorified as it is among you,

2 and that we might be delivered from wicked faith.

3 The Lord is faithful, he will strengthen you and preserve you from evil.

2 Thessalonians 3:4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

2 Thessalonians 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

2 Thessalonians 3:6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

2 Thessalonians 3:7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

2 Thessalonians 3:8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with not be chargeable to any of you:

2 Thessalonians 3:9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

2 Thessalonians 3:10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

2 Thessalonians 3:11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

2 Thessalonians 3:12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

2 Thessalonians 3:13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

2 Thessalonians 3:14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

2 Thessalonians 3:15 Yet count [him] not as an enemy, but admonish [him] as a brother.

2 Thessalonians 3:16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord [be] with you all.

2 Thessalonians 3:17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

2 Thessalonians 3:18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with you all. Amen.

# 1 Timothy

1 Timothy Chapter 1 1 Timothy 1:1 ¶ Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of GOD our saviour, and LORD JESUS CHRIST, [which is] our hope:

4 We trust you in the Lord that you do and will do the things we recommend.

5 May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the patience of Christ!

6 We recommend you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to keep away from any brother who lives in disorder, and not according to the instructions you have received from us.

7 You yourselves know how to imitate us, for we have not lived among you in disorder.

8 We have not eaten anyone's bread for free; but, in labor and in pain, we have been at work labour and travail night and day, that we might night and day, so as not to be a burden to any of you.

> 9 It is not that we did not have the right to do so, but we wanted to give you in ourselves a model to imitate.

10 For when we were with you, we told you expressly, If anyone does not want to work, let him not eat either.

11 We hear, however, that there are some among you who live in disorder, who do not work, but who occupy themselves with trivialities.

12 We invite such people, and we exhort them by the Lord Jesus Christ, to eat their own bread, working peacefully.

13 For you, brothers, do not get tired of doing good.

14 And if anyone does not obey what we say by this letter, mark him down, and have no communication with him, lest he be ashamed.

15 Do not regard him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.

16 May the Lord of peace Himself give you peace at all times, in all ways! May the Lord be with you all!

17 I salute you, Paul, with my own hand. This is my signature in all my letters; this is how I write.

18 May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all!

1 Timothy

1 Timothy Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by command of God our Savior and of Jesus Christ our hope,

GOD OUR FATHER and JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD. 1 Timothy 1:3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine. 1 Timothy 1:4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: [so do]. 1 Timothy 1:5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and [of] a good conscience, and [of] faith unfeigned: 1 Timothy 1:6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; have gone astray in vain talk; 1 Timothy 1:7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. 1 Timothy 1:8 But we know that the law [is] good, if a man use it lawfully; 1 Timothy 1:9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 1 Timothy 1:10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; 1 Timothy 1:11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. 1 Timothy 1:12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he \ counted me faithful, putting me into the **MINISTRY**; {*MINISTRY* = *MIN-IS-TRY* = *The act* of serving.} 1 Timothy 1:13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did [it] ignorantly in unbelief. 1 Timothy 1:14 And the grace of our Lord was is in Christ Jesus. 1 Timothy 1:15 This [is] a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. 1 Timothy 1:16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. 1 Timothy 1:17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, [be] honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Timothy 1:2 Unto Timothy, [my] own son in

the faith: Grace, mercy, [and] peace, from

2 to Timothy, my legitimate child in faith: grace, mercy and peace be given to you from God the Father and from Jesus Christ our Lord!

**3** I remind you of the exhortation I gave you when I left for Macedonia, when I urged you to stay in Ephesus, in order to recommend to certain people not to teach other doctrines,

4 and not to cling to endless fables and genealogies, which produce disputes rather than advance the work of God in faith.

5 The purpose of command is charity from a pure heart, a good conscience, and a sincere faith.

6 Some, having turned away from these things,

7 they want to be doctors of the law, and they do not understand what they say, nor what they affirm.

8 We know that the law is good, provided it is used lawfully,

9 knowing well that the law is not made for the righteous, but for the wicked and the rebellious, the ungodly and the sinners, the irreligious and the profane, the parricides, the murderers,

10 whoremongers, wicked people, thieves of men, liars, perjurers, and everything contrary to sound doctrine,

11 according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which gospel has been entrusted to me.

12 I give thanks to him who strengthened me, Jesus Christ our Lord, for having judged me faithful,

13 by establishing myself in the ministry, I who was before a blasphemer, a persecutor, a violent man. But I got mercy, because I was acting in ignorance, in unbelief;

14 and the grace of our Lord abounded all the exceeding abundant with faith and love which more, with the faith and love that is in Christ Jesus.

> 15 It is a sure word and entirely worthy of being received, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the first.

> 16 But I have obtained mercy, that Jesus Christ might show me first all his long-suffering, that I might serve as an example to those who would believe in him for eternal life.

> 17 To the king of ages, immortal, invisible, only God, be honor and glory forever and ever! Amen!

2

1<u>ti</u>

1 Timothy 1:19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 1 Timothy 1:20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme. 1 Timothy Chapter 2 1 Timothy 2:1 ¶ I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, [and] giving of thanks, be made for all men; authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. in the sight of God our Saviour; 1 Timothy 2:4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. 1 Timothy 2:5 FOR [THERE IS] ONE GOD, AND **ONE MEDIATOR between God and men, THE** MAN CHRIST JESUS; [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; Ephesians 4:6; James 2:19] {Note: A mediator is an impartial CHRIST JESUS. Paul is writing to Timothy AFTER Christ's ascension to heaven. Jesus' work as the perfect mediator between God and man is not only dependent on His death but also in his continuing humanity. In His humanness, we are united to Him by faith, and only in Him are we united to God.} 1 Timothy 2:6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. 1 Timothy 2:7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, [and] lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 1 Timothy 2:8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. 1 Timothy 2:9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; 1 Timothy 2:10 But (which becometh women 1ti2.1 1ti2.12 1ti2.1 1ti2. 3 1ti2.12 1 professing godliness) with good works. 1 Timothy 2:11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 1 Timothy 2:12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 1 Timothy 2:13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

son Timothy, according to the prophecies

mightest war a good warfare;

which went before on thee, that thou by them

1 Timothy 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, 18 My command to you, Timothy my child, according to the prophecies previously made concerning you, that according to them you are fighting a good fight,

> 19 keeping the faith and a good conscience. This conscience, some have lost it, and they have been shipwrecked in relation to the faith.

20 Of this number his Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I delivered to Satan, that they might learn not to blaspheme.

## 1 Timothy Chapter 2

1 I urge therefore, above all things, to make prayers, supplications, petitions, thanksgiving, for all men.

1 Timothy 2:2 For kings, and [for] all that are in 2 for kings and for all who are exalted in dignity, that we may lead a peaceful and quiet life, with all godliness and honesty.

1 Timothy 2:3 For this [is] good and acceptable 3 This is good and pleasing before God our Saviour,

> 4 who wants all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

person. Note also the only reference to THE MAN 5 For there is one God, and also one mediator between God and men, Jesus Christ the man,

> 6 who gave himself a ransom for all. This is the testimony given in his own time,

7 and for whom I was appointed preacher and apostle, I speak the truth, I do not lie, commissioned to instruct the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I therefore want men to pray everywhere, lifting up pure hands, without anger or evil thoughts.

9 I also want that women, dressed in a decent manner, with modesty and modesty, do not adorn themselves with braids, nor gold, nor pearls, nor sumptuous clothes,

10 but adorn themselves with good works, as befits women who profess to serve God.

11 Let the woman listen to instruction in silence, with complete submission.

12 I do not permit a woman to teach, nor to take authority over a man; but she must remain silent.

13 For Adam was formed first, then Eve;

Page 237, Sheet1

S

Iti2.

1ti1.18

1ti1.19

1ti1.20

1ti2.

1ti2.2

α 1ti2.

ດ

1ti2.

1 Timothy 2:14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

1 Timothy 2:15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

1 Timothy Chapter 3

1 Timothy 3:1 ¶ This [is] a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

1 Timothy 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, regulated in his conduct, hospitable, fit for apt to teach:

1 Timothy 3:3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

1 Timothy 3:4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

1 Timothy 3:5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the CHURCH OF GOD?)

1 Timothy 3:6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

1 Timothy 3:7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

1 Timothy 3:8 Likewise [must] the deacons [be] 8 Deacons also should be honest, away from grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

1 Timothy 3:9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

1 Timothy 3:10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being [found] blameless.

1 Timothy 3:11 Even so [must their] wives [be] grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

1 Timothy 3:12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

1 Timothy 3:13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

1 Timothy 3:14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

1 Timothy 3:15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in THE HOUSE OF GOD, which is the CHURCH OF THE LIVING GOD, the pillar and ground of the truth.

14 and it was not Adam who was deceived, but the woman who was deceived was guilty of transgression.

15 She will nevertheless be saved by becoming a mother, if she perseveres with modesty in faith, in charity, and in holiness.

1 Timothy Chapter 3

1 This saying is certain: If anyone aspires to the office of bishop, he desires an excellent work.

2 The bishop must therefore be irreproachable, husband of one wife, sober, moderate, teaching.

3 He must be neither addicted to wine nor violent, but indulgent, peaceful, unselfish.

4 He must rule his own house well, and keep his children in subjection and in perfect honesty:

5 for if anyone does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?

6 He must not be a new convert, lest being puffed up with pride he come under the judgment of the devil.

7 He must also receive a good witness from those outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snares of the devil.

duplicity, excesses of wine, sordid gain,

9 preserving the mystery of faith in a pure conscience.

10 Let them be tried first, and then minister, if they are blameless.

11 Women, likewise, should be honest, not slanderous, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Deacons should be husbands of one wife, and rule their children and their own houses well;

13 for those who fulfill their ministry well acquire an honorable rank, and great confidence in the faith in Jesus Christ.

14 I write these things to you, hoping to come soon to you,

15 but that you may know, if I tarry, how to behave in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth.

1 Timothy 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. {Note: 1T imothy 3:16 in the KJV is compiled from the Receptus. The Receptus uses a blatant forgery in Codex A to attribute equality as God to Christ. The Companion Bible is an easily accessible reference for this text. The Revised Version prints <u>He Who</u> instead of <u>God</u>. The R.V. adds in the margin: "Theos rests on no

sufficient evidence". The Companion Bible goes on:

The probability is that the original reading was ho (WHICH), with the Syriac and all the Latin version, to agree with musterion (neut.). The Greek uncial being O, some scribe added the letter s, making [Ho sigma] (He who), which he thought made better sense. Later another put a mark in this O making the word [theta sigma], the contraction for Theos, God. This mark in Codex A in the British Museum is said by some to be in different ink.}

1 Timothy Chapter 4

1 Timothy 4:1 ¶ Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

1 Timothy 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

1 Timothy 4:3 Forbidding to marry, [and commanding] to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

1 Timothy 4:4 For every creature of God [is] good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

1 Timothy 4:5 For it is sanctified by the word of 5 because everything is sanctified by the word God and prayer.

1 Timothy 4:6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

1 Timothy 4:7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself [rather] unto godliness.

1 Timothy 4:8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

1 Timothy 4:9 This [is] a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

1 Timothy 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in THE LIVING GOD, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

1 Timothy 4:11 These things command and teach.

16 And without doubt the mystery of godliness is great: he who was manifested in the flesh, justified by the Spirit, seen of angels, preached to the Gentiles, believed in the world, lifted up in glory.

1 Timothy Chapter 4

1 But the Spirit expressly says that in the end times some will forsake the faith, and become attached to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons.

2 by the hypocrisy of false teachers bearing the mark of withering in their own conscience,

3 commanding not to marry, and to abstain from foods which God created to be taken with thanksgiving by those who are faithful and who have known the truth.

4 For everything that God has created is good, and nothing should be rejected, provided it is accepted with thanksgiving,

of God and by prayer.

6 By exposing these things to the brethren, you will be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished by the words of faith and the good doctrine which you have followed exactly.

7 Reject profane and absurd tales.

8 Practice godliness; for bodily exercise is useful for little, while godliness is useful for everything, having the promise of the present life and that which is to come.

9 This is a word that is sure and entirely worthy of acceptance.

10 We work, indeed, and we fight, because we put our hope in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of believers.

11 Declare these things, and teach them.

t

1ti4.1 1

1 Timothy 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; 12 Let no one despise your youth; but be a but be thou an example of the believers, in model for the faithful, in word, in conduct, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in charity, in faith, in purity. faith, in purity. 1 Timothy 4:13 Till I come, give attendance to 13 Until I come, apply yourself to reading, to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. exhorting, to teaching. 1 Timothy 4:14 Neglect not the gift that is in 14 Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with was given to you by prophecy with the laying the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. on of hands by the congregation of elders. 1 Timothy 4:15 Meditate upon these things; 15 Take care of these things, give yourself give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting entirely to them, so that your progress will be may appear to all. evident to all. 16 Watch over yourself and your teaching; 1 Timothy 4:16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in persevere in these things, for by doing so you doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and will save yourself, and you will save those who them that hear thee. listen to you. 1 Timothy Chapter 5 1 Timothy Chapter 5 1 Timothy 5:1 ¶ Rebuke not an elder, but 1 Do not rebuke the old man harshly, but entreat [him] as a father; [and] the younger exhort him like a father; exhort the young men men as brethren; as brothers, 1 Timothy 5:2 The elder women as mothers; 2 old women like mothers, young women like the younger as sisters, with all purity. sisters, in all purity. 1 Timothy 5:3 Honour widows that are widows 3 Honor widows who are truly widowed. indeed. 4 If a widow has children or grandchildren, let 1 Timothy 5:4 But if any widow have children them learn above all to exercise piety towards or nephews, let them learn first to show piety their own family, and to render to their parents at home, and to requite their parents: for that what they have received from them; because it is good and acceptable before God. is pleasing to God. 5 She who is truly a widow, and who has 1 Timothy 5:5 Now she that is a widow indeed, remained in isolation, puts her hope in God and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth and perseveres night and day in supplications in supplications and prayers night and day. and prayers. 1 Timothy 5:6 But she that liveth in pleasure is 6 But she who lives in pleasures is dead, dead while she liveth. though alive. 1 Timothy 5:7 And these things give in charge, 7 Declare these things to them, that they may that they may be blameless. be blameless. 1 Timothy 5:8 But if any provide not for his 8 If anyone does not take care of his own, and own, and specially for those of his own house, especially of his family, he has denied the he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an faith, and he is worse than an infidel. infidel. 1 Timothy 5:9 Let not a widow be taken into the 9 That a widow, to be entered on the list, be not number under threescore years old, having less than sixty years old, that she was the wife been the wife of one man, of one husband, 1 Timothy 5:10 Well reported of for good 10 that she be commendable by good works, works; if she have brought up children, if she having brought up children, exercised have lodged strangers, if she have washed the hospitality, washed the feet of the saints, saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if helped the poor, practiced every kind of good she have diligently followed every good work. work. 1 Timothy 5:11 But the younger widows refuse: 11 But refuse young widows; because, when for when they have begun to wax wanton pleasure detaches them from Christ, they want against Christ, they will marry; to marry, 1 Timothy 5:12 Having damnation, because 12 and are guilty in breach of their first they have cast off their first faith. covenant.

1ti4.12

1ti4. ...

1ti4.15 1ti4.14

ti4.16

1ti5.

ti5

S

I ti5.

ω

l ti5

ti5.9

1ti5.10

1ti5.11

2 ti5.

ti6

t

3

1 Timothy 5:13 And withal they learn [to be] idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

1 Timothy 5:14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

1 Timothy 5:15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

1 Timothy 5:16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

1 Timothy 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

1 Timothy 5:18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer [is] worthy of his reward. [Deuteronomy 25:4, 1 Corinthians 9:9]

1 Timothy 5:19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

1 Timothy 5:20 Them that sin rebuke before all, 20 Reprove those who sin in the sight of all, that others also may fear.

1 Timothy 5:21 I charge [thee] before GOD, and the Lord JESUS CHRIST, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without

> preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. {In the order of importance, the elect angels are mentioned after Jesus Christ no sign of a Holy Spirit person or god.}

neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

1 Timothy 5:23 Drink no longer water, but use a 23 Do not continue to drink only water; but little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

1 Timothy 5:24 **Some men's sins are open** beforehand, going before to judgment; and some [men] they follow after.

1 Timothy 5:25 Likewise also the good works [of some] are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

# 1 Timothy Chapter 6

1 Timothy 6:1 ¶ Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and [his] doctrine be not blasphemed.

1 Timothy 6:2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise [them], because they are brethren; but rather do [them] service, because they are faithful and beloved, are faithful and well-beloved who devote partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

13 With this, being idle, they learn to go from house to house; and not only are they idle, but also conversational and intriguing, saying what should not be said.

14 I therefore want young people to marry, to have children, to rule their homes, not to give the adversary any opportunity to slander;

15 for some have already turned aside to follow Satan.

16 If any of the faithful, male or female, have widows, let him assist them, and let the church not be burdened with them, that she may assist those who are truly widowed.

17 Let the elders who lead well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who work in preaching and teaching.

18 For the scripture says, You shall not muzzle the ox when it treads out the grain. And the worker deserves his wages.

19 Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

that others also may fear.

21 I adjure thee before God, before Jesus Christ, and before the elect angels, to observe these things without prejudice, and to do nothing for favor.

1 Timothy 5:22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, 22 Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor participate in the sins of others; yourself, keep yourself pure.

> make use of a little wine, because of your stomach and your frequent indispositions.

24 The sins of some men are obvious even before they are judged, while in others they are only discovered afterwards.

25 Likewise, good works are manifest, and those which are not cannot remain hidden.

## 1 Timothy Chapter 6

1 Let all who are under the yoke of bondage regard their masters as worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the doctrine may not be blasphemed.

2 And let not those who have faithful masters despise them, because they are brothers; but let them serve them all the better because they themselves to doing them good. Teach these things and recommend them.

ĉ 1ti6. ti6 S I ti6. 1ti6. 8 <u>fi</u> ti6 9 1ti6.11 27 1ti6. 1ti6.13 1ti6.14 1ti6.15 16 1ti6. 1ti6.17 1ti6.18 1ti6.19

1 Timothy 6:3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, [even] the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

1 Timothy 6:4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

1 Timothy 6:5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

1 Timothy 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

1 Timothy 6:7 For we brought nothing into [this] world, [and it is] certain we can carry nothing out.

1 Timothy 6:8 And having food and raiment let 8 if therefore we have food and clothing, that us be therewith content.

1 Timothy 6:9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and [into] many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

1 Timothy 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

1 Timothy 6:11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

1 Timothy 6:12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

1 Timothy 6:13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and [before] Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

1 Timothy 6:14 That thou keep [this] commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Timothy 6:15 Which in his times he shall show, [who is] the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

1 Timothy 6:16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom [be] honour and power everlasting. Amen.

1 Timothy 6:17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in THE LIVING GOD, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

1 Timothy 6:18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

1 Timothy 6:19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

3 If anyone teaches false doctrines, and does not hold fast to the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ and to the doctrine that is according to godliness,

4 he is puffed up, he knows nothing, and he is ill with idle questions and disputes over words, from which arise envy, strife, slander, evil suspicions,

5 the vain discussions of men corrupt in understanding, deprived of the truth, and believing that godliness is a source of gain.

6 For great gain is godliness with contentment;

7 for we have brought nothing into the world, and it is evident that we cannot take anything out of it;

will suffice for us.

9 But those who want to get rich fall into temptation, into a snare, and into many senseless and pernicious desires which plunge men into ruin and perdition.

10 For the love of money is a root of all evil; and some, being possessed, have strayed from the faith, and thrown themselves into much torment.

11 For you, man of God, flee these things, and seek righteousness, godliness, faith, charity, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, take hold of eternal life, to which you were called, and for which you made a beautiful confession in the presence of many witnesses.

13 I commend you, before God who gives life to all things, and before Jesus Christ, who made a beautiful confession before Pontius Pilate, to keep the commandment,

14 and to live without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 which the blessed and only ruler, the King of kings, and the Lord of lords, will manifest in his time.

16 who alone possesses immortality, who dwells in inaccessible light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom belong honor and eternal power. Amen!

17 Advise the rich of this world not to be proud, and not to put their hope in uncertain riches, but to put it in God, who gives us everything abundantly to enjoy.

18 Command them to do good, to be rich in good works, to have liberality, generosity,

19 and thus to lay up for the future a treasure placed on a solid foundation, in order to grasp the true life.

1 Timothy 6:20 O Timothy, keep that which is vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

1 Timothy 6:21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace [be] with thee. Amen.

## 2 Timothy

2 Timothy Chapter 1

2 Timothy 1:1 ¶ Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 Timothy 1:2 To Timothy, [my] dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, [and] peace, from GOD THE FATHER and CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.

2 Timothy 1:3 I thank God, whom I serve from [my] forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

2 Timothy 1:4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

2 Timothy 1:5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also. 2 Timothy 1:6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands

2 Timothy 1:7 For GOD HATH not GIVEN US THE SPIRIT of fear; but OF POWER, AND OF

doctrine being a mystery, mankind could easily fear the unknown / unseen "god the holy spirit". 2 Timothy 1:8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the

power of God; 2 Timothy 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called [us] with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

2 Timothy 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the

gospel: 2 Timothy 1:11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

2 Timothy 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

2 Timothy 1:13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

committed to thy trust, avoiding profane [and] 20 O Timothy, guard the deposit, avoiding vain and profane talk,

> 21 and the disputes of false knowledge which some profess, who have thus turned away from the faith. Grace be with you!

### 2 Timothy

2 Timothy Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to proclaim the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy and peace to you from God the Father and Jesus Christ our Lord!

3 I give thanks to God, whom my ancestors served, and whom I serve with a clean conscience, that night and day I continually remember you in my prayers,

4 remembering your tears, and longing to see you so that I may be filled with joy,

5 keeping the memory of the sincere faith which is in you, which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois and in your mother Eunice, and which, I am convinced, also dwells in you.

6 Therefore I urge you to revive the gift of God which you have received through the laying on of my hands.

7 For it is not a spirit of timidity that God has LOVE, AND OF A SOUND MIND. {With the trinity given us, but a spirit of strength, love and wisdom.

> 8 Do not therefore be ashamed of the testimony to bear to our Lord, nor of me his prisoner. But suffer with me for the gospel,

9 by the power of God who saved us, and called us holy, not because of our works, but according to his own purpose, and according to the grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time everlasting,

10 and which has now been manifested by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who destroyed death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

11 For this gospel I was appointed a preacher and an apostle, to teach the Gentiles.

12 And it is because of this that I suffer these things; but I am not ashamed of it, for I know in whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he has the power to keep my deposit until that day.

13 Hold fast in the faith and in the charity which is in Jesus Christ the model of the sound words which you have received from me.

2ti1.1

2ti1.13

t	2 Timothy 1:14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us. {Note: Cannot be a person – how can you have a person within a person?}	14 Guard the good deposit, through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.
	2 Timothy 1:15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.	15 You know that all who are in Asia have abandoned me, including Phygelus and Hermogenes.
	2 Timothy 1:16 <b>The Lord give mercy unto the</b> <b>house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed</b> <b>me, and was not ashamed of my chain:</b>	16 May the Lord have mercy upon the house of Onesiphorus, for he has often comforted me, and he has not been ashamed of my chains;
	2 Timothy 1:17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found [me].	17 On the contrary, when he came to Rome, he sought me with great eagerness, and he found me.
	2 Timothy 1:18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.	18 May the Lord grant him to obtain mercy from the Lord in that day. You know better than anyone how many services he rendered me at Ephesus.
	2 Timothy Chapter 2	2 Timothy Chapter 2
	2 Timothy 2:1 ¶ Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.	1 You therefore, my child, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
	2 Timothy 2:2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.	2 And what you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, entrust to faithful men, who are able to teach it also to others.
	2 Timothy 2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.	3 Suffer with me, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
	2 Timothy 2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of [this] life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.	4 There is no soldier who burdens himself with the affairs of life, if he wants to please the one who enlisted him;
	2 Timothy 2:5 And if a man also strive for masteries, [yet] is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.	5 and the athlete is not crowned, if he did not fight according to the rules.
	2 Timothy 2:6 <b>The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.</b>	6 The plowman must work before gathering the fruits.
t	2 Timothy 2:7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.	7 Understand what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in all things.
	2 Timothy 2:8 <b>Remember that Jesus Christ of</b> <b>the seed of David was raised from the dead</b> <b>according to my gospel:</b>	8 Remember Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, raised from the dead, according to my gospel,
	2 Timothy 2:9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, [even] unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.	9 for which I suffer until I am bound like a malefactor. But the word of God is not bound.
	2 Timothy 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.	10 Therefore I bear everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.
	2 Timothy 2:11 [It is] a faithful saying: For if we be dead with [him], we shall also live with [him]:	11 This saying is sure: If we died with him, we will also live with him;
	2 Timothy 2:12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with [him]: if we deny [him], he also will deny us:	12 if we endure, we will also reign with him; if we deny him, he too will deny us;
	2 Timothy 2:13 If we believe not, [yet] he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.	13 if we are unfaithful, he remains faithful, for he cannot deny himself.

2ti1.14

2ti1.18 2ti1.17 2ti1.16 2ti1.15

2ti2. 1

2ti2.2

2ti2. 3

2ti2.4

2ti2. 2ti2.5 6 2ti2.5

2ti2. 7

2ti2.8

2ti2.1 2ti2.12 2ti2.11 2ti2.10 2ti2.9

unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. {Isaiah 28:9-13}

2 Timothy 2:16 But shun profane [and] vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

2 Timothy 2:17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus:

2 Timothy 2:18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

2 Timothy 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

2 Timothy 2:20 But in a great house there are of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

2 Timothy 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself 21 Therefore if anyone keeps himself pure, from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, [and] prepared unto every good work.

2 Timothy 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

2 Timothy 2:23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

2 Timothy 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all [men], apt to teach, patient,

2 Timothy 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

2 Timothy 2:26 And [that] they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

# 2 Timothy Chapter 3

2 Timothy 3:1 ¶ This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 Timothy 3:2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

2 Timothy 3:3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

14 Recall these things, praying before God that we avoid disputes over words, which only serve to ruin those who listen.

2 Timothy 2:15 Study to show thyself approved 15 Do your best to present yourself before God as a tried man, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, who rightly handles the word of truth.

> 16 Avoid vain and profane talk; for those who hold them will go further and further into implety, and their word will eat away like gangrene.

17 Of these are Hymenaeus and Philete,

18 who have turned away from the truth, saying that the resurrection has already come, and who upset the faith of some.

**19** Nevertheless, the solid foundation of God remains standing, with these words serving as its seal: The Lord knows those who are his; and: Whoever calls the name of the Lord, let him depart from iniquity.

20 In a large house there are not only vessels not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of gold and silver, but also of wood and earth; some are vessels of honour, and others are of base use.

> abstaining from these things, he will be a vessel of honour, sanctified, useful to his master, fit for every good work.

22 Flee the passions of youth, and seek justice, faith, charity, peace, with those who call on the Lord with a pure heart.

23 Refuse foolish and useless discussions, knowing that they lead to quarrels.

24 Now a servant of the Lord must not guarrel; he must, on the contrary, have condescension for all, be fit to teach, endowed with patience;

25 he must straighten up adversaries in meekness, in the hope that God will give them repentance to come to the knowledge of the truth,

26 and that, coming to their senses, they will free themselves from the snares of the devil, who has seized them to subject them to his will.

# 2 Timothy Chapter 3

1 Know that in the last days there will be difficult times.

2 For men will be selfish, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, irreligious,

3 insensitive, disloyal, slanderers, intemperate, cruel, enemies of good people,

4 traitors, heady, puffed up, loving pleasure 2 Timothy 3:4 Traitors, heady, highminded, 2ti3 lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; more than God, 5 Having the appearance of godliness, but 2 Timothy 3:5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn denying its strength. Stay away from these away. men. 2 Timothy 3:6 For of this sort are they which 6 There are some among them who creep into creep into houses, and lead captive silly houses, and captivate women of feeble and women laden with sins, led away with divers narrow-mindedness, laden with sins, agitated with every kind of passion, lusts. 7 always learning and never being able to 2 Timothy 3:7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. come to the knowledge of the truth. 2 Timothy 3:8 Now as Jannes and Jambres 8 As Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so withstood Moses, so do these also resist the 2ti3. these men oppose the truth, being corrupt in truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate mind, reprobate in faith. concerning the faith. 2 Timothy 3:9 But they shall proceed no 9 But they will not make greater progress; for further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all their folly will be manifest to all, as was that of [men], as theirs also was. these two men. 10 For you, you have closely followed my 2 Timothy 3:10 But thou hast fully known my teaching, my conduct, my resolutions, my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, faith, my gentleness, my charity, my longsuffering, charity, patience, constancy, 11 my persecutions, my sufferings. To what 2 Timothy 3:11 Persecutions, afflictions, which sufferings have I not been exposed at Antioch, came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at at Iconus, at Lystra? What persecutions have I Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out not endured? And the Lord delivered me from of [them] all the Lord delivered me. them all. 2 Timothy 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly 12 Now all who want to live godly in Christ 2ti3.1 2 in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. Jesus will be persecuted. 2 Timothy 3:13 But evil men and seducers shall 13 But wicked men and imposters will go on wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being further and further in evil, misleading others deceived. and misleading themselves. 2 Timothy 3:14 But continue thou in the things 14 Thou dwellest in the things which thou hast which thou hast learned and hast been learned, and knoweth certain, knowing from assured of, knowing of whom thou hast whom thou hast learned them; learned [them]; 2 Timothy 3:15 And that from a child thou hast S 15 from your childhood you know the holy known the holy scriptures, which are able to letters, which can make you wise unto 2ti3. make thee wise unto salvation through faith salvation through faith in Jesus Christ. which is in Christ Jesus. 2 Timothy 3:16 All scripture [is] given by 16 All scripture is inspired of God, and useful inspiration of God, and [is] profitable for 2ti3. for teaching, for convicting, for correcting, for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instructing in righteousness, instruction in righteousness: 2 Timothy 3:17 That the man of God may be 17 that the man of God may be perfect and fit perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good for every good work. works. 2 Timothy Chapter 4 2 Timothy Chapter 4 2 Timothy 4:1 ¶ I charge [thee] therefore before 1 I adjure you before God and before Jesus God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall Christ, who must judge the living and the dead, 2ti4. t judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and in the name of his appearing and of his and his kingdom; kingdom, 2 Timothy 4:2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, 2 preaches the word, insists on all occasions, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. favorable or not, reproaches, censures, 2ti4 t {Sometimes God's message will not be received exhorts, with all gentleness and instructing. in a palatable manner; but we are told still to Preach.}

2ti3.5

2ti3.

ດ 2ti3.

9

2ti3.

2ti3.11

2ti3.13

2ti3.14

16

2ti3.

	2 Timothy 4:3 For the time will come when they	3 For there will come a time when men will not
2ti4.3	2 Timothy 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;	endure sound doctrine; but, having the itch to hear pleasant things, they will give themselves a host of teachers according to their own desires,
2ti4.4	2 Timothy 4:4 And they shall turn away [their] ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.	4 will turn their ears away from the truth, and turn to fables.
2ti4.5	2 Timothy 4:5 <b>But watch thou in all things,</b> endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy MINISTRY. { <i>MINISTRY</i> = <i>MIN-IS-TRY</i> = <i>The act of serving.</i> }	5 But you, be sober in all things, bear sufferings, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry well.
2ti4.6	2 Timothy 4:6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.	6 For to me I am already serving as a drink offering, and the time of my departure is drawing near.
2ti4. 7	2 Timothy 4:7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished [my] course, I have kept the faith:	7 I fought the good fight, I finished the race, I kept the faith.
2ti4.8	2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.	8 From now on the crown of righteousness is reserved for me; the Lord, the just judge, will give it to me in that day, and not only to me, but also to all those who will have loved his coming.
2ti4. 9	2 Timothy 4:9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:	9 Come quickly to me;
2ti4.10	2 Timothy 4:10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.	10 for Demas has forsaken me for love of the present world, and has gone to Thessalonica; Crescens went to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.
2ti4.11	2 Timothy 4:11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the MINISTRY. { <i>MINISTRY</i> = <i>MIN-IS-TRY</i> = <i>The act of serving.</i> }	11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with you, for he is useful to me for the ministry.
2ti4.1 2	2 Timothy 4:12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.	12 I sent Tychicus to Ephesus.
2ti4.13	2 Timothy 4:13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring [with thee], and the books, [but] especially the parchments.	13 When you come, bring the cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, and the books, especially the parchments.
2ti4.14	2 Timothy 4:14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:	14 Alexander the blacksmith has done me great harm. The Lord will reward him according to his works.
2ti4.1 5	2 Timothy 4:15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.	15 Beware also of him, for he has strongly opposed our words.
2ti4.16	2 Timothy 4:16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all [men] forsook me: [I pray God] that it may not be laid to their charge.	16 In my first defense, no one helped me, but all forsook me. Let it not be imputed to them!
2ti4.17	2 Timothy 4:17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and [that] all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.	17 It is the Lord who has helped me and strengthened me, so that the preaching may be done by me and all the heathen may hear it. And I was delivered from the lion's mouth.
2ti4.18	2 Timothy 4:18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve [me] unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen.	18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and he will save me into his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever! Amen!
2ti4.1 9	2 Timothy 4:19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.	19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus.

2 Timothy 4:20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

2 Timothy 4:21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

2 Timothy 4:22 The Lord Jesus Christ [be] with THY spirit. Grace [be] with you. Amen. {Despite

the Holy Spirit having been given, Paul correctly understands that it is the presence of Jesus - in the form of His Spirit (from the Father) - that will unite with "thy spirit".}

# Titus

### Titus Chapter 1

Titus 1:1 ¶ Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

Titus 1:3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

Titus 1:4 To Titus, [mine] own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, [and] peace, from GOD THE FATHER and the LORD JESUS CHRIST our Saviour.

Titus 1:5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

Titus 1:6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

Titus 1:7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

Titus 1:8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince to sound doctrine and to refute the the gainsayers.

Titus 1:10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

Titus 1:11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

Titus 1:12 One of themselves, [even] a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians [are] alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

Titus 1:13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

20 Erastus remained in Corinth, and I left Trophimus sick in Miletus.

21 Try to come before winter. Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers greet you.

22 May the Lord be with your spirit! Grace be with you!

# Titus

# **Titus Chapter 1**

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the faith of the elect of God and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness,

2 which are based on the hope of eternal life, promised from the earliest times by the God who does not lie.

3 and who has manifested his word in his time by the preaching which has been committed to me according to the commandment of God our Saviour,

4 to Titus, my legitimate child in our common faith: grace and peace to you from God the Father and from Jesus Christ our Saviour!

5 I have left you in Crete, to put in order what remains to be settled, and according to my instructions, to appoint elders in every city,

6 if there is a man there who is blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, who are neither accused of immorality nor rebellious.

7 For the bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; that he be neither arrogant, nor angry, nor addicted to wine, nor violent, nor inclined to dishonest gain;

8 but be hospitable, a friend of good people, moderate, just, holy, temperate,

9 attached to the true word as it has been taught, in order to be able to exhort according contradictors.

10 There are, in fact, especially among the circumcised, many rebellious people, vain talkers and seducers,

11 whose mouths must be shut. They upset entire families, teaching for shameful gain what should not be taught.

12 One of them, their own prophet, said: Cretans always liars, wicked beasts, lazy bellies.

13 This testimony is true. Therefore rebuke them severely, that they may have sound faith,

22

2ti4.

2ti4.21

	Titus 1:14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.	14 and let them not cling to Judaic fables and commandments of men who turn away from the truth.
	Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things [are] pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving [is] nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.	15 Everything is pure to those who are pure; but nothing is pure for those who are filthy and unbelieving, their intelligence and their conscience are filthy.
	Titus 1:16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny [him], being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.	16 They profess to know God, but they deny him by their works, being abominable, rebellious, and incapable of any good work.
	Titus Chapter 2	Titus Chapter 2
	Titus 2:1 ¶ But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:	1 For you, speak the things that are in accordance with sound doctrine.
	Titus 2:2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.	2 Say that the aged should be sober, honest, moderate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
	Titus 2:3 The aged women likewise, that [they be] in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;	3 Say that aged women must also have the appearance befitting holiness, not be slanderers, nor addicted to wine; that they must give good instructions,
	Titus 2:4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,	4 for the purpose of teaching young women to love their husbands and children,
	Titus 2:5 <b>[To be] discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.</b>	5 to be restrained, chaste, caring, good, submissive to their husbands, lest the word of God be blasphemed.
	Titus 2:6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.	6 Likewise urge young men to be moderate,
	Titus 2:7 In all things showing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine [showing] uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,	7 showing yourself in all respects an example of good works, and teaching pure, worthy,
	Titus 2:8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.	8 sound speech, blameless, so that the adversary will be ashamed, having no evil to say of us.
	Titus 2:9 [Exhort] servants to be obedient unto their own masters, [and] to please [them] well in all [things]; not answering again;	9 Urge servants to be subject to their masters, to please them in all things, not to contradict,
	Titus 2:10 Not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. {The SDA Bible Commentary No. 7 says "Doctrine of God. Probably, "doctrine about God," the source of every Christian hope, which Paul develops in	10 to steal nothing, but always to show perfect
١	verses 11-15. doctrine of God our Saviour - the	fidelity, in order to bring honor in everything to the doctrine of God our Saviour.
	Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,	11 For the grace of God, the source of salvation for all men, has been manifested.
	Titus 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;	12 It teaches us to forsake ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live in this world in wisdom, righteousness, and godliness,

ti1.14

ti1.15

ti1.16

ti2.1

ti2.2

ti2.3

ti2.4

ti2.5

ti2.6

ti2.7

ti2.8

ti2.9

ti2.10

ti2.12 ti2.1

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus 2:15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

## Titus Chapter 3

Titus 3:1 ¶ Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

Titus 3:2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, [but] gentle, showing all meekness unto all men.

Titus 3:3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, [and] hating one another.

Titus 3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he

saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and RENEWING of the Holy Ghost; {Note: You can't renew a person nor a god. The Holy Ghost is an attribute of God; it is not another person or god.}

Titus 3:6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

Titus 3:7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Titus 3:8 [This is] a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

Titus 3:9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

Titus 3:10 A man that is an heretic after the first and second admonition reject;

Titus 3:11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

Titus 3:12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

Titus 3:13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

Titus 3:14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. 13 awaiting the blessed hope, and the manifestation of the glory of the great God and of our Savior Jesus Christ,

14 who gave himself for us, to redeem us from all iniquity, and to make for himself a people of his own, cleansed by him and zealous for good works.

15 Say these things, exhort, and rebuke, with full authority. Let no one despise you.

## **Titus Chapter 3**

1 Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work,

2 to speak ill of no one, to be peaceful, moderate, full of kindness towards all men.

3 For we also were once foolish, disobedient, deluded, enslaved to every kind of lust and lust, living in wickedness and envy, worthy of being hated, and hating one another.

4 But when the kindness of God our Savior and his love for men were manifested,

5 he saved us, not because of works of righteousness which we had done, but according to his mercy, by the baptism of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit,

6 which he poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour,

7 so that, justified by his grace, we may become heirs in hope of eternal life.

8 This word is sure, and I want you to affirm these things, so that those who have believed in God may apply themselves to doing good works.

9 This is what is good and useful to men. But avoid wild discussions, genealogies, quarrels, disputes relating to the law; because they are useless and vain.

10 Depart from you, after a first and a second warning, the one who causes divisions,

11 knowing that such a man is perverted, and that he sins, condemning himself.

12 When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, make haste to join me in Nicopolis; for that is where I have resolved to spend the winter.

13 Take care to provide for the journey of Zenas the lawyer, and of Apollos, so that they lack nothing.

14 Ours must also learn to do good works to meet pressing needs, so that they may not fail to produce fruit.

t

3

<u>N</u>

Titus 3:15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace [be] 15 All who are with me salute you. Salute those who love us in faith. Grace be with you all!

Philemon	Philemon
Philemon Chapter 1	Philemon Chapter 1
Philemon 1:1 ¶ Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy [our] brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,	1 Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and brother Timothy, to Philemon, our beloved and fellow worker,
Philemon 1:2 And to [our] beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house:	
Philemon 1:3 Grace to you, and peace, from GOD OUR FATHER and the LORD JESUS CHRIST.	3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!
Philemon 1:4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,	4 I continually give thanks to my God, making mention of you in my prayers,
Philemon 1:5 <b>Hearing of thy love and faith,</b> which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;	5 because I am informed of your faith in the Lord Jesus and of your charity for all the saints.
Philemon 1:6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.	6 I ask him that your participation in the faith be effective for the cause of Christ, by making us recognize all kinds of good.
Philemon 1:7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.	7 I have indeed experienced much joy and consolation because of your charity; for through you, brother, the hearts of the saints have been quieted.
Philemon 1:8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,	8 Wherefore, though I have full liberty in Christ to command thee what is becoming,
Philemon 1:9 <b>Yet for love's sake I rather</b> beseech [thee], being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.	9 it is preferably in the name of charity that I address a prayer to you, being what I am, Paul, an old man, and moreover now a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
Philemon 1:10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:	10 I pray for my child, whom I begot while in chains, Onesimus,
Philemon 1:11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:	11 Which was once useless to you, but now is useful both to you and to me.
Philemon 1:12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:	12 I send him back to you, my own entrails.
Philemon 1:13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:	13 I would have liked to keep him with me, to serve me in your place, while I am in chains for the gospel.
Philemon 1:14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.	14 However, I did not want to do anything without your advice, so that your goodness would not be as if forced, but would be voluntary.
Philemon 1:15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;	15 Perhaps he was separated from you for a time, that you might recover him for eternity,
Philemon 1:16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?	16 no longer as a slave, but as superior to a slave, as a beloved brother, especially to me, and still more to you, whether in the flesh or in the Lord.
Philemon 1:17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.	17 If therefore you consider me your friend, receive him as myself.

t

Philemon 1:18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth [thee] ought, put that on mine account;

Philemon 1:19 I Paul have written [it] with mine

self besides. Philemon 1:20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

Philemon 1:21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

Philemon 1:22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

Philemon 1:23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus;

Philemon 1:24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers.

Philemon 1:25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with YOUR spirit. Amen. {Despite

the Holy Spirit having been given, Paul correctly understands that it is the presence of Jesus - in the form of His Spirit (from the Father) - that will grant the grace "with your spirit".}

# **Hebrews**

### Hebrews Chapter 1

Hebrews 1:1 ¶ GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hebrews 1:2 Hath in these last days spoken

unto us by [HIS] SON, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he

made the worlds; {Compare Hebrews 1:2 & John 1:3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.}

Hebrews 1:3 Who being the brightness of [his] glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, SAT DOWN ON THE RIGHT HAND OF

THE MAJESTY ON HIGH; {No-one sits on the left of God. God the Father is not seated in the centre of His throne.}{How can Jesus sit down by divine majesty in the highest places, Himself if He was part of a 1in3 / 3in1 God? He would already be sitting down with the other 2/3rds of God }

Hebrews 1:4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained he has inherited a more excellent name than a more excellent name than they.

Hebrews 1:5 For unto which of the angels said HE at any time, Thou art MY SON, THIS DAY have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to

\ HIM a FATHER, and HE shall be to ME a SON? {Note: Hence Pre and Post days would occur to THIS DAY. The word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence.}

18 And if he has wronged you, or if he owes you anything, charge it to me.

own hand, I will repay [it]: albeit I do not say to 19 I Paul, I write it with my own hand, I will pay, thee how thou owest unto me even thine own not to tell you that you owe yourself to me.

> 20 Yea, brother, may I obtain this advantage from thee, in the Lord; calm my heart in Christ.

21 It is in reliance on your obedience that I write to you, knowing that you will do even more than what I say.

22 At the same time, prepare a dwelling for me, for I hope to be returned to you, thanks to your prayers.

23 Epaphras, my companion in captivity in Christ Jesus,

24 greet you, as well as Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow workers.

25 May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit!

## **Hebrews**

**Hebrews Chapter 1** 

1 After having spoken to our fathers many times and in many ways in the past by the prophets,

2 God in these last days has spoken to us through the Son, whom he has made heir of all things, by whom he also created the world,

3 and who, being the reflection of his glory and the impression of his person, and upholding all things by his mighty word, made the cleansing from sins and sat down at the right hand of the

4 become so much superior to the angels that theirs.

5 For to which of the angels hath God ever said, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again: I will be a father to him, and he will be a son to me?

he1.

t

က

ŝ Je

t

he1.4

[singular]. {The word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence.}

Hebrews 1:7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

Hebrews 1:8 But unto the SON [he saith], THY throne, O GOD, [is] for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness [is] the sceptre of

\ thy kingdom. {God the Father confirms the Divinity of His Only Begotten Son} {Sceptre = an ornamented staff carried by rulers on ceremonial occasions as a symbol of sovereignty}

Hebrews 1:9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, [even] thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Hebrews 1:10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

Hebrews 1:11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

Hebrews 1:12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

Hebrews 1:13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

Hebrews 1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

# Hebrews Chapter 2

Hebrews 2:1 ¶ Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let [them] slip.

Hebrews 2:2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

Hebrews 2:3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard [him];

Hebrews 2:4 God also bearing [them [angels/ministering spirits]] witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

Hebrews 2:5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

Hebrews 2:6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? 6 And when he brings the firstborn back into the world, he says, Let all the angels of God worship him!

7 Moreover he says of the angels: He who makes his angels winds, and his servants a flame of fire.

8 But he said unto the Son, Thy throne, O God, is everlasting; The scepter of your reign is a scepter of equity;

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; Therefore, O God, your God has anointed you With the oil of joy above your equals.

10 And again: You, Lord, in the beginning established the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands;

11 They will perish, but you remain; They will all age like a garment,

12 You will roll them up like a cloak and they will be changed; But you, you remain the same, And your years will never end.

13 And to which of the angels hath he ever said, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thy enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent to minister to those who are to inherit salvation?

#### **Hebrews Chapter 2**

1 Wherefore we must cleave all the more to the things which we have heard, lest we be carried away from them.

2 For if the word spoken by angels has had its effect, and if every transgression and every disobedience has received just recompense,

3 how shall we escape by neglecting so great a salvation, which was first spoken of by the Lord, and confirmed unto us by those who heard it,

4 God supporting their testimony by signs, wonders, and various miracles, and by the gifts of the Holy Spirit distributed according to his will.

5 Indeed, it is not to angels that God has subjected the world to come of which we speak.

6 Now someone has given somewhere this testimony: What is man, that you remember him, or the son of man, that you take care of him?

ဖ

he2.

he1.6

t

Hebrews 2:7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

Hebrews 2:8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing [that is] not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

Hebrews 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that with glory and honor because of the death he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Hebrews 2:10 For it became him, for whom [are] all things, and by whom [are] all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Hebrews 2:11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified [are] all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

Hebrews 2:12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

Hebrews 2:13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

Hebrews 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

Hebrews 2:15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Hebrews 2:16 For verily he took not on [him the nature of] angels; but he took on [him] the seed of Abraham.

Hebrews 2:17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto [his] brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things [pertaining] to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Hebrews 2:18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

## Hebrews Chapter 3

Hebrews 3:1 ¶ Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus:

Hebrews 3:2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses [was faithful] in all his house.

7 You brought him down for a little while below the angels, You crowned him with glory and honour,

8 You have put all things under his feet. In fact, by submitting all things to him, God left nothing that was not subject to him. However, we do not see now that all things are subject to him.

9 But he who was humbled for a little while below the angels, Jesus, we see him crowned which he suffered, that by the grace of God, he suffered death for all.

10 For it was fitting that he for whom and by whom are all things, and who would bring many sons to glory, should exalt the Prince of their salvation through sufferings.

11 For he who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one. Therefore he is not ashamed to call them brothers,

12 when he said, I will announce your name to my brothers, I will praise you in the midst of the congregation.

13 And again: I will trust in you. And again: Here I am, me and the children whom God has given me.

14 Therefore, since the children partake of blood and flesh, he himself also partakes of them, that by death he might destroy him who has the power of death, that is, the devil,

15 and deliver all those who through fear of death were kept in bondage all their life.

16 For surely he does not help angels, but the descendants of Abraham.

17 Therefore he had to be made like his brethren in all things, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make atonement for the sins of the people;

18 for, having been tempted himself in what he suffered, he can help those who are tempted.

#### **Hebrews Chapter 3**

1 Wherefore, holy brethren, having part in the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of the faith which we profess,

2 Jesus, who was faithful to him who set him up, as was Moses in all his house.

he4.

Hebrews 3:3 For this [man] was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

Hebrews 3:4 For every house is builded by some [man]; but he that built all things [is] God.

Hebrews 3:5 And Moses verily [was] faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

Hebrews 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Hebrews 3:7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

Hebrews 3:8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

Hebrews 3:9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

Hebrews 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in [their] heart; and they have not known my ways.

Hebrews 3:11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)

Hebrews 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from THE LIVING GOD.

Hebrews 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

Hebrews 3:14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

Hebrews 3:15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

Hebrews 3:16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

Hebrews 3:17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? [was it] not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

Hebrews 3:18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

Hebrews 3:19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

#### Hebrews Chapter 4

Hebrews 4:1 ¶ Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left [us] of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

3 For he was counted worthy of a glory so much greater than that of Moses, because he who builds a house has more honor than the house itself.

4 Every house is built by someone, but the builder of all things is God.

5 As for Moses, he was faithful in all the house of God, as a servant, to bear witness of what was to be spoken;

6 but Christ is as Son over his house; and his house is us, provided that we retain to the end the firm confidence and the hope in which we pride ourselves.

7 Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says: Today, if you hear his voice,

8 Do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion, the day of temptation in the wilderness,

9 Where your fathers tempted me, To test me, and they saw my works For forty years.

10 So I was angry with this generation, and I say, They always have a straying heart. They did not know my ways.

11 So I swore in my anger, They shall not enter into my rest!

12 Take heed, brother, lest any of you have an evil and unbelieving heart, so as to turn away from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, as long as it is possible to say, Today! lest any of you be hardened by the seduction of sin.

14 For we have become partakers of Christ, provided we hold fast to the end the assurance that we had at the beginning,

15 while it is said, Today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion.

16 Who were those who rebelled after hearing it, if not all those who had come out of Egypt under the leadership of Moses?

17 And against whom was God angry for forty years, if not against those who sinned, and whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom did he swear that they would not enter into his rest, except those who had disobeyed?

19 So we see that they could not enter it because of their unbelief.

#### **Hebrews Chapter 4**

1 Let us fear then, while the promise to enter into his rest still stands, that none of you appear to have come too late. Hebrews 4:2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard [it].

he4.

က he4

he4.

5 he4.

Je4

he4.

he4.8

he4. 9

he4.11 he4.10

27

he4.

he4.

he4.14

he4.15

ne4.16

Hebrews 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Hebrews 4:4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh [day] on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. [Genesis 2:2]

Hebrews 4:5 And in this [place] again, If they shall enter into my rest.

Hebrews 4:6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

Hebrews 4:7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

Hebrews 4:8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

Hebrews 4:9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

Hebrews 4:10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God [did] from his.

Hebrews 4:11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God [is] quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged 12 For the word of God is alive and effective. sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and [is] a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Hebrews 4:13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things [are] naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Hebrews 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great 14 So, since we have a great high priest who high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast [our] profession.

Hebrews 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as [we are, yet] without sin.

Hebrews 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the THRONE of GRACE, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Hebrews Chapter 5

2 For this glad tidings has been declared to us as well as to them; but the word which was spoken to them availed them nothing, because it found no faith in those who heard it.

3 For we who have believed we enter into rest, as he said: I swore in my anger, They shall not enter into my rest! He says this, although his works had been finished since the creation of the world.

4 For he spoke somewhere thus of the seventh day: And God rested from all his works on the seventh day.

5 And here again: They shall not enter into my rest!

6 Now since it is yet for a few to enter into it, and those to whom the promise was first made did not enter it because of their disobedience,

7 God again sets a day-today-saying in David so long after, as it is said above: Today, if you hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not speak after that of another day.

9 So there is a Sabbath rest reserved for the people of God.

10 For he who enters into God's rest rests from his works, as God rested from his.

11 Let us therefore strive to enter into this rest, so that no one falls by giving the same example of disobedience.

sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating to divide soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the feelings and thoughts of the heart.

13 No creature is hidden from him, but all is bare and uncovered in the sight of him to whom we are accountable.

has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us remain firm in the faith that we profess.

15 For we have not a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses; on the contrary, he was tempted like us in all things, without committing sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace, to help in our time of need.

**Hebrews Chapter 5** 

he5.1			among me [pertaining	1 ¶ For every high priest taken from n is ordained for men in things ] to God, that he may offer both acrifices for sins:	1 For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in the service of God, to offer grain offerings and sacrifices for sins.
he5.2			ignorant, a	2 Who can have compassion on the nd on them that are out of the way; himself also is compassed with	2 He can be indulgent towards the ignorant and the misguided, since weakness is also his lot.
he5.3				3 And by reason hereof he ought, beople, so also for himself, to offer	3 And it is because of this weakness that he must offer sacrifices for his own sins, as well as for those of the people.
he5.4				4 And no man taketh this honour elf, but he that is called of God, as n.	4 No one assumes this dignity unless he is called of God, as Aaron was.
he5.5	t	١	himself to said unto h begotten til derived from existence.} plural god.}	5 So also Christ glorified not be made an high priest; but he that him, Thou art my Son, to day have I nee. {The word begotten means m something which is already in {Thou and Thee are singular, not a	5 Neither did Christ take the glory of becoming high priest, but he got it from him who said to him: You are my Son, this day have I begotten you!
he5.6		١	Hebrews 5: [place], Th	6 As he saith also in another ou [art] a priest for ever after the elchisedec. { <i>T hou is singular, not a</i>	6 As he also says elsewhere: You are a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek.
he5.7			Hebrews 5: when he has supplication unto him the him t	7 Who in the days of his flesh, ad offered up prayers and ons with strong crying and tears nat was able to save him from was heard in that he feared;	7 It is he who in the days of his flesh, having offered with loud crying and with tears prayers and supplications to him who could save him from death, and having been heard because of his piety,
he5.8	t	١	LEARNED he suffered	8 <b>Though he were a Son, yet</b> <b>he obedience by the things which</b> <b>d;</b> { <i>A</i> "God the Son" would not have to would always be omniscient [all all times]}	8 though he was a Son, learned obedience by the things he suffered,
he5.9					9 and who, having been perfected, became to all who obey him the author of eternal salvation,
he5.1 0				10 Called of God an high priest der of Melchisedec.	10 God having declared him a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.
he5.11				11 Of whom we have many things I hard to be uttered, seeing ye are ring.	11 We have much to say on this, and things difficult to explain, because you have become slow to understand.
he5.12			to be teach you again oracles of	12 For when for the time ye ought hers, ye have need that one teach which [be] the first principles of the God; and are become such as have lk, and not of strong meat.	12 You, indeed, who long should be teachers, you still need to be taught the first rudiments of the oracles of God, you have come to need milk and not solid food.
he5.13				13 For every one that useth milk [is] the word of righteousness: for he	13 Now whoever is of milk has no experience of the word of righteousness; because he is a child.
he5.14			them that a reason of u	14 But strong meat belongeth to are of full age, [even] those who by use have their senses exercised to th good and evil.	14 But solid food is for grown men, for those whose judgment is exercised by use to discern what is good and what is evil.
			Hebrews	Chapter 6	Hebrews Chapter 6

Hebrews 6:1 ¶ Therefore leaving the principles 1 Wherefore, leaving the elements of the word of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto of Christ, let us strive for that which is perfect, perfection; not laying again the foundation of without laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith renunciation of dead works, toward God. Hebrews 6:2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and 2 of faith in God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the the dead, and of eternal judgment. dead, and eternal judgment. Hebrews 6:3 And this will we do, if God permit. 3 This we will do, if God permits. Hebrews 6:4 For [it is] impossible for those 4 For it is impossible that those who have once who were once enlightened, and have tasted been enlightened, who have tasted the of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers heavenly gift, who have shared in the Holy of the Holy Ghost, Spirit, Hebrews 6:5 And have tasted the good word of 5 who have tasted the good word of God and God, and the powers of the world to come, the powers of the age to come, Hebrews 6:6 If they shall fall away, to renew 6 and who have fallen, be renewed again and them again unto repentance; seeing they brought to repentance, since they crucify for their part the Son of God and expose him to crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put [him] to an open shame. shame. Hebrews 6:7 For the earth which drinketh in 7 When a land is watered by the rain which the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth often falls on it, and when it produces grass useful to those for whom it is cultivated, it forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: participates in the blessing of God; Hebrews 6:8 But that which beareth thorns and 8 but if it produces thorns and thistles, it is briers [is] rejected, and [is] nigh unto cursing; reprobate and close to being cursed, and they end up setting it on fire. whose end [is] to be burned. Hebrews 6:9 But, beloved, we are persuaded 9 Although we speak thus, beloved, we expect better things of you, and things that better things for you, and for salvation. accompany salvation, though we thus speak. Hebrews 6:10 For God [is] not unrighteous to 10 For God is not unjust, to forget your work forget your work and labour of love, which ye and the love you have shown for his name, have showed toward his name, in that ye have having rendered and still rendering service to ministered to the saints, and do minister. the saints. Hebrews 6:11 And we desire that every one of 11 We desire that each of you show the same you do show the same diligence to the full zeal to preserve full hope until the end, assurance of hope unto the end: Hebrews 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but 12 so that you do not slack off, and imitate those who by faith and patience inherit the followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. promises. Hebrews 6:13 For when God made promise to 13 When God made the promise to Abraham, Abraham, because he could swear by no being unable to swear by anyone greater than greater, he sware by himself, himself, he swore by himself, and said: Hebrews 6:14 Saying, Surely blessing I will 14 Surely I will bless you and multiply your \ bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. seed. [Genesis 22:16-17] Hebrews 6:15 And so, after he had patiently 15 And thus it was that Abraham, having endured, he obtained the promise. endured, obtained the effect of the promise. Hebrews 6:16 For men verily swear by the 16 Now men swear by him who is greater than greater: and an oath for confirmation [is] to themselves, and the oath is a guarantee that them an end of all strife. puts an end to all their differences. Hebrews 6:17 Wherein God, willing more 17 Therefore God, wishing to show more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise clearly to the heirs of the promise the the immutability of his counsel, confirmed [it] immutability of his resolution, intervened by an by an oath: oath,

he6.1

he6.2

he6.4

леб 5

he6.

he6.

he6.8

he6.9

he6.10

he6.1 he6.14 he6.13 he6.12 he6.11 5

he6.16

he6.17

which [it was] impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

Hebrews 6:19 Which [hope] we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;

Hebrews 6:20 Whither the forerunner is for us ever after the order of Melchisedec.

## Hebrews Chapter 7

Hebrews 7:1 ¶ For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

Hebrews 7:2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation

\ King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; [Genesis 14:17-20]

Hebrews 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Hebrews 7:4 Now consider how great this man [was], unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

Hebrews 7:5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

Hebrews 7:6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

Hebrews 7:7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

Hebrews 7:8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he [receiveth them], of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

Hebrews 7:9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. as it were, through Abraham;

Hebrews 7:10 For he was yet in the loins of his 10 for he was still in his father's loins when father, when Melchisedec met him.

Hebrews 7:11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need [was there] that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

Hebrews 7:12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

Hebrews 6:18 That by two immutable things, in 18 that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we might find mighty encouragement, we whose only refuge has been to seize the hope which was offered to us.

> 19 We have this hope as an anchor of the soul, sure and solid; she penetrates beyond the veil,

20 where Jesus entered for us as a forerunner, entered, [even] Jesus, made an high priest for having been made high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

# **Hebrews Chapter 7**

1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who went to meet Abraham when he returned from the defeat of the kings, who blessed him.

2 and to whom Abraham gave a tithe of everything, who is first king of righteousness, according to the meaning of his name, then king of Salem, that is to say, king of peace,

3 who is without father, without mother, without genealogy, who has neither beginning of days nor end of life, but who is made like the Son of God, this Melchizedek remains a priest forever.

4 Consider how great is the one to whom the patriarch Abraham tithed the spoil.

5 Those of the sons of Levi who exercise the priesthood have, according to the law, the command to tithe from the people, that is to say, from their brothers, who nevertheless are descended from the loins of Abraham ;

6 and he, who was not of their origin, levied a tithe on Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 Now it is unquestionably the lower who is blessed by the higher.

8 And here those who receive the tithe are mortal men; but there, it is the one of which it is attested that he is alive.

9 Moreover, Levi, who collects the tithe, paid it,

Melchizedek went to meet Abraham.

11 If then perfection had been possible through the Levitical priesthood, for upon this priesthood rests the law given to the people, what need was there yet for another priest to appear after the order of Melchizedek, and not according to the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there must necessarily also be a change of the law. Hebrews 7:13 For he of whom these things are 13 For he of whom these things are spoken spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

Hebrews 7:14 For [it is] evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

Hebrews 7:15 And it is yet far more evident: for appears another priest in the likeness of that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

a carnal commandment, but after the power of ordinance, but according to the power of an an endless life.

Hebrews 7:17 For he testifieth, Thou [art] a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Hebrews 7:18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

Hebrews 7:19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope [did]; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

Hebrews 7:20 And inasmuch as not without an oath [he was made priest]:

Hebrews 7:21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou [art] a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

Hebrews 7:22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

Hebrews 7:23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

Hebrews 7:24 But this [man], because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

Hebrews 7:25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Hebrews 7:26 For such an high priest became us, [who is] holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens:

Hebrews 7:27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he then for those of the people, for this he has did once, when he offered up himself.

Hebrews 7:28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, [maketh] the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

Hebrews Chapter 8

belongs to another tribe, of which no member has ministered at the altar;

14 for it is well known that our Lord came out of Judah, a tribe of which Moses said nothing concerning the priesthood.

15 This becomes still more evident, when there Melchizedek, 16 appointed, not according to the law of a carnal ordinance, but according to the power of an imperishable life;

Hebrews 7:16 Who is made, not after the law of 16 instituted, not according to the law of carnal imperishable life;

> 17 for this testimony is given unto him: Thou art a priest forever after the command of Melchizedek.

18 There is thus an abolition of a previous ordinance, because of its impotence and uselessness.

19 for the law has brought nothing to perfection, and introduced a better hope, by which we draw near to God.

20 And, as it was not without an oath,

21 For while the Levites became priests without an oath, Jesus became one with an oath by him who said to him, The Lord has sworn, and he will not repent: You are a priest forever, according to the commandment of Melchizedek.

22 Jesus is thereby the guarantor of a more excellent covenant.

23 Moreover, there were many priests, because death prevented them from being permanent.

24 But he, because he endures forever, has a priesthood that is not transferable.

25 This also is why he can perfectly save those who approach God through him, always living to make intercession for them.

26 For it became us to have a high priest like him, holy, innocent, spotless, separate from sinners, and higher than the heavens,

27 who has no need, like the high priests, to offer sacrifices daily, first for his own sins, done once for all in offering himself.

28 For the law makes high priests of weak men: but the word of the oath which was made after the law establishes the Son, who is perfect for eternity.

Hebrews Chapter 8

Hebrews 8:1 ¶ Now of the things which we have spoken [this is] the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

Hebrews 8:2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

Hebrews 8:3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore [it is] of offerings and sacrifices; whence it is necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

Hebrews 8:4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there {margin, they} are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

Hebrews 8:5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was

admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, [that] thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount. [Exodus 25:40]

Hebrews 8:6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the the higher as he is the mediator of a more mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Hebrews 8:7 For if that first [covenant] had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

Hebrews 8:8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

Hebrews 8:9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

Hebrews 8:10 For this [is] the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

Hebrews 8:11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

Hebrews 8:12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

Hebrews 8:13 In that he saith, A new [covenant], he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old [is] ready to vanish away.

# Hebrews Chapter 9

Hebrews 9:1 ¶ Then verily the first [covenant] had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

1 The main point of what has just been said is that we have such a high priest, who sat at the right hand of the throne of divine majesty in heaven,

2 as a minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle, which was erected by the Lord and not by a man.

3 Every high priest is appointed to present necessary that this one also has something to present.

4 If he were on earth, he would not even be a priest, since there are those who present offerings according to the law

5 (who celebrate a worship, image and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was divinely warned when he was about to build the tabernacle: Take care, it was said to him, to do everything according to the model which has given you been shown on the mountain).

6 But now he has obtained a ministry so much excellent covenant, which was established on better promises.

7 Indeed, if the first covenant had been without blemish, there would have been no question of replacing it with a second.

8 For the Lord said unto Israel with an expression of reproof, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make with the house of Israel and the house of Judah a new covenant.

9 Not like the covenant I made with their fathers, when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; For they did not continue in my covenant, neither did I care for them, saith the Lord.

10 But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my statutes in their minds, I will write them in their hearts; And I will be their God, And they will be my people.

11 None shall teach his fellow man any more, Nor any his brother, saying, Know the Lord! For all will know me, From the smallest to the greatest of them;

12 Because I will forgive their iniquities, and remember their sins no more.

13 Saying, a new covenant, he declared the first old; however, what is old, what has aged, is about to disappear.

#### **Hebrews Chapter 9**

1 The first covenant also had ordinances relating to worship, and the earthly sanctuary.

he9.

he8.

Hebrews 9:2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein [was] the candlestick, and the table, and the showbread; which is called the sanctuary.

Hebrews 9:3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

Hebrews 9:4 Which had the golden censer, and 4 enclosing the altar of gold for incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein [was] the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

Hebrews 9:5 And over it the cherubims of glory 5 Above the ark were the cherubim of glory, shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot overshadowing the mercy seat. This is not the now speak particularly.

Hebrews 9:6 Now when these things {the worldly Sanctuary with its two apartments and the furniture in each were thus ordained, the

- priests went always {daily, Hebrews 7:27, 10:11} into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service [of God].
- Hebrews 9:7 But into the second {the Holy of Holies [went] the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and [for] the errors of the people:

Hebrews 9:8 The Holy Ghost this signifying,

that the way into the holiest of all {Hodon Hagion was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

Hebrews 9:9 Which [was] a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience:

Hebrews 9:10 [Which stood] only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed [on them] until the time of reformation.

Hebrews 9:11 But Christ being come an high priest of {ton} good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

Hebrews 9:12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place {eis hagia}, having obtained eternal redemption [for us].

Hebrews 9:13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of CHRIST, who through the ETERNAL SPIRIT offered himself without spot to GOD, purge your conscience from dead works to serve THE LIVING GOD?

Hebrews 9:15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions [that were] under the first testament, they which are called might receive receive the everlasting inheritance which has the promise of eternal inheritance.

2 A tabernacle was indeed built. In the front part, called the holy place, were the candlestick, the table, and the showbread.

3 Behind the second veil was the part of the tabernacle called the holy of holies,

the ark of the covenant, entirely overlaid with gold. There was in the ark a golden vessel containing the manna, Aaron's rod, which budded, and the tables of the covenant.

time to speak in detail on this.

6 Now these things being thus arranged, the priests who do the service enter at all times into the first part of the tabernacle;

7 and in the second the high priest alone enters once a year, not without bringing blood there which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people.

8 The Holy Spirit showed by this that the way to the most holy place was not yet open, as long as the first tabernacle remained.

9 It is a figure for the present time, in which offerings and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience.

10 and which, together with food, drink, and various washings, were carnal ordinances imposed only until a time of reformation.

11 But Christ came as high priest of good things to come; he passed through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, which is not made with hands, that is to say, which is not of this creation;

12 and he entered once for all into the most holy place, not with the blood of goats and calves, but with his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption.

13 For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a cow, sprinkled on those who are filthy, sanctify and bring purity to the flesh,

14 how much more will the blood of Christ, which by an eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works, that you may serve the living God!

15 And therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, that death having come to atone for the transgressions committed under the first covenant, those who have been called may given them been promised.

he9.16				Hebrews 9:16 For where a testament [is], there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.	16 For where there is a will, it is necessary that the death of the testator be certified.
he9.17 he9.16				Hebrews 9:17 For a testament [is] of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.	
he9.1 8				Hebrews 9:18 Whereupon neither the first [testament] was dedicated without blood.	18 This is why it was with blood that even the first covenant was inaugurated.
he9.19				Hebrews 9:19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,	19 Moses, after having spoken all the commandments of the law before all the people, took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop; and he sprinkled it on the book itself and on all the people, saying:
he9.20			١	Hebrews 9:20 Saying, This [is] the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. [Exodus 24:8]	20 This is the blood of the covenant which God has ordained for you.
he9.21				Hebrews 9:21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.	21 Likewise he sprinkled the blood on the tabernacle and on all the utensils of worship.
he9.22		b		Hebrews 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.	22 And almost everything, according to the law, is cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.
he9.23				Hebrews 9:23 [It was] therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.	23 It was therefore necessary, since the images of the things which are in the heavens were to be purified in this way, that the heavenly things themselves should be purified by more excellent sacrifices than these.
he9.24	t		١	Hebrews 9:24 For CHRIST is not entered into the holy places made with hands, [which are] the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the PRESENCE of GOD for us: {If you appear in someone else's presence, how can you be that person? You cannot. You must be different and separate.}	24 For Christ entered not into a sanctuary made with hands, in imitation of the true, but entered into heaven itself, to appear now for us before the face of God.
he9.25				Hebrews 9:25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;	25 And he did not enter into it to offer himself many times, as the high priest enters into the sanctuary every year with strange blood;
he9.26				Hebrews 9:26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.	26 otherwise, he would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world, whereas now, at the end of the ages, he has appeared only once to abolish sin by his sacrifice.
he9.2 7				Hebrews 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:	27 And as it is appointed for men to die only once, after which comes judgment,
he9.28				Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.	28 so Christ, who offered himself once to bear the sins of many, will appear without sin a second time to those who await him for their salvation.
he10.1				Hebrews Chapter 10 Hebrews 10:1 ¶ For the Law having a shadow of {the} good things to come, [and] not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.	Hebrews Chapter 10 1 Indeed, the law, which has a shadow of the good things to come, and not the exact representation of things, can never, by the same sacrifices which are offered perpetually each year, bring the assistants to perfection.

Hebrews 10:2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.	2 Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because those who render this worship, being once purified, would no longer have had any conscience of their sins?
Hebrews 10:3 But in those [sacrifices there is] a remembrance again [made] of sins every year.	3 But the remembrance of sins is renewed every year by these sacrifices;
Hebrews 10:4 For [it is] not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.	4 for it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.
Hebrews 10:5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:	5 Wherefore Christ, entering into the world, said, Thou didst not desire sacrifice or grain- offering, but formed me a body;
Hebrews 10:6 In burnt offerings and [sacrifices] for sin thou hast had no pleasure.	6 You did not accept burnt offerings or sin offerings.
Hebrews 10:7 <b>Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.</b>	7 Then I said: Behold, I come (In the scroll of the book it speaks of me) To do, O God, your will.
Hebrews 10:8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and [offering] for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure [therein]; which are offered by the law;	8 After having said first, You did not want and did not accept sacrifices or grain-offerings, burnt-offerings or sin-offerings (which are offered according to the law),
Hebrews 10:9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.	9 Then he said, Behold, I come To do your will. He thus abolishes the first thing to establish the second.
Hebrews 10:10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once [for all].	10 It is by virtue of this will that we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ, once for all.
Hebrews 10:11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:	11 And while every priest daily ministers, and often offers the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins,
Hebrews 10:12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;	12 he, having offered one sacrifice for sins, sat down forever at the right hand of God,
Hebrews 10:13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.	13 now waiting for his enemies to become his footstool.
Hebrews 10:14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.	14 For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are sanctified.
Hebrews 10:15 <b>[Whereof] the Holy Ghost also</b> is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,	15 This is what the Holy Spirit also testifies to us; because, after saying:
Hebrews 10:16 This [is] the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;	16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put my statutes in their hearts, and write them on their minds, he adds:
Hebrews 10:17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.	17 And I will remember their sins and their iniquities no more.
Hebrews 10:18 Now where remission of these [is, there is] no more offering for sin.	18 Now where there is forgiveness of sins, there is no longer an offering for sin.
Hebrews 10:19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,	19 So then, brethren, since we have, through the blood of Jesus, free entrance into the sanctuary

he10.5 he10.4 he10.3 he10.2

he10.7 he10. 6

he10.8

he10.1 he10.9 8 7 he10.9 4 3 2 1 0

Page 264, Sheet1

Hebrews 10:20 By a new and living way, which 20 by the new and living way which he he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Hebrews 10:21 And [having] an high priest over the house of God;

Hebrews 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Hebrews 10:23 Let us hold fast the profession of [our] faith without wavering; (for he [is] faithful that promised;)

Hebrews 10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

Hebrews 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some [is]; but exhorting [one another]: and so much and all the more so as you see the day the more, as ye see the day approaching.

Hebrews 10:26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

Hebrews 10:27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

Hebrews 10:28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Hebrews 10:30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance [belongeth] unto me, I will

\ recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. [Deuteronomy 32:35, Romans 12:19]

Hebrews 10:31 [It is] a fearful thing to fall into the hands of THE LIVING GOD. {Biblically, the

word fear means a sense of respect, awe, and submission.}

Hebrews 10:32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

Hebrews 10:33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

Hebrews 10:34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

Hebrews 10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, through his flesh,

21 and since we have a high priest appointed over the house of God,

22 let us approach with a sincere heart, in the fullness of faith, our hearts purified from a bad conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast to the profession of our hope, for he who made the promise is faithful.

24 Let us watch over one another, to stir up charity and good works.

25 Let us not forsake our assembly, as is the custom of some; but let us exhort each other, approaching.

26 For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins,

27 but a fearful expectation of judgment and the burning of a fire which will devour the rebels.

28 Whoever violates the law of Moses dies without mercy, on the testimony of two or three witnesses:

29 Of what worse punishment do you think he will be counted worthy who has trampled on the Son of God, who has profane the blood of the covenant, by which he was sanctified, and who has insulted the Spirit of Grace?

30 For we know him who said, Vengeance is mine, retribution is mine! and again: The Lord will judge his people.

31 It is a terrible thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 Remember those early days when you were enlightened and fought a great battle in the midst of suffering,

33 on the one hand, exposed as a spectacle to reproaches and tribulations, and on the other, associating yourselves with those whose position was the same.

34 Indeed, you had compassion on the prisoners, and you gladly accepted the removal of your goods, knowing that you have better goods which last forever.

35 So do not forsake your assurance, to which great reward is attached.

Hebrews 10:36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

Hebrews 10:37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

Hebrews 10:38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if [any man] draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. [Romans 1:17; Galatians 3:11; Hebrews 2:4]

Hebrews 10:39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Hebrews Chapter 11

Hebrews 11:1 ¶ Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Hebrews 11:2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

Hebrews 11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

Hebrews 11:4 By faith Abel offered unto God a 4 By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

Hebrews 11:5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not

\ found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. [Genesis 5:24]

Hebrews 11:6 But without faith [it is] impossible to please [him]: for he that cometh to God MUST believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Hebrews 11:7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

Hebrews 11:8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

Hebrews 11:9 By faith he sojourned in the land 9 By faith he came to dwell in the promised of promise, as [in] a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

Hebrews 11:10 For he [Abraham] looked for a \ city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker [is] God.

Hebrews 11:11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

36 For you need perseverance, so that after having accomplished the will of God, you obtain what is promised to you.

37 A little longer, a little while: he who is to come will come, and he will not delay.

38 And my righteous shall live by faith; but if he withdraws, my soul takes no pleasure in him.

39 We are not of those who withdraw to perish, but of those who have faith to save their souls.

Hebrews Chapter 11

1 Now faith is an assurance of things hoped for, a demonstration of things not seen.

2 For having possessed it, the elders obtained favorable testimony.

3 It is by faith that we recognize that the world was formed by the word of God, so that what we see was not made of visible things.

sacrifice than that of Cain; it was by her that he was declared righteous, God approving his offerings; and it is by her that he still speaks, although dead.

5 It was by faith that Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and that he appeared no more because God had taken him up; for, before his rapture, he had received the testimony that he was pleasing to God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him; for he who draws near to God must believe that God exists, and that he is the rewarder of those who seek him.

7 It was by faith that Noah, divinely warned of things that were not yet seen, and seized with awe, built an ark to save his family; it is by it that he condemned the world, and became heir to the righteousness which is obtained by faith.

8 It was by faith that Abraham, when he was called, obeyed and set out for a place which he was to receive as an inheritance, and that he set out without knowing where he was going.

land as in a foreign land, dwelling in tents, like Isaac and Jacob, joint heirs of the same promise.

10 For he looked for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 It was by faith that Sarah herself, despite her advanced years, was enabled to have posterity, because she believed in the faithfulness of him who had made the promise.

Hebrews 11:12 Therefore sprang there even of 12 Wherefore from one man, already worn out one, and him as good as dead, [so many] as in body, there arose a seed as numerous as the stars of the sky, like the sand which is on the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. the seashore and cannot be numbered. Hebrews 11:13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having 13 They all died in faith, not having obtained seen them afar off, and were persuaded of the things promised; but they saw and greeted [them], and embraced [them], and confessed them from afar, recognizing that they were that they were strangers and pilgrims on the strangers and travelers on earth. earth. Hebrews 11:14 For they that say such things 14 Those who speak thus show that they are declare plainly that they seek a country. looking for a homeland. Hebrews 11:15 And truly, if they had been 15 If they had had in mind the one from which mindful of that [country] from whence they they came, they would have had time to return came out, they might have had opportunity to there. have returned. Hebrews 11:16 But now they desire a better 16 But now they want a better one, that is, a [country], that is, an heavenly: wherefore God heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to is not ashamed to be called their God: for he be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them. hath prepared for them a city. Hebrews 11:17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only 17 By faith Abraham offered up Isaac when he \ begotten [son]. {The word begotten means was tried, and offered up his only begotten derived from something which is already in son, he who had received the promises, existence. Note the parallel: Isaac was begotten of Abraham – Abraham existed before Isaac.} Hebrews 11:18 Of whom it was said, That in 18 and to whom it was said, In Isaac shall be Isaac shall thy seed be called: [Genesis 21:12] named for you a seed. Hebrews 11:19 Accounting that God [was] able 19 He thought that God is mighty even to raise the dead; so he recovered it by a sort of to raise [him] up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. resurrection. Hebrews 11:20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob 20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau for and Esau concerning things to come. things to come. Hebrews 11:21 By faith Jacob, when he was a 21 By faith the dying Jacob blessed each of the dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and sons of Joseph, and worshiped, leaning on the worshipped, [leaning] upon the top of his end of his staff. staff. Hebrews 11:22 By faith Joseph, when he died, 22 It was by faith that the dying Joseph made made mention of the departing of the children mention of the coming out of the sons of Israel, of Israel; and gave commandment concerning and that he gave orders concerning his bones. his bones. Hebrews 11:23 By faith Moses, when he was 23 It was by faith that Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, born, was hidden for three months by his because they saw [he was] a proper child; and parents, because they saw that the child was they were not afraid of the king's beautiful, and that they were not afraid of the commandment. order of the king. Hebrews 11:24 By faith Moses, when he was 24 By faith Moses, when he had grown up, come to years, refused to be called the son of refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's Pharaoh's daughter; daughter, Hebrews 11:25 Choosing rather to suffer 25 preferring to be mistreated with the people affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy of God than to have for a time the enjoyment of the pleasures of sin for a season; sin. Hebrews 11:26 Esteeming the reproach of 26 regarding the reproach of Christ as greater Christ greater riches than the treasures in riches than the treasures of Egypt, for he had Egypt: for he had respect unto the his eyes set on reward. recompense of the reward.

t

Hebrews 11:27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

Hebrews 11:28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

Hebrews 11:29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry [land]: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

Hebrews 11:30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

Hebrews 11:31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

Hebrews 11:32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and [of] Barak, and [of] Samson, and [of] Jephthae; [of] David also, and Samuel, and [of] the prophets:

Hebrews 11:33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

Hebrews 11:34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

Hebrews 11:35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

Hebrews 11:36 And others had trial of [cruel] mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

Hebrews 11:37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

Hebrews 11:38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and [in] mountains, and [in] dens and caves of the earth.

Hebrews 11:39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

Hebrews 11:40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should so that they cannot reach perfection without not be made perfect.

## Hebrews Chapter 12

Hebrews 12:1 ¶ Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset [us], and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

27 By faith he left Egypt, not being afraid of the king's wrath; for he stood firm, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 By faith he made the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, so that the destroyer would not touch the firstborn of the Israelites.

29 By faith they crossed the Red Sea as a dry place, while the Egyptians who attempted it were swallowed up.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had gone around them seven days.

31 By faith Rahab the harlot did not perish with the rebels, because she received the spies with kindness.

32 And what more shall I say? For time would fail me to speak of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and the prophets,

33 who by faith conquered kingdoms, exercised justice, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions,

34 quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, healed their diseases, were valiant in war, put foreign armies to flight.

35 Women recovered their dead by the resurrection; others were delivered to torments, and accepted no deliverance, in order to obtain a better resurrection;

36 others suffered mockery and scourging, chains and prison;

37 they were stoned, sawn, tortured, they died slain by the sword, they went about dressed in sheepskins and goatskins, deprived of everything, persecuted, abused,

38 they of whom the world was not worthy, wandering in the deserts and the mountains, in the caves and the caves of the earth.

39 All these, to whose faith it was testified, did not obtain what was promised to them,

40 God having in view something better for us, us.

#### **Hebrews Chapter 12**

1 We therefore also, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, lay aside every burden, and the sin that so easily envelops us, and run with perseverance in the course laid before us,

2

he12.

and finisher of [our] faith; who for the joy that faith, who for the joy that was in store for him was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is SET DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE THRONE OF GOD.

Hebrews 12:3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Hebrews 12:4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

Hebrews 12:5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

Hebrews 12:6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Hebrews 12:7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

Hebrews 12:8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

Hebrews 12:9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected [us], and we gave [them] reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

Hebrews 12:10 For they verily for a few days chastened [us] after their own pleasure; but he for [our] profit, that [we] might be partakers of his holiness.

Hebrews 12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Hebrews 12:12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

Hebrews 12:13 And make straight paths for of the way; but let it rather be healed.

Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all [men], and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: [Matthew 5:9; Romans 12:18]

fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble [you], and thereby many be defiled;

Hebrews 12:16 Lest there [be] any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

Hebrews 12:17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

Hebrews 12:2 Looking unto JESUS the author 2 looking to Jesus, the head and finisher of the suffered the cross, despised the shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God

> 3 Consider, indeed, the one who supported against his person such opposition from the part of the sinners, so that you do not become weary, the heart discouraged.

4 You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin.

5 And you have forgotten the exhortation addressed to you as sons: My son, do not despise the chastisement of the Lord, And do not lose heart when he rebukes you;

6 For the Lord chastens whom he loves, And he smites all whom he recognizes as his sons.

7 Bear the chastisement: it is as sons that God treats you; for what is the son whom a father does not chastise?

8 But if you are exempt from the punishment in which all have a share, then you are illegitimate children, and not sons.

9 Besides, since our fathers according to the flesh have chastened us, and we have respected them, must we not much more submit ourselves to the Father of the spirits, in order to have life?

10 Our fathers chastened us for a few days, as they saw fit; but God chastens us for our good, that we may share in his holiness.

11 It is true that every chastisement seems at first a matter of sorrow, and not of joy; but it later produces for those who have been so exercised a peaceable fruit of righteousness.

12 Strengthen therefore your weak hands and your weak knees;

13 and follow straight paths with your feet, so your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out that what is lame may not deviate, but rather be strengthened.

> 14 Seek peace with all, and sanctification, without which no one will see the Lord.

Hebrews 12:15 Looking diligently lest any man 15 See that no one deprives himself of the grace of God; that no root of bitterness, springing up, produce trouble, and many become infected with it;

> 16 that there be neither fornicator nor profane like Esau, who sold his birthright for a meal.

> 17 You know that later, wanting to obtain the blessing, he was rejected, although he asked for it with tears; for his repentance could have no effect.

Hebrews 12:18 For ye are not come unto the he12.18 mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, Hebrews 12:19 And the sound of a trumpet, he12.19 and the voice of words; which [voice] they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: he12.2 he12.20 Hebrews 12:20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: [Exodus 19:12-13] stoned. Hebrews 12:21 And so terrible was the sight, [that] Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) Hebrews 12:22 But ye are come unto mount he12.22 Sion, and unto the city of THE LIVING GOD, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, he12.24 he12.23 Hebrews 12:23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, Hebrews 12:24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than [that of] Abel. Hebrews 12:25 See that ye refuse not him that he12.25 speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more [shall not] we [escape], if we turn away from him that [speaketh] from heaven: Hebrews 12:26 Whose voice then shook the he12.26 earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. Hebrews 12:27 And this [word], Yet once more, he12.27 signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. he12.28 Hebrews 12:28 Wherefore we receiving a KINGDOM which cannot be moved, let us have GRACE, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: he12. 9 Hebrews 12:29 For our God [is] a consuming fire. [Deuteronomy 4:24] Hebrews Chapter 13 Hebrews 13:1 ¶ Let brotherly love continue. ne13.3 he13.2 Hebrews 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Hebrews 13:3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; [and] them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

he13.

18 You did not approach a mountain that could be touched and was ablaze with fire, nor cloud, nor darkness, nor storm,

19 Neither of the sounding of the trumpet, nor of the noise of the words, such that those who heard it asked that no more should be spoken to them,

20 for they could not stand this statement: If even a beast touches the mountain, it will be

21 And this sight was so terrible that Moses said, I am terrified and trembling!

22 But you have drawn near to mount Zion, to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to the myriads which form the choir of angels,

23 of the congregation of the firstborn written in heaven, of the judge who is the God of all, of the spirits of the righteous perfected,

24 of Jesus who is the mediator of the new covenant, and of the blood of the sprinkling which speaks better than that of Abel.

25 Beware that you refuse to hear the speaker; for if those did not escape who refused to hear him who spoke the oracles on earth, how much less shall we escape, if we turn away from him who speaks from heaven,

26 he, whose voice then shook the earth, and who now has made this promise: Once again I will shake not only the earth, but also the heaven.

27 These words: Again point to the change of things that are shaken, as being made for a time, that things that cannot be moved may stand.

28 Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us show our gratitude by worshiping God pleasing to him,

29 with reverence and fear, for our God is also a consuming fire.

**Hebrews Chapter 13** 

1 Persevere in brotherly love.

2 Do not forget hospitality; for, while exercising it, some have lodged angels, without knowing it.

3 Remember the prisoners, as if you were also prisoners; of those who are mistreated, as being also yourselves in a body.

Hebrews 13:4 Marriage [is] honourable in all, adulterers God will judge.

Hebrews 13:5 [Let your] conversation [be] without covetousness; [and be] content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Hebrews 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord [is] my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Hebrews 13:7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of [their] conversation.

Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Hebrews 13:9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For [it is] a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not have been occupied therein.

Hebrews 13:10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

Hebrews 13:11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

Hebrews 13:12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

Hebrews 13:13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

Hebrews 13:14 For here have we no continuing 14 For we have no permanent city here below, city, but we seek one to come.

Hebrews 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of [our] lips giving thanks to his name.

Hebrews 13:16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Hebrews 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that [is] unprofitable for you.

Hebrews 13:18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

Hebrews 13:19 But I beseech [you] the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

4 May marriage be honored by all, and the and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and marriage bed free from defilement, for God will judge fornicators and adulterers.

> 5 Do not indulge in the love of money; be content with what you have; for God himself said, I will not leave you, nor forsake you.

6 It is therefore with confidence that we can say: The Lord is my helper, I will not fear anything; What can a man do to me?

7 Remember your leaders who spoke the word of God to you; consider what was the end of their life, and imitate their faith.

8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

9 Do not let yourselves be carried away by various and foreign doctrines; for it is good that the heart be strengthened by grace, and with meats, which have not profited them that not by foods which have served no purpose to those who cling to them.

> 10 We have an altar from which those who serve at the tabernacle have no power to eat.

11 The bodies of animals, whose blood is carried into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned outside the camp.

12 This is why Jesus also, in order to sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered outside the gate.

13 Let us therefore go out to him outside the camp, bearing his reproach.

but we seek the one to come.

15 Through him let us continually offer to God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit of lips that confess his name.

16 And do not forget beneficence and liberality, for it is in such sacrifices that God delights.

17 Obey your leaders and show them reverence, for they watch over your souls as accountable; let it be so, that they may do it with joy, and not with groaning, which would be of no benefit to you.

18 Pray for us; for we believe we have a good conscience, wishing to conduct ourselves well in all things.

19 I earnestly ask you to do so, so that I may be returned to you sooner.

t	Hebrews 13:20 Now the GOD of peace, that BROUGHT AGAIN FROM THE DEAD OUR LORD JESUS, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,	20 May the God of peace, who raised the great Shepherd of the sheep from the dead by the blood of an everlasting covenant, our Lord Jesus,
	Hebrews 13:21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen.	21 enable you to do every good work for the accomplishment of his will, and do in yourselves what is pleasing to him, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen!
	Hebrews 13:22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.	22 I beg you, brethren, to endure these words of exhortation, for I have written to you briefly.
	Hebrews 13:23 Know ye that [our] brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.	23 Know that our brother Timothy has been released; if he comes soon, I will go to see you with him.
	Hebrews 13:24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.	24 Salute all your leaders, and all the saints. Those of Italy salute you.
	Hebrews 13:25 Grace [be] with you all. Amen.	25 Grace be with you all! Amen! James
	James	James
	James Chapter 1	James Chapter 1
t	James 1:1 ¶ James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.	1 James, servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are in dispersion, greeting!
	James 1:2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;	2 My brethren, look upon as a cause of complete joy the various trials to which you may be exposed,
	James 1:3 Knowing [this], that the trying of your faith worketh patience.	3 knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.
	James 1:4 But let patience have [her] perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.	4 But patience must accomplish its work perfectly, so that you may be perfect and complete, without failing in anything.
	James 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all [men] liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.	5 If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask God, who gives to all simply and without reproach, and it will be given to him.
	James 1:6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.	6 But that he asked it in faith, not doubting; for he who doubts is like the wave of the sea, tossed about by the wind and pushed from side to side.
	James 1:7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.	7 Let such a man not imagine that he will receive anything from the Lord:
	James 1:8 A double minded man [is] unstable in all his ways.	8 he is a stubborn man, fickle in all his ways.
	James 1:9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:	9 Let the brother of humble condition boast of his elevation.
	James 1:10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.	10 Let the rich, on the contrary, gloat in his humiliation; for it will pass away like the flower of the grass.
	James 1:11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.	11 The sun has risen with its fiery heat, it has withered the grass, its flower has fallen, and the beauty of its appearance has disappeared: thus the rich shall wither in his enterprises.

he13.20

he13.21

he13.2 he13.2 he13.2 he13.2 5 4 3 2

ja1.1

ja1.4 ja1.3 ja1.2

ja1.5

ja1.6

ja1.10 ja1.9 ja1.8 ja1.7

ja1.11

James 1:12 Blessed [is] the man that endureth 12 Blessed is the man who patiently endures ja1.12 temptation: for when he is tried, he shall temptation; for after being tried, he will receive receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath the crown of life, which the Lord has promised promised to them that love him. [Matthew 5:10] to those who love him. James 1:13 Let no man say when he is 13 Let no one, when tempted, say, It is God ja 1. 13 tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot who tempts me. For God cannot be tempted by be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any evil, and he himself tempts no one. man: James 1:14 But every man is tempted, when a1.14 he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 14 But everyone is tempted when he is [Job 31:1; Proverbs 6:25; Matthew 5:28; James attracted and enticed by his own lust. 1:15; 1 John 2:16] James 1:15 Then when lust hath conceived, it 15 Then lust, when it has conceived, begets ja1.15 bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, sin; and sin, being consummated, produces bringeth forth death. [Job 31:1; Proverbs 6:25; death. Matthew 5:28; James 1:14; 1 John 2:16] 16 Make no mistake about it, my beloved ja1.1 James 1:16 Do not err, my beloved brethren. brethren: James 1:17 Every good gift and every perfect 17 Every excellent grace and every perfect gift ja1.17 gift is from above, and cometh down from the descends from on high, from the Father of Father of lights, with whom is no lights, with whom there is neither change nor variableness, neither shadow of turning. shadow of variation. ja1.18 James 1:18 Of his own will begat he us with 18 He begot us according to his will, by the the word of truth, that we should be a kind of word of truth, so that we might be the firstfruits firstfruits of his creatures. of his creatures. ja1.19 James 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, 19 Know this, my beloved brethren. So let let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, every man be quick to listen, slow to speak, slow to wrath: slow to be angry; ja1.2 0 James 1:20 For the wrath of man worketh not 20 for the anger of man does not accomplish the justice of God. the righteousness of God. James 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness 21 Wherefore, casting off all filthiness and ja1.21 and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive excess of malice, receive meekly the word with meekness the engrafted word, which is which has been planted in you, and which can able to save your souls. save your souls. James 1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and 22 Practice the word, and do not just listen to not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. it, deceiving yourselves with false reasonings. ja1.23 James 1:23 For if any be a hearer of the word, 23 For if anyone listens to the word and does not do it, he is like a man who looks at his and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: natural face in a mirror, 24 James 1:24 For he beholdeth himself, and 24 and who, after looking at himself, goes goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth <u>a</u> away, and immediately forgets what he was. what manner of man he was. James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect 25 But he who gazes into the perfect law, the 25 law of liberty, and continueth [therein], he law of freedom, and endures, not being a being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the forgetful hearer, but putting himself to work, he a, work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. will be happy in his activity. James 1:26 If any man among you seem to be 26 If anyone thinks he is religious, not bribing 20 religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but his tongue, but deceiving his heart, that man's deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion <u>a</u> religion is vain. [is] vain. James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before 27 Pure and spotless religion, before God our 2 God and the Father is this, To visit the Father, is to visit orphans and widows in their fatherless and widows in their affliction, [and] afflictions, and to keep oneself unspotted from <del>б</del> to keep himself unspotted from the world. the world. James Chapter 2 James Chapter 2 James 2:1 ¶ My brethren, have not the faith of 1 My brethren, let your faith in our glorious

our Lord Jesus Christ, [the Lord] of glory, with Lord Jesus Christ be without respect of

persons.

ja2.

respect of persons.

James 2:2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

James 2:3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

James 2:4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

James 2:5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

James 2:6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

James 2:7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to 8 If you fulfill the royal law, according to the the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

James 2:9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

James 2:10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one [point], he is guilty of all.

James 2:11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. [Exodus

20:12-17; Leviticus 19:18; Deuteronomy 5:16-20; Proverbs 6:32; Matthew 5:21, 27 43, 19:18-19, 22:39; Mark 10:19, 12:31; Luke 10:27; Romans 13:9; Galatians 5:14]

James 2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

James 2:13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

James 2:14 What [doth it] profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

destitute of daily food,

James 2:16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be [ye] warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what [doth it] profit?

James 2:17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

James 2:18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.

2 Suppose, indeed, that there enters into your assembly a man with a gold ring and a magnificent robe, and that there also enters a poor man miserably dressed;

3 if, turning your eyes towards the one who wears the magnificent garment, you say to him: You, sit down here in this place of honor! and if you say to the poor: You, stand there! or else: Sit down under my running board,

4 Do you not distinguish within yourselves, and judge by the inspiration of evil thoughts?

5 Hear, my beloved brethren: hath not God chosen the poor in the sight of the world, that they should be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he has promised to those who love?

6 And you, you debase the poor! Is it not the rich who oppress you, and who drag you before the courts?

7 Are they not the ones who outrage the good name you bear?

scripture: You shall love your neighbor as yourself, you are doing well.

9 But if you show respect of persons, you commit a sin, you are condemned by the law as transgressors.

10 For whoever keeps all the law, but sins against one commandment, becomes guilty of all.

11 For he who said, Thou shalt not commit adultery, also said, Thou shalt not kill. Now if you do not commit adultery, but commit murder, you become a transgressor of the law.

12 Speak and act as if to be judged by a law of liberty,

13 for judgment is merciless to him who has not shown mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

14 My brothers, what good is it for someone to say he has faith, if he does not have works? Can faith save him?

James 2:15 If a brother or sister be naked, and 15 If a brother or sister is naked and lacks daily food,

> 16 and let one of you say to them, Go in peace, warm yourselves and be satisfied! and you don't give them what the body needs, what's the use?

17 So it is with faith: if it has not works, it is dead in itself.

18 But someone will say, You have faith; and I have the works. Show me your faith without works, and I will show you faith by my works.

2

a2.

James 2:19 Thou believest that there is ONE God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8;

\ Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30 32; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5]. {So even the devils, including Satan, know that there is only ONE God.}

James 2:20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

James 2:21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

James 2:22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

James 2:23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. [Genesis 15:6] a friend of God.

James 2:24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

James 2:25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent [them] out another way?

James 2:26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

# James Chapter 3

James 3:1 ¶ My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

James 3:2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same [is] a perfect man, [and] able also to bridle the whole body.

James 3:3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

James 3:4 Behold also the ships, which though [they be] so great, and [are] driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

James 3:5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

James 3:6 And the tongue [is] a fire, a world of 6 The tongue also is fire; it is the world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

James 3:7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

James 3:8 But the tongue can no man tame; [it is] an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

19 You believe that there is only one God, you do well; the demons also believe it, and they tremble.

20 Do you want to know, O vain man, that faith without works is useless?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered his son Isaac on the altar?

22 You see that faith worked with his works, and by works faith was made perfect.

23 Thus is fulfilled what the scripture says: Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness; and he was called

24 You see that a man is justified by works, and not by faith alone.

25 Was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them away another way?

26 As the body without a soul is dead, so faith without works is dead.

#### James Chapter 3

1 My brethren, do not let many of you begin to teach, for you know that we will be judged more severely.

2 We all stumble in many ways. If someone does not flinch in words, he is a perfect man, capable of holding his whole body in check.

3 If we put the bit in the horses' mouths to make them obey us, we also direct their whole body.

4 Behold, even the ships, which are so great and driven by rushing winds, are steered by a very small rudder, at the pleasure of the pilot.

5 Likewise, the tongue is a small member, and it boasts of great things. Behold, as a small fire can kindle a great forest.

iniquity. The tongue is placed among our limbs, defiling the whole body, and inflaming the course of life, being itself inflamed with Gehenna.

7 All kinds of beasts and birds, reptiles and sea animals, are tamed and have been tamed by human nature;

8 but the tongue no man can tame; it is an evil that cannot be repressed; it is full of deadly venom.

t

James 3:9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

James 3:10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

James 3:11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet [water] and bitter?

James 3:12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so [can] no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

James 3:13 Who [is] a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

James 3:14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

James 3:15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but [is] earthly, sensual, devilish.

James 3:16 For where envying and strife [is], there [is] confusion and every evil work. James 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, [and] easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

James 3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

#### James Chapter 4

James 4:1 ¶ From whence [come] wars and fightings among you? [come they] not hence, [even] of your lusts that war in your members?

James 4:2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

James 4:3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye 3 You ask, and you do not receive, because ask amiss, that ye may consume [it] upon your lusts.

James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is that the love of the world is enmity against enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be God? Whoever wants to be a friend of the a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

James 4:5 **Do ye think that the scripture saith** envy?

James 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

James 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. James 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw

nigh to you. Cleanse [your] hands, [ye] sinners; and purify [your] hearts, [ye] double minded.

9 By it we bless the Lord our Father, and by it we curse men made in the image of God.

10 From the same mouth come blessing and curse. It must not be so, my brothers.

11 Does the spring spurt sweet and bitter water out of the same opening?

12 Can a fig tree, my brethren, produce olives, or a vine figs? Neither can salt water produce fresh water.

13 Which of you is wise and intelligent? Let him show his works by good conduct with the gentleness of wisdom.

14 But if you have bitter zeal and contention in your heart, do not boast or lie against the truth.

15 This wisdom is not that which comes from above; but it is earthly, carnal, diabolical.

16 For where there is bitter zeal and strife. there is disorder and all kinds of evil deeds.

17 Wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceful, moderate, conciliatory, full of mercy and good fruits, free from duplicity, from hypocrisy.

18 The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who seek peace.

#### James Chapter 4

1 Where do strife come from, and where do quarrels come from among you? Is it not your passions that fight in your limbs?

2 You covet, and you do not possess; you are murderous and envious, and you cannot obtain; you have quarrels and fights, and you do not possess, because you do not ask.

you ask wrongly, in order to satisfy your passions.

4 adulteresses that you are! do you not know world makes himself an enemy of God.

5 Do you believe that the scripture speaks in in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to vain? It is with jealousy that God cherishes the spirit that he has caused to dwell in us.

> 6 He grants, on the contrary, a more excellent grace; this is why the Scripture says: God resists the proud, but he is gracious to the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Clean your hands, sinners; purify your hearts, irresolute men.

James 4:9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and [your] joy to heaviness.

James 4:10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. James 4:11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of [his] of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

James 4:12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

James 4:13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

James 4:14 Whereas ye know not what [shall be] on the morrow. For what [is] your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

James 4:15 For that ye [ought] to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

James 4:16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

James 4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth [it] not, to him it is sin.

#### James Chapter 5

James 5:1 ¶ Go to now, [ye] rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon [you].

James 5:2 Your riches are corrupted, and your 2 Your riches are rotten, and your garments garments are motheaten.

James 5:3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

James 5:4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of reaped your fields, and of which you have you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

James 5:5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

just; [and] he doth not resist you.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

James 5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Feel your misery; be in mourning and in tears; let your laughter turn into mourning, and your joy into sadness.

10 Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will exalt you.

11 Do not speak ill of one another, brothers. He who speaks badly of a brother, or who judges brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil his brother, speaks badly of the law and judges the law. Now, if you judge the law, you are not an observer of the law, but you are a judge of it.

> 12 One is lawgiver and judge, he who can save and destroy; but you, who are you, who judges the neighbor?

13 To you now, who say: Today or tomorrow we will go to such a city, we will spend a year there, we will trade, and we will win!

14 You who don't know what will happen tomorrow! because, what is your life? You are a vapor that appears for a little while and then disappears.

15 You should say, on the contrary: If God wills, we will live, and we will do this or that.

16 But now you boast in your proud thoughts. It is wrong to boast like this.

17 Whoever therefore knows how to do what is right, and does not do it, commits a sin.

#### James Chapter 5

1 Over to you now, rich! Weep and groan, because of the misfortunes that will come upon you.

are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver are rusty; and their rust shall be a testimony against you, and shall devour your flesh like fire. You have amassed treasures in the last days!

4 Behold, the wages of the laborers who have defrauded them, cries out, and the cries of the reapers have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts.

5 You have lived on earth in pleasures and delights, you have satiated your hearts on the day of carnage.

James 5:6 Ye have condemned [and] killed the 6 You have condemned, you have killed the righteous, who did not resist you.

> 7 So be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the plowman waits for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient with it, until it receives the former and latter rains.

8 You too, be patient, strengthen your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand.

o. ja4. James 5:9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

James 5:10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

James 5:11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

James 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and [your] nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation. [Matthew 5:34 37; 2 Corinthians 1:17]

James 5:13 Is any among you afflicted? let him 13 Are any of you suffering? Let him pray. Is pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

James 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

James 5:15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

James 5:16 Confess [your] faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

James 5:17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

James 5:18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

James 5:19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

James 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way back from the way in which he strayed will shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

#### 1 Peter

#### 1 Peter Chapter 1

1 Peter 1:1 ¶ Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

1 Peter 1:2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

9 Do not complain of one another, brothers, lest you be judged: behold, the judge is at the door.

10 Take, my brothers, for models of suffering and patience the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.

11 Behold, we say blessed are those who have suffered patiently. You have heard of Job's patience, and you have seen the end which the Lord granted him, for the Lord is full of mercy and compassion.

12 First of all, my brothers, do not swear by heaven, or by earth, or by any other oath. But let your yes be yes, and your no be no, so that you don't come under judgment.

anyone happy? Let him sing hymns.

14 Are any of you sick? Let him call the elders of the church, and let the elders pray for him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord;

15 The prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he has committed sins, they will be forgiven him.

16 Confess therefore your sins to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The earnest prayer of the righteous has great efficacy.

17 Elijah was a man of the same nature as us: he prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and there was no rain on the earth for three years and six months.

18 Then he prayed again, and the sky gave rain, and the earth brought forth its fruit.

19 My brethren, if any of you has strayed from the truth, and another brings him back,

20 let him know that whoever brings a sinner save a soul from death and cover a multitude of sins.

#### 1 Peter

#### 1 Peter Chapter 1

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who are foreigners and scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia,

2 and who are chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctification of the Spirit, that they may become obedient, and participate in the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: grace and peace unto you be multiplied!

1 Peter 1:3 Blessed [be] the GOD and Father of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

1 Peter 1:4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

1 Peter 1:6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

1 Peter 1:7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

1 Peter 1:8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see [him] not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

1 Peter 1:9 Receiving the end of your faith, [even] the salvation of [your] souls.

1 Peter 1:10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace [that should come] unto you:

1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the SPIRIT OF CHRIST which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. {The SPIRIT OF CHRIST being the SPIRIT OF GOD and not a separate god.}

1 Peter 1:12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

1 Peter 1:13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

1 Peter 1:14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former the lusts you once had when you were in lusts in your ignorance:

1 Peter 1:15 But as he which hath called you is 15 But since he who called you is holy, you holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

1 Peter 1:16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. [Leviticus 11:44-45, 19:2, 20:7 26]

1 Peter 1:17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning [here] in fear:

3 Blessed be God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy has regenerated us to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 for an inheritance which cannot be corrupted, nor defiled, nor withered, which is reserved for you in heaven,

5 to you who by the power of God are kept by faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last times!

6 This is what makes you happy, although now, since it is necessary, you are saddened for a little while by various trials,

7 that the test of your faith, more precious than perishable gold (which, however, is tested by fire), may result in praise, glory, and honor, when Jesus Christ appears,

8 whom you love without having seen him, in whom you believe without seeing him yet, rejoicing in ineffable and glorious joy,

9 because you will obtain the salvation of your souls as the price of your faith.

10 The prophets, who prophesied concerning the grace which was reserved for you, made this salvation the object of their research and their investigation,

11 wanting to fathom the time and the circumstances marked by the Spirit of Christ which was in them, and which testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory which would follow them.

12 It was revealed to them that they were ministers, not to themselves, but to you, of these things, which those who preached the gospel to you now by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven have now spoken to you., and into which the angels desire to gaze.

13 Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and have full hope in the grace which shall be brought to you when Jesus Christ appears.

14 Like obedient children, do not conform to ignorance.

also must be holy in all your conduct, as it is written:

16 You will be holy, for I am holy.

17 And if you call upon him as Father who judges according to the work of each one without respect of persons, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your pilgrimage,

1 Peter 1:18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, [as] silver and gold, from your vain conversation [received] by tradition from your fathers;

1 Peter 1:19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

1 Peter 1:20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

1 Peter 1:21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, [see that ye] love one another with a pure heart

fepeter14:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1 Peter 1:24 For all flesh [is] as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

1 Peter 1:25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the

\ gospel is preached unto you. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 5:18, 24:34-35; Mark 13:30-31; Luke 16:17]

# 1 Peter Chapter 2

1 Peter 2:1 ¶ Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

1 Peter 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

1 Peter 2:3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord [is] gracious.

1 Peter 2:4 To whom coming, [as unto] a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, [and] precious,

1 Peter 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 2:6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

1 Peter 2:7 Unto you therefore which believe [he is] precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 18 knowing that you were not redeemed by perishable things, silver or gold, from the vain way of life which you inherited from your fathers,

19 but by the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and spotless,

20 predestined before the foundation of the world, and manifested at the end of time, for your sake,

21 who through him believe in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

22 Having purified your souls by obeying the truth to have sincere brotherly love, love one another ardently with all your heart,

23 for you have been regenerated, not by corruptible seed, but by incorruptible seed, by the living and abiding word of God.

24 For all flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of the grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls;

25 But the word of the Lord endures forever. And this word is that which was announced to you by the Gospel.

1 Peter Chapter 2

1 Rejecting therefore all malice and all cunning, dissembling, envy, and all slander,

2 Desire, like infants, spiritual and pure milk, that through it you may grow up to salvation,

3 if you have tasted that the Lord is good.

4 Draw near to him, a living stone, rejected by men, but chosen and precious before God;

5 and yourselves, like living stones, build yourselves up to form a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, in order to offer up spiritual victims, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

6 For it is said in the scripture, Behold, I am laying in Zion a cornerstone, chosen, precious; And he who believes in it will not be confused.

7 The honor therefore is for you who believe. But to the unbelievers The stone which the builders rejected Has become the chief cornerstone, And a stumbling block And a rock of scandal;

22

1p2.4 1p2.

p2

1 Peter 2:8 And a stone of stumbling, and a

\ at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. [Isaiah 8:14, 28:16; Romans 9:331

royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar

people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: [Exodus 19:6]

1 Peter 2:10 Which in time past [were] not a people, but [are] now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech [you] as 11 Beloved, I urge you, as strangers and strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

1 Peter 2:12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by [your] good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

1 Peter 2:13 Submit yourselves to every it be to the king, as supreme;

1 Peter 2:14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

1 Peter 2:15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

1 Peter 2:16 As free, and not using [your] servants of God.

1 Peter 2:17 Honour all [men]. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

1 Peter 2:18 Servants, [be] subject to [your] masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

1 Peter 2:19 For this [is] thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

1 Peter 2:20 For what glory [is it], if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer [for it], ye take it patiently, this [is] acceptable with God.

1 Peter 2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

1 Peter 2:22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

1 Peter 2:23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed [himself] to him that

judgeth righteously: [Matthew 5:11; 1 Peter 4:14]

rock of offence, [even to them] which stumble 8 they come up against it because they have not believed in the word, and that is what they are destined for.

1 Peter 2:9 But ye [are] a chosen generation, a 9 You, on the other hand, are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people of our own, that you may proclaim the virtues of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light,

> 10 ye who were once no people, and now are the people of God, who had not obtained mercy, and now have obtained mercy.

travelers on earth, to abstain from carnal lusts that war against the soul.

12 Be good in the midst of the Gentiles, so that even when they slander you as though you were criminals, they may notice your good works and glorify God in the day he visits them.

13 Be subject for the sake of the Lord to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether authority established among men, whether to the king as ruler,

> 14 or to governors as sent by him to punish wrongdoers and to approve good people.

15 For it is the will of God that by doing good you should silence ignorant and foolish men,

16 being free, not making freedom a veil that liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the covers wickedness, but acting as servants of God.

> 17 Honor everyone; love the brothers; fear God; honor the king.

18 Servants, be subject in all fear to your masters, not only to those who are kind and gentle, but also to those who are difficult of character.

19 For it is grace to bear afflictions out of conscience toward God, when one suffers unjustly.

20 For what glory is there in enduring mistreatment for committing trespasses? But if you bear suffering when you do what is right, it is grace before God.

21 And to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that you may follow in his footsteps,

22 He who committed no sin, and in whose mouth no deceit was found;

23 he who, reviled, did not revile, ill-treated, uttered no threats, but trusted him who judged justly:

1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in 24 he who himself bore our sins in his body on his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 Peter 2:25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

## 1 Peter Chapter 3

1 Peter 3:1 ¶ Likewise, ye wives, [be] in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; their wives,

1 Peter 3:2 While they behold your chaste conversation [coupled] with fear.

1 Peter 3:3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward [adorning] of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

1 Peter 3:4 But [let it be] the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, [even the ornament] of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

1 Peter 3:5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

1 Peter 3:6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

1 Peter 3:7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with [them] according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

1 Peter 3:8 Finally, [be ye] all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, [be] pitiful, [be] courteous:

1 Peter 3:9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing

\ that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. [Proverbs 20:22; Matthew 5:39; 1 Thessalonians 5:15]

1 Peter 3:10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

1 Peter 3:11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; 11 Let him depart from evil and do good, Let let him seek peace, and ensue it.

1 Peter 3:12 For the eyes of the Lord [are] over 12 For the eyes of the Lord are on the the righteous, and his ears [are open] unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord [is] against them that do evil.

1 Peter 3:13 And who [is] he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

1 Peter 3:14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy [are ye]: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; the tree, that dead to sins we might live for righteousness; him by whose stripes you were healed.

25 For you were like wandering sheep. But now you have returned to the pastor and guardian of your souls.

# 1 Peter Chapter 3

1 Wives, be likewise subject to your husbands, that if some do not obey the word, they may be won over without a word by the conduct of

2 seeing your chaste and reserved way of life.

3 Have, not that outward adornment which consists of plaited hair, golden ornaments, or garments that one puts on,

4 but the inward and hidden adornment in the heart, the incorruptible purity of a meek and quiet spirit, which is of great price before God.

5 Thus once adorned themselves the holy women who hoped in God, subject to their husbands.

6 like Sarah, who obeyed Abraham and called him her lord. It is of her that you have become daughters, by doing what is right, without allowing yourselves to be disturbed by any fear.

7 Husbands, in turn show wisdom in your dealings with your wives, as with a weaker sex; honor them, as also having to inherit with you the grace of life. Let it be so, so that nothing comes to hinder your prayers.

8 Finally, be all animated by the same thoughts and feelings, full of fraternal love, compassion, humility.

9 Do not return evil for evil, or insult for insult; bless, on the contrary, for it is to this that you have been called, in order to inherit the blessing.

10 If anyone, indeed, wants to love life And see happy days, Let him keep his tongue from evil And his lips from deceitful words,

him seek peace and pursue it;

righteous And his ears are attentive to their prayer, But the face of the Lord is against those who do evil.

13 And who will mistreat you, if you are zealous for good?

14 Besides, when you would suffer for righteousness, you would be happy. Have no fear of them, nor be troubled;

1 Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and [be] ready always to [give] an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

1 Peter 3:16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

1 Peter 3:17 For [it is] better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

1 Peter 3:18 For CHRIST also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that HE might bring us to GOD, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

1 Peter 3:19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

1 Peter 3:20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

1 Peter 3:21 The like figure whereunto [even] baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

1 Peter 3:22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

## 1 Peter Chapter 4

1 Peter 4:1 ¶ Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

1 Peter 4:2 That he no longer should live the rest of [his] time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

1 Peter 4:3 For the time past of [our] life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

1 Peter 4:4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with [them] to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of [you]:

is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

1 Peter 4:6 For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they dead, that after being judged like men in the might be judged according to men in the flesh, flesh, they might live according to God in the but live according to God in the spirit.

be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. sober, to go to prayer.

15 But sanctify Christ the Lord in your hearts, always being ready to defend yourself with meekness and reverence before anyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you,

16 and having a good conscience, so that even where they slander you as though you were criminals, those who decry your good conduct in Christ may be put to shame.

17 For it is better to suffer, if it be the will of God, in doing good than in doing evil.

18 Christ also suffered once for sins, he righteous for unrighteous, to bring us to God, being slain in the flesh, but made alive in the Spirit,

19 in which also he went to preach to the spirits in prison,

20 who once had been unbelievers, when the patience of God was prolonged, in the days of Noah, during the building of the ark, in which a few people, that is to say eight, were saved through the 'water.

21 This water was a figure of baptism, which is not the cleansing of the defilements of the body, but the commitment of a good conscience towards God, and which now saves you, you also, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 which is at the right hand of God, since he went into heaven, and the angels, authorities and powers were subject to him.

# 1 Peter Chapter 4

1 So then, Christ having suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind. For he who has suffered in the flesh is done with sin,

2 in order to live, no longer according to the lusts of men, but according to the will of God, during the time that remains to him to live in the flesh.

3 It is enough, indeed, to have in time past done the will of the heathen, walking in lust, covetousness, drunkenness, excesses of eating and drinking, and criminal idolatries.

4 So they find it strange that you do not rush with them in the same outburst of debauchery, and they slander you.

1 Peter 4:5 Who shall give account to him that 5 They will give an account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

> 6 For the gospel was also preached to the Spirit.

1 Peter 4:7 But the end of all things is at hand: 7 The end of all things is near. So be wise and

1 Peter 4:8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

1 Peter 4:9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

1 Peter 4:10 As every man hath received the gift, [even so] minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

1 Peter 4:11 If any man speak, [let him speak] him do it] as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through imparts, so that in all things God may be for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Peter 4:12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

1 Peter 4:13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

1 Peter 4:14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy [are ye]; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. [Matthew 5:11:1 Peter 2:23]

1 Peter 4:15 But let none of you suffer as a as a busybody in other men's matters.

1 Peter 4:16 Yet if [any man suffer] as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

1 Peter 4:17 For the time [is come] that judgment must begin at the HOUSE OF GOD: and if [it] first [begin] at us, what shall the end [be] of them that obey not the gospel of God?

1 Peter 4:18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

1 Peter 4:19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls [to him] in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

#### 1 Peter Chapter 5

1 Peter 5:1 ¶ The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

1 Peter 5:2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight [thereof], not keeping, not by compulsion, but willingly, but of a ready mind;

1 Peter 5:3 Neither as being lords over [God's] 3 not as dominating over those which are heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

1 Peter 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

8 Above all, have for one another an ardent charity, for Charity covers a multitude of sins.

9 Show hospitality to one another without grumbling.

10 As good stewards of the various graces of God, let each of you place at the service of others the gift he has received,

11 If anyone speak, let it be as announcing the as the oracles of God; if any man minister, [let oracles of God; if anyone fulfills a ministry, let him fulfill it according to the power that God Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong glory and power forever and ever. Amen!

> 12 Beloved, do not be surprised, as if at a strange thing that is happening to you, at the furnace that is in your midst to test you.

> 13 On the contrary, rejoice in your part in the sufferings of Christ, that you too may rejoice and be glad when his glory appears.

14 If you are reviled for the name of Christ, you are happy, because the Spirit of glory, the Spirit of God, rests upon you.

15 For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or murderer, or [as] a thief, or [as] an evildoer, or a thief, or a malefactor, or as interfering in the affairs of others.

> 16 But if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but rather glorify God because of this name.

17 For this is the time when judgment will begin with the house of God. Now, if it begins with us, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous are saved with difficulty, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?

19 So let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to the faithful Creator, doing what is right.

#### 1 Peter Chapter 5

1 These are my exhortations to the elders among you, an elder like them, a witness to the sufferings of Christ, and a partaker of the glory which is to be manifested:

2 Feed the flock of God which is in your by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, according to God; not for sordid gain, but with devotion;

yours in division, but as models of the herd.

4 And when the chief shepherd appears, you will obtain the incorruptible crown of glory.

S

2p1.1 2p1 201

à

1 Peter 5:5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all [of you] be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

1 Peter 5:6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

1 Peter 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for 7 and unload all your worries on him, for he he careth for you.

1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

1 Peter 5:9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith. knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

1 Peter 5:10 But the God of all grace, who hath 10 The God of all grace, who called you in called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle [you].

1 Peter 5:11 To him [be] glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Peter 5:12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

1 Peter 5:13 The [church that is] at Babylon, elected together with [you], saluteth you; and [so doth] Marcus my son.

1 Peter 5:14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace [be] with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

#### 2 Peter

2 Peter Chapter 1

2 Peter 1:1 ¶ Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Peter 1:2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto 2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

given unto us all things that [pertain] unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

2 Peter 1:5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

5 Likewise, you who are young, submit to the elders. And all of you, in your mutual relations, put on humility; for God resists the proud, but he is gracious to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time;

himself takes care of you.

8 Be sober, watch. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking whom he will devour.

9 Resist him with firm faith, knowing that the same sufferings are imposed on your brothers in the world.

Christ Jesus to his eternal glory, after you have suffered a little while, will himself perfect you, strengthen you, strengthen you, make you steadfast.

11 To him be power forever and ever! Amen!

12 It is through Silvanus, who is in my eyes a faithful brother, that I write to you these few words, to exhort you and to attest to you that the grace of God to which you are attached is the true one.

13 The church of the elect which is in Babylon salutes you, and Mark my son.

14 Greet each other with an affectionate kiss. Peace be with all of you who are in Christ!

2 Peter

2 Peter Chapter 1

1 Simon Peter, servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have shared a faith equal to ours, by the righteousness of our God and the Savior Jesus Christ:

through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord!

2 Peter 1:3 According as his divine power hath 3 As his divine power has given us everything that contributes to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who called us by his own glory and virtue,

> 4 which assure us of the greatest and most precious promises from him, that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, fleeing from the corruption that exists in the world through covetousness,

5 for this very reason, make every effort to add virtue to your faith, knowledge to virtue,

2 Peter 1:6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

2 Peter 1:7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

2 Peter 1:8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make [you that ye shall] neither [be] barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 1:9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

2 Peter 1:10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

2 Peter 1:11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 1:12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know [them], and be established in the present truth.

2 Peter 1:13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting [you] in remembrance;

2 Peter 1:14 Knowing that shortly I must put off [this] my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

2 Peter 1:15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

2 Peter 1:16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

2 Peter 1:17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came

\ such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. {*Matthew 3:17, 17:5*}

2 Peter 1:18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

2 Peter 1:20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake [as they were] moved by the Holy

Ghost. {Note: Holy men are moved by a spirit and not physically moved by a person or god }. 6 to knowledge temperance, to temperance patience, to patience godliness,

7 to piety brotherly love, to brotherly love charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and be there abundantly, they shall not leave you idle nor barren for the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he in whom these things are not is blind, he cannot see afar, and he has forgotten the cleansing of his former sins.

10 Wherefore, brethren, apply yourselves all the more to establish your vocation and your election; because, by doing this, you will never flinch.

11 In fact, you will be fully granted entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

12 Therefore I will take care to remind you of these things, though you know them and are established in the present truth.

13 And I regard it as my duty, as long as I am in this tent, to keep you awake with warnings,

14 for I know that I will leave her suddenly, just as our Lord Jesus Christ has made known to me.

15 But I will take care that after I am gone you may always remember these things.

16 For we did not make known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ by following skilfully devised fables, but as having seen his majesty with our own eyes.

17 For he received from God the Father honor and glory, when the magnificent glory made him hear a voice saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I have set all my affection.

18 And we heard this voice from heaven, when we were with him on the holy mountain.

2 Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word of 19 And we hold the prophetic word all the more certain, to which you do well to heed, as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day comes and the star of the morning rises in your hearts;

> 20 Knowing yourselves first that no prophecy of scripture can be of private interpretation,

> 21 for it was not by the will of man that prophecy was ever brought, but it was moved by the Holy Spirit that men spoke from God.

# 2 Peter Chapter 2

2 Peter 2:1 ¶ But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 Peter 2:2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

2 Peter 2:3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

2 Peter 2:4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast [them] down to hell, and delivered [them] into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

2 Peter 2:5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth [person], a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

2 Peter 2:6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned [them] with an overthrow, making [them] an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

2 Peter 2:7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

2 Peter 2:8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed [his] righteous soul from day to day with [their] unlawful deeds;)

2 Peter 2:9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

2 Peter 2:10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous [are they], selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

2 Peter 2:11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

2 Peter 2:12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

2 Peter 2:13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, [as] they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots [they are] and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with

you; 2 Peter 2:14 Having eyes full of adultery, and souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

# 2 Peter Chapter 2

1 There have been false prophets among the people, and likewise there will be false teachers among you, who will bring in pernicious sects, and who, denying the Master who redeemed them, will bring upon them sudden destruction.

2 Many will follow them in their dissipation, and the way of truth will be slandered because of them.

3 Out of greed they will traffic you with deceitful words, long threatened with condemnation, and whose ruin does not slumber.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down into the depths of darkness and reserved them for judgment;

5 if he did not spare the old world, but saved Noah, he eighth, that preacher of righteousness, when he brought the flood upon a world of the ungodly;

6 if he condemned to destruction and reduced to ashes the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, giving them as an example to the ungodly to come,

7 and if he delivered the righteous Lot, deeply grieved at the conduct of these unrestrained men in their dissolution

8 (for this righteous one, who dwelt among them, daily tormented his righteous soul because of what he saw and heard of their criminal works);

9 The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of trials, and to reserve the unrighteous to be punished in the day of judgment,

10 especially those who go after the flesh in a desire for impurity and who despise authority. Bold and arrogant, they are not afraid to insult the glories,

11 while the angels, superior in might and power, do not bring against them offensive judgment before the Lord.

12 But they, like brutes who give themselves up to their natural inclinations and who were born to be taken and destroyed, they speak insultingly of what they do not know, and they will perish by their own corruption,

13 thus receiving the reward of their iniquity. They find their delight in indulging in pleasure in broad daylight; tarnished and defiled men, they revel in their deceptions, caring good cheer with you.

14 Their eyes are full of adultery and insatiable that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable in sin; they entice unstable souls; their hearts are practiced in cupidity; they are children of curses.

2 Peter 2:15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam [the son] of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

2 Peter 2:16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

2 Peter 2:17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

2 Peter 2:18 For when they speak great swelling [words] of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, [through much] wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

2 Peter 2:19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of everyone is a slave to that which has the same is he brought in bondage.

2 Peter 2:20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

to have known the way of righteousness, than, the way of righteousness than to turn aside after they have known [it], to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

2 Peter 2:22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog [is] turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

# 2 Peter Chapter 3

2 Peter 3:1 ¶ This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in [both] which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 Peter 3:2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

2 Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

2 Peter 3:4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as [they were] from the beginning of the creation.

2 Peter 3:5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

2 Peter 3:6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

2 Peter 3:7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto FIRE against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

15 After leaving the straight path, they went astray following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of iniquity,

16 but who was rebuked for his transgression: a mute donkey, raising the voice of a man, checked the madness of the prophet.

17 These people are fountains without water, clouds driven by a whirlwind: the obscurity of darkness is reserved for them.

18 With puffed up speeches of vanity, they entice with the lusts of the flesh, with lusts, those who have just escaped from men who live in error;

19 they promise them freedom, when they themselves are slaves to corruption, for triumphed over him.

20 For if, after having departed from the defilements of the world, by the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they enter it again and are overcome, their last condition is worse than the first.

2 Peter 2:21 For it had been better for them not 21 For it was better for them not to have known after they had known it from the holy commandment which had been given them.

> 22 It happened to them what a true proverb says: The dog returned to what it had vomited, and the washed sow wallowed in the mire.

### 2 Peter Chapter 3

1 Behold, beloved, the second letter I write to you. In both I seek to awaken by warnings your sound intelligence,

2 that you may remember the things foretold by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour,

3 taught by your apostles, knowing above all that in the last days there shall come scoffers with their mockery, walking after their own lusts,

4 and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For, since the fathers died, everything remains as from the beginning of creation.

5 For they do not want to know that heavens once existed by the word of God, as well as an earth drawn from water and formed by water,

6 and by these things the then world perished, submerged in water,

7 while by the same word the present heavens and earth are kept and reserved for fire, for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

2 Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this 8 But there is one thing, beloved, that you must one thing, that ONE DAY [IS] WITH THE LORD **\ AS A THOUSAND YEARS, AND A THOUSAND** 

YEARS AS ONE DAY. [Numbers 14:34; Psalm 90:4; Ezekiel 4:6]

2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

2 Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a THIEF IN THE NIGHT; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

2 Peter 3:11 [Seeing] then [that] all these things shall be dissolved, what manner [of persons] ought ye to be in [all] holy conversation and godliness,

2 Peter 3:12 Looking for and HASTING UNTO THE COMING OF THE DAY OF GOD, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

2 Peter 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

2 Peter 3:15 And account [that] the longsuffering of our Lord [is] salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you:

2 Peter 3:16 As also in all [his] epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as [they do] also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

2 Peter 3:17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know [these things] before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

2 Peter 3:18 But grow in grace, and [in] the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him [be] glory both now and for ever. Amen.

# 1 John

1 John Chapter 1

1 John 1:1 ¶ That which was FROM the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life:

have seen [it], and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

not ignore, that in the sight of the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day.

9 The Lord is not slow in fulfilling the promise, as some believe; but he is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

10 The day of the Lord will come as a thief; on that day the heavens will pass away with a crash, the fiery elements will dissolve, and the earth with the works it contains will be consumed.

11 Since then all these things must be dissolved, how holy of your conduct and your piety must be,

12 while you wait and hasten the coming of the day of God, because of which the flaming heavens will dissolve and the fiery elements will melt!

13 But we look, according to his promise, for a new heavens and a new earth, where righteousness dwells.

14 Wherefore, beloved, while waiting for these things, strive to be found by him spotless and blameless in peace.

15 Believe that the patience of our Lord is your salvation, as our beloved brother Paul also wrote to you, according to the wisdom given to him.

16 This is what he does in all the letters, where he speaks of these things, in which there are points difficult to understand, of which the ignorant and unstable people twist the meaning, like that of the other scriptures, to their own ruin.

17 You therefore, beloved, who are warned, be on your guard, lest you be led away by the error of the ungodly, you come to fall from your steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be the glory, now and for eternity! Amen!

- 1 John
- 1 John Chapter 1

1 What was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have beheld, and what our hands have touched, concerning the word of life,

1 John 1:2 (For the life was manifested, and we 2 for life was made manifest, and we have seen it and bear record of it, and we declare unto you eternal life, which was with the Father and was made manifest to us,

11.1

t

1 John 1:3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have

\ fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship [is] with the FATHER, and with his Son JESUS CHRIST. {No Holy Spirit.}

1 John 1:4 And these things write we unto you, 4 And we write these things, that our joy may that your joy may be full.

1 John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

1 John 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us cleanseth us from all sin.

1 John 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

and just to forgive us [our] sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

1 John 1:10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

# 1 John Chapter 2

1 John 2:1 ¶ My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

1 John 2:2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for [the sins of] the whole world.

1 John 2:3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

1 John 2:4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

1 John 2:5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him 5 But he who keeps his word, the love of God verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

1 John 2:7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

1 John 2:8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

1 John 2:9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. [Matthew 5:22; 1 John 4:20-21]

1 John 2:10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

3 what we have seen and heard we declare to you also, that you too may have fellowship with us. Now, our communion is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ.

be perfect.

5 The news which we have heard from him, and which we declare to you, is that God is light, and there is no darkness in him.

6 If we say we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we are lying, and we are not doing the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he himself is in the light, we have fellowship with each other, from all sin.

8 If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all iniquity.

> 10 If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

### 1 John Chapter 2

1 My little children, I am writing these things to you, so that you do not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

2 He himself is an expiatory victim for our sins, not only for ours, but also for those of the whole world.

3 If we keep his commandments, we know that we have known him.

4 Whoever says, I have known him, and does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

is truly perfect in him: by this we know that we are in him.

6 Whoever says that he abides in him must also walk as he himself walked.

7 Beloved, I am not writing you a new commandment, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning; this ancient commandment is the word you have heard.

8 However, I write to you a new commandment, which is true in him and in you, for the darkness is passing away and the true light is already appearing.

9 Whoever says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is still in darkness.

10 He who loves his brother dwells in the light, and there is no occasion for him to stumble.

1 John 2:11 But he that hateth his brother is in 11 But he who hates his brother is in darkness, darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

1 John 2:12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

1 John 2:13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him [that is] from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have little children, because you have known the known the Father.

1 John 2:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him [that is] from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things [that are] in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

1 John 2:16 For all that [is] in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and

\ the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. [Job 31:1; Proverbs 6:25; Matthew 5:28; James 1:14-15]

1 John 2:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

1 John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

1 John 2:19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would [no doubt] have continued with us: but [they went out], that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

1 John 2:20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

1 John 2:21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

1 John 2:22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the FATHER and the SON.

1 John 2:23 Whosoever denieth the SON, the same hath not the FATHER: [(but) he that acknowledgeth the SON hath the FATHER also].

1 John 2:24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

1 John 2:25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, [even] eternal life.

1 John 2:26 These [things] have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

he walks in darkness, and he does not know where he is going, because darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 I write to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you because of his name.

13 I write to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young people, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, Father.

14 I have written to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I wrote to you, young people, because you are strong, and the word of God dwells in you, and you have overcome the evil one.

15 Do not love the world, nor the things that are in the world. If someone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him;

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but of the world.

17 And the world passes away, and its lust also; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour, and as you have learned that an antichrist is coming, there are now several antichrists: by this we know that it is the last hour.

19 They went out from among us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us, but this happened so that it might be manifest that not all are of us.

20 As for you, you have received the anointing from him who is holy, and you all have knowledge.

21 I have written to you, not that you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie comes from the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, who denies the Father and the Son.

23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; whoever confesses the Son also has the Father.

24 Let what you have heard from the beginning remain in you. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you will also abide in the Son and in the Father.

25 And his promise to us is eternal life.

26 I have written to you these things about those who lead you astray.

t

t

t

1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you (speaking of the indwelling Holy Spirit), and ye need not that any man teach you (John is not saying we never

need teachers but in context is speaking of the Spirit's enabling believers to discern truth from error): but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have his coming.

1 John 2:29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

# 1 John Chapter 3

1 John 3:1 ¶ Behold, what manner of love the knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

1 John 3:3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

1 John 3:4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

1 John 3:5 And ye know that he was

manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

1 John 3:6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

1 John 3:7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, who practices justice is just, as he himself is even as he is righteous.

1 John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. 8 He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of appeared to destroy the works of the devil. the devil.

1 John 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not 9 Whoever is born of God does not practice commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and sin, because the seed of God remains in him; he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1 John 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

1 John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

1 John 3:12 Not as Cain, [who] was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. 27 As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you; but as his anointing teaches you all things, and that it is true and that it is not a lie, remain in him according to the teachings that he has given you.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he appear we may have confidence, and confidence, and not be ashamed before him at at his coming we may not be confused and far from him.

> 29 If you know that he is righteous, recognize that whoever does righteousness is born of him.

### 1 John Chapter 3

1 See what love the Father has shown us. so Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should that we may be called children of God! And we be called the sons of God: therefore the world are. If the world doesn't know us, it's because it didn't know him.

> 2 Beloved, we are now children of God, and what we shall be has not yet been manifested; but we know that when it is manifested, we will be like him, because we will see him as he is.

3 Whoever has this hope in him purifies himself, as he himself is pure.

4 Everyone who sins transgresses the law, and sin is the transgression of the law.

5 Now you know that Jesus appeared to take away sins, and there is no sin in him.

6 Whoever abides in him sins not; whoever sins has not seen him, and has not known him.

7 Little children, let no one deceive you. He just.

sinned from the beginning. The Son of God

and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 It is by this that the children of God and the children of the devil are recognized. Anyone who does not do justice is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.

11 For what was spoken to you and what you heard from the beginning, that we must love one another,

12 and not be like Cain, who was of the evil one, and who killed his brother. And why did he kill him? because his works were evil, and his brother's works were righteous.

1j2.27

1 John 3:13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. hates you. 1 John 3:14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not [his] brother abideth in death. 1 John 3:15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. abiding in him. 1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love [of God], because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down [our] lives for the brothers. brethren. 1 John 3:17 But whoso hath this world's good, 17 If someone possesses the goods of the and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth world, and seeing his brother in need closes up his bowels [of compassion] from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? dwell in him? 1 John 3:18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. 1 John 3:19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before truth, and we shall reassure our hearts before him him: 1 John 3:20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 1 John 3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, [then] have we confidence toward God. 1 John 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 1 John 3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 1 John 3:24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us. 1 John Chapter 4 1 John Chapter 4 1 John 4:1 ¶ Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 1 John 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: flesh is of God; 1 John 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that [spirit] of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; world now. and even now already is it in the world. 1 John 4:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. 1 John 4:5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

<u>ന്</u> ന

2

<u>...</u>

ശ

ŝ

<u>...</u>

1|3.18

1|3.19

j3.24

4

3

4

4

S

4

13 Do not be surprised, brothers, if the world

14 We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love remains in death.

15 Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life

16 We have known love, in that he gave his life for us; we too must give our lives for the

his bowels to him, how does the love of God

18 Little children, let us not love in words and with the tongue, but in deeds and with truth.

19 By this we shall know that we are of the

20 for if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and he knows all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God.

22 Whatever we ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do what is pleasing to him.

23 And this is his commandment: that we believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, according to the commandment which he has given us.

24 He who keeps his commandments abides in God, and God in him; and we know that he dwells in us by the Spirit he has given us.

1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit; but try the spirits, whether they are of God, for many false prophets have come into the world.

2 Recognize by this the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses Jesus Christ come in the

3 and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not of God, it is that of the antichrist, whose coming you heard, and who is already in the

4 You, little children, you are of God, and you have conquered them, because he who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.

5 They are of the world; therefore they speak from the world, and the world listens to them.

<u>יס</u>

t

1 John 4:6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the SPIRIT OF TRUTH, and the spirit of error.

1 John 4:7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

1 John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; 8 He who does not love has not known God, for for God is love.

1 John 4:9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we

might live through him. {The word begotten means derived from something which is already in existence.

1 John 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son [to God, but in that he loved us and sent his Son be] the propitiation for our sins.

1 John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

1 John 4:12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

1 John 4:13 Hereby know we that we dwell in HIS Spirit.

1 John 4:14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son [to be] the Saviour of the world.

1 John 4:15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

1 John 4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

1 John 4:17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

1 John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

1 John 4:19 We love him, because he first loved us.

1 John 4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that \ loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? [Matthew 5:22; 1 John 2:9, 4:21]

1 John 4:21 And this commandment have we \ from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also. [Matthew 5:22; 1 John 2:9, 4:20]

# 1 John Chapter 5

1 John 5:1 ¶ Whosoever believeth that Jesus is 1 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

6 We are of God; he who knows God listens to us; he who is not of God does not listen to us: it is by this that we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God, and whoever loves is born of God and knows God.

God is love.

9 The love of God has been shown to us in that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we may live through him.

10 And this love consists, not in that we loved as an expiatory victim for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God has so loved us, we must also love one another.

12 No one has ever seen God: if we love one another, God dwells in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 We know that we abide in him, and that he him, and he in us, because he hath given us of abides in us, in that which he hath given us of his Spirit.

> 14 And we have seen and testify that the Father sent the Son as Savior of the world.

15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwells in him, and he in God.

16 And we, we have known the love that God has for us, and we have believed in it. God is love; and he who dwells in love dwells in God, and God dwells in him.

17 As he is, so also are we in this world: in this is love perfected in us, that we may have confidence in the day of judgment.

18 Fear is not in love, but perfect love banishes fear; for fear supposes a chastisement, and he who fears is not perfect in love.

19 For us, we love him, because he first loved us.

20 If anyone says, I love God, and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he sees, how can he love God whom he does not see?

21 And we have this commandment from him: that he who loves God also loves his brother.

### 1 John Chapter 5

born of God, and whoever loves him who begot him also loves him who is born of him.

1]5.2			1 John 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 2 We know we love God's children when we love God and do his commandments.
1j5.3			1 John 5:3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.3 For the love of God consists in keeping his commandments. And his commandments are 
1j5.4			1 John 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God4 because whatever is born of God overcomesovercometh the world: and this is the victorythe world; and the victory that triumphs overthat overcometh the world, [even] our faith.the world is our faith.
1j5.5	t		1 John 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the SON OF GOD?5 Who is it that has triumphed over the world, if not the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?
1j5.6	t		1 John 5:6 This is he that came by water and 6 It is he, Jesus Christ, who came with water blood, [even] Jesus Christ; not by water only, and blood; not with water only, but with water but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that and with blood; and it is the Spirit that bears beareth WITNESS, because the Spirit is truth. record, because the Spirit is the truth.
1j5.7	t		1 John 5:7 For there are three that BEAR RECORD in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. {These three are one in bearing the record – this verse says nothing about the nature of God} {Father, Son and Holy Spirit are one in testimony - they all agree in bearing the one record – that Jesus Christ is the Son of God}{The SDA Bible Commentary p675} 1 JOHN 5:7-8 HAV E ADDED TEXT; SEE THE LOUIS SEGOND BIBLE.
1ј5.8	t		1 John 5:8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Sspirit, and the water, and the blood: and THESE THREE AGREE IN ONE. {Confirms what was said in the previous verse} {these verses are about the Oneness of testimony and witness; not the Oneness of God – the subject of witness even continues in the next verse} {John is not dealing with the identity nor doctrine of God in this chapter; nor even within this letter.}
1j5.8	t	+	SDA Bible Commentary No.7 page 675 for 1
1j5.8	t	+	7: For there are three. Hebrew practice, based on Deuteronomy 17:6; 19:15; etc., demanded consistent testimony from two or three witnesses before action was taken in certain legal disputes. John is here citing three witnesses in support of the divinity of his Master (1 John 5:5 6 8), thus assuring his readers of the reliability of his statement.
1j5.8	t	+	<b>Bear record.</b> Gr. martureō, "to witness," "to testify." Martureō is translated "to bear witness" (v. 6) and "to testify" (v. 9). The Greek implies that the witness is being borne continuously.

+	١	In heaven. Textual evidence attests (cf. p. 10) the omission of the passage "in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth." The resultant reading of vs. 7, 8 is as follows: "For there are three that bear record, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one." The passage as given in the KJV is in no Greek MS earlier than the 15th and 16th centuries. The disputed words found their way into the KJV by way of the Greek text of Erasmus (see Vol. V, p. 141). It is said that Erasmus offered to include the disputed words in his Greek Testament if he were shown even one Greek MS that contained them. A library in Dublin produced such a MS (known as 34), and Erasmus included the passage in his text. It is now believed that the later editions of the Vulgate acquired the passage by the mistake of a scribe who included an exceptical marginal comment in the Bible text that he was copying. The disputed words have been widely used in support of the doctrine of the Trinity, but, in view of such overwhelming evidence against their authenticity, their support is valueless and should not be used. In spite of their appearance in the Vulgate A Catholic Commentary on Holy Scripture freely admits regarding these words: "It is now generally held that this passage, called the Comma Johanneum, is a gloss that crept into the text of the Old Latin and Vulgate at an early date, but found its way into the Greek text only in the 15th and 16th centuries" (Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1951, p. 1186).
+	`	8: The Spirit. The apostle now recapitulates his testimony, but places the Spirit at the head of the list. When Jesus was baptized, the Holy Spirit in the form of a dove bore testimony to John that the one he had baptized was the divinely appointed Messiah, and God Himself proclaimed His Son's praise (Matthew 3:16-17). When Christ shed His blood upon the cross, His noble bearing and quiet dignity, aided by the ominous darkness and the earthquake, impressed onlookers with His deity (Matthew 27:45–54). Thus the Spirit operated with the events represented by the water and the blood (see on 1 John 5:6) to affirm that Jesus was the Son of God. These three agree in one. Literally, "the three are for the one thing," that is, the three witnesses have the same objective in view —to testify to Christ's divinity, that men might believe on Him and be saved. It was for this selfsame purpose that John wrote his Gospel (John 20:31).
		1 John 5:9 If we receive the WITNESS of men, 9 I

1 John 5:9 If we receive the WITNESS of men, the WITNESS of God is greater: for this is the WITNESS of God which he hath TESTIFIED of his Son.

9 If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater; for the testimony of God consists in his bearing witness to his Son.

1j5.8

t

1j5.8

t

t

t

) 1j5.8

1j5.9

1 John 5:10 He that believeth on the SON OF 10 Whoever believes in the Son of God has this GOD hath the WITNESS in himself: he that testimony in himself; he who does not believe t believeth not GOD hath made him a liar; God makes him a liar, since he does not because he believeth not the RECORD that believe in the testimony that God has rendered to his Son. GOD GAVE of HIS SON. {Cp. John 3:16} 1 John 5:11 And this is the RECORD, that GOD hath given to US eternal life, and this life is IN 11 And this is the testimony, that God hath t **his SON.** {*Pertaining to His Son – not given to us* given us eternal life, and that life is in his Son. via another god.} 1 John 5:12 He that hath the SON hath life: 12 He who has the Son has life; he who does [and] he that hath not the Son of GOD hath not not have the Son of God does not have life. life. 1 John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of 13 I have written these things to you, that you may know that you have eternal life, you who God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of believe in the name of the Son of God. the Son of God. 1 John 5:14 And this is the confidence that we 14 We have this assurance with him that if we have in him, that, if we ask any thing ask anything according to his will, he will listen according to his will, he heareth us: to us. 1 John 5:15 And if we know that he hear us, 15 And if we know that he listens to us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the something that we asked for, we know that we petitions that we desired of him. have the thing that we asked him. 16 If anyone sees his brother committing a sin sin [which is] not unto death, he shall ask, and that does not lead to death, let him pray, and 1 John 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a God will give life to that brother, he will give it he shall give him life for them that sin not unto to those who commit a sin that does not lead death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say to death. dead. There is a sin that leads to that he shall pray for it. death; it is not for this sin that I say to pray. 1 John 5:17 All unrighteousness is sin: and 17 All iniquity is sin, and there is such sin that does not lead to death. there is a sin not unto death. 1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born 18 We know that whoever is born of God does of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of not sin; but he who is born of God keeps God keepeth himself, and that wicked one himself, and the evil one does not touch him. toucheth him not. 1 John 5:19 [And] we know that we are of God, 19 We know that we are of God, and that the <u>ທ</u> ດ and the whole world lieth in wickedness. whole world is under the power of the evil one. 1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God 20 We also know that the Son of God has is come, and hath given us an understanding, come, and that he has given us understanding that we may know him that is true, and we are to know the True One; and we are in the True, in him that is true, [even] in his Son Jesus in his Son Jesus Christ. Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. 1 John 5:21 Little children, keep yourselves 21 He is the true God and eternal life. Little <u>יט</u> from idols. Amen. children, beware of idols. 2 John 2 John 2 John Chapter 1 2 John Chapter 1 2 John 1:1 ¶ The elder unto the elect lady and 1 The elder, to Kyria the chosen and to her her children, whom I love in the truth; and not children, whom I love in truth, and it is not I I only, but also all they that have known the alone who love them, but also all who have truth; known the truth, 2 John 1:2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth 2 because of the truth which dwells in us, and in us, and shall be with us for ever. which will be with us to eternity: 2 John 1:3 Grace be with you, mercy, [and] 3 Grace, mercy and peace be with you from peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth of the Father, in truth and charity. and love.

1j5.10

1j5.11

<u>ب،</u>

3

<u>ب،</u>

1;5. ,

5.15

ശ

<u>.</u>

<u>بن</u> ۲

1|5.18

<u>in</u>

21.1

N

긆

က

긆

	2 John 1:4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.	4 I rejoiced to find your children walking in the truth, according to the commandment we received from the Father.
	2 John 1:5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.	5 And now what I ask of you, Kyria, not as giving you a new commandment, but the one we had from the beginning, is that we love one another.
	2 John 1:6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.	6 And love consists in walking according to its commandments. This is the commandment in which you must walk, as you have learned from the beginning.
	2 John 1:7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.	who do not confess that Jesus Christ has
t	2 John 1:8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.	8 Take heed to yourselves, lest you lose the fruit of your labor, but receive a full reward.
	2 John 1:9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.	9 Whoever goes further and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God; he who abides in this doctrine has the Father and the Son.
	2 John 1:10 <b>If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into [your] house, neither bid him God speed:</b>	10 If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house, and do not say to him, Hail!
	2 John 1:11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.	11 for he who says to him, Hail! participate in his evil works.
	2 John 1:12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not [write] with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.	12 Although I had many things to write to you, I did not want to do it with paper and ink; but I hope to go to your house, and speak to you from mouth to mouth, so that our joy may be perfect.
	2 John 1:13 <b>The children of thy elect sister</b> greet thee. Amen.	13 The children of your chosen sister greet you.
	3 John	3 John
	3 John Chapter 1	3 John Chapter 1
	3 John 1:1 ¶ The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.	1 The elder, to Gaius, the beloved, whom I love in truth.
	3 John 1:2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.	
	3 John 1:3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.	3 I was greatly rejoiced when brethren came and bore witness of the truth that is in you, of the way in which you walk in the truth.
	3 John 1:4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.	4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are walking in the truth.
	3 John 1:5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;	5 Beloved, you act faithfully in what you do for brothers, and even for foreign brothers,
	3 John 1:6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:	6 who have borne witness to your charity in the presence of the church. You will do well to provide for their journey in a way worthy of God.
	3 John 1:7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.	7 For it was for the name of Jesus Christ that they went away, receiving nothing from the heathen.
	3 John 1:8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.	8 We must therefore welcome such men, in order to be workers with them for the truth.

2j1.4

2j1.5

2j1.6

2j1.7

2j1.8

2j1.9

2j1.1 2j1.10

2j1.1 2j1.12 3

3j1.2 3j1.1

3j1.5 3j1.4 3j1.3

3j1.6

3j1.8 3j1.7

3 John 1:9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

3 John 1:10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth [them] out of the church.

3 John 1:11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

3 John 1:12 Demetrius hath good report of all [men], and of the truth itself: yea, and we [also] bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

3 John 1:13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

3 John 1:14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace [be] to thee. [Our] friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

### Jude

Jude Chapter 1

Jude 1:1 ¶ Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in loved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Jesus Christ, [and] called:

Jude 1:2 Mercy unto you, and peace and love, be multiplied.

Jude 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort [you] that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

Jude 1:4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the

grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord **Jesus Christ.** {No Holy Spirit.}

Jude 1:5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

Jude 1:6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

9 I wrote a few words to the Church; but Diotrephes, who likes to be the first among them, does not receive us.

10 Wherefore, if I come to see you, I will call to mind the deeds which he is doing, speaking wicked talk against us; not satisfied with that, he does not receive the brothers, and those who would like to do so, he prevents them and drives them out of the Church.

11 Beloved, do not imitate evil, but good. He who does good is of God; he who does evil has not seen God.

12 All, and the truth itself, bear good witness to Demetrius; we also bear witness to him, and you know that our witness is true.

13 I would have many things to write to you, but I don't want to do it with ink and pen.

14 I hope to see you soon, and we will talk face to face. (1:15) Peace be with you! Friends greet you. Greet friends, each in particular.

#### Jude

Jude Chapter 1

1 Jude, servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who have been called, who are Christ:

2 May mercy, peace and charity be multiplied to you!

3 Beloved, as I have longed to write to you concerning our common salvation, I have felt compelled to do so in order to exhort you to contend for the faith which has been imparted to the saints once for all.

4 For there have crept in among you certain men, whose condemnation has long been written, ungodly ones, who turn the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and who deny our only Master and Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I want to remind you, you who know all these things very well, that the Lord, after having saved the people and having brought them out of the land of Egypt, then destroyed the unbelievers:

6 whom he has reserved for the judgment of the great day, eternally enchained by darkness, the angels who have not kept their dignity, but have forsaken their own abode;

o.

<u>न</u>

ശ

<u>ō</u>

4

<u>6</u>

Jude 1:7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. {Fornication is generally consensual sexual intercourse between two people not married to each other. Strange flesh is not referring to homosexuals, male going after male; nor female going after female because these would be going after human flesh. For a human to go after strange [different] flesh, they would have to go after the flesh other than that of a human such as the flesh of beasts, or fishes, or birds. Four types of flesh: 1 Corinthians 15:39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds}

Jude 1:8 Likewise also these [filthy] dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

Jude 1:9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

Jude 1:10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they themselves in what they naturally know as corrupt themselves.

Jude 1:11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

Jude 1:12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds [they are] without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

Jude 1:13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

Jude 1:14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints.

Jude 1:15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard [speeches] which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

Jude 1:16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling [words], having men's have haughty words in their mouths, who persons in admiration because of advantage.

Jude 1:17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

7 that Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighboring cities, which gave themselves up like them to fornication and vices against nature, are given as an example, undergoing the penalty of an eternal fire.

8 Despite this, these men also, carried away by their daydreams, likewise defile their flesh, despise authority and revile glories.

9 Now the archangel Michael, when he disputed with the devil and disputed with him the body of Moses, did not dare to bring an abusive judgment against him, but he said, May the Lord rebuke you!

10 They, on the other hand, speak insultingly of what they do not know, and they corrupt brutes.

11 Woe to them! for they have followed the way of Cain, they have thrown themselves for wages into the error of Balaam, they have perished by the revolt of Korah.

12 They are stumbling blocks in your feasts, foolishly caring, replenishing themselves. They are clouds without water, driven by the winds; fruitless autumn trees, twice dead, uprooted;

13 from the furious waves of the sea, throwing up the foam of their impurities; wandering stars, to whom the obscurity of darkness is reserved for eternity.

14 To them also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord is come with ten thousands of his holy ones,

15 to execute judgment against all, and to render account to all the ungodly among them for all the acts of ungodliness which they have done, and for all the slanderous words which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 They are people who murmur, who complain about their lot, who walk after their lusts, who admire people for the sake of interest.

17 But you, beloved, remember the things foretold by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ.

ω

<u>d</u>

3 ē

က

ē

4

é

Ь.

ē

ശ

è

é

Jude 1:18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

Jude 1:19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

Jude 1:20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ for unto eternal life.

Jude 1:22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

Jude 1:23 And others save with fear, pulling [them] out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Jude 1:24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present [you] faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

Jude 1:25 To the only wise God our Saviour, [be] glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and for ever. Amen.

### Revelation

**Revelation** Chapter 1

Revelation 1:1 ¶ The Revelation of JESUS CHRIST, which GOD gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified [it] by his angel unto his servant John:

God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and testimony of Jesus Christ, and testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

Revelation 1:3 Blessed [is] he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [is] at hand.

Revelation 1:4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Revelation 1:6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him [be] glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they [also] which pierced him: and all kindreds of the

earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. {Jesus returns as a man - every eye shall see Him.}

18 They told you that at the last time there would be scoffers, walking after their ungodly lusts:

19 they are the cause of divisions, sensual men, having no spirit.

20 For you, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, and praying in the Holy Spirit,

Jude 1:21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting eternal life.

22 Rebuke some, those who argue;

23 save others by snatching them from the fire; and for still others, have pity mingled with fear, hating even the tunic defiled by the flesh.

24 Now to him who can keep you from falling and make you appear blameless and rejoicing before his glory,

25 To God alone, our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, strength and power, from before all time, and now, and forever. Amen!

Revelation

**Revelation Chapter 1** 

1 Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his servants the things that must soon take place, and which he made known, by sending his angel, to his servant John,

testimony of Jesus Christ, all that he saw.

3 Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of prophecy, and keep the things written therein! Because the time is near.

4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from him who is, who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before his throne,

5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth! To him who loves us, who has delivered us from our sins by his blood,

6 and who made us a kingdom, priests to God his Father, to him be the glory and the power forever and ever. Amen!

7 Behold, he is coming with the clouds. And every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of him. Yes. Amen!

Revelation 1:8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Revelation 1:9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in TRIBULATION, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 1:10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's 10 I was caught up in the spirit on the day of day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of the Lord, and I heard a loud voice behind me, a trumpet.

Revelation 1:11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send [it] unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

Revelation 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

Revelation 1:13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks [one] like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

Revelation 1:14 His head and [his] hairs [were] white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes [were] as a flame of fire;

Revelation 1:15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

Revelation 1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance [was] as the sun shineth in his strength.

Revelation 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

Revelation 1:18 I [am] he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Revelation 1:19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

Revelation 1:20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

# **Revelation** Chapter 2

Revelation 2:1 ¶ Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, says the Lord God, who is, who was, and who is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother, and who share with you in the tribulation and in the kingdom and in the perseverance in Jesus, was in the island called Patmos, because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.

like the sound of a trumpet,

11 which said, What you see, write it in a book, and send it to the seven churches, to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.

12 I turned around to find out which voice was speaking to me. And when I turned around, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 and in the midst of the seven candlesticks was someone who looked like a son of man, dressed in a long robe, and having a golden belt on his chest.

14 His head and his hair were white as white wool, like snow; his eyes were like a flame of fire;

15 his feet were like burning brass, as if he had been kindled in a furnace; and his voice was like the sound of many waters.

16 He had in his right hand seven stars. Out of his mouth came a sharp, two-edged sword; and his face was like the sun when it shines in its strength.

17 When I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. He laid his right hand on me, saying: Fear not!

18 I am the first and the last, and the living. I was dead; and behold, I am alive forever and ever. I hold the keys of death and Hades.

19 Write therefore the things which you have seen, and those which are, and those which are to come after them,

20 the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and of the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks are the seven churches.

### **Revelation Chapter 2**

1 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write: This is what he who holds the seven stars in his right hand says, who walks in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

ē2.

œ

ē

Revelation 2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

Revelation 2:3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

Revelation 2:4 Nevertheless I have [somewhat] against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

Revelation 2:5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Revelation 2:6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

Revelation 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelation 2:8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive:

Revelation 2:9 I know thy works, and TRIBULATION, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and [I know] the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but [are] the synagogue of Satan.

Revelation 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast [some] of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have TRIBULATION ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Revelation 2:11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

Revelation 2:12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

Revelation 2:13 I know thy works and where thou dwellest, [even] where Satan's seat [is]: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas [was] my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

Revelation 2:15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

2 I know your works, your toil, and your perseverance. I know you can't stand the wicked; that you have tested those who call themselves apostles and are not, and that you have found them liars;

3 that you have patience, that you have suffered because of my name, and that you are not weary.

4 But what I have against you is that you left your first love behind.

5 Remember therefore where you have fallen, repent, and do your first works; if not, I will come to you and remove your candlestick from its place, unless you repent.

6 Yet you have this, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitanes, works which I also hate.

7 Let him who has ears hear what the Spirit says to the churches: To him who overcomes I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

8 Write to the angel of the church in Smyrna, This is what the first and the last said, he who was dead, and who came to life again:

9 I know your tribulation and your poverty (although you are rich), and the slander from those who call themselves Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.

10 Do not fear what you will suffer. Behold, the devil will throw some of you into prison, that you may be tried, and you will have a tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.

11 Let him who has ears hear what the Spirit says to the churches: He who overcomes will not have to suffer the second death.

12 To the angel of the church in Pergamos write: This is what he who has the sharp twoedged sword says:

13 I know where you live, I know that there is the throne of Satan. You retain my name, and you did not deny my faith, even in the days of Antipas, my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells.

Revelation 2:14 But I have a few things against 14 But I have something against you, that you have there people who hold to the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to set a stumbling block before the children of Israel, that they might eat meats sacrificed to idols and indulged in fornication.

> 15 In the same way you also have people who likewise adhere to the doctrine of the Nicolaitans.

 $\sim$ ê2.

က

re2

4

re2

S

62

ശ

Ģ

ē2

ω

é2

ດ

re2

5

e2

re2.11

3

e2.

e2

16

re2.

Revelation 2:16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

Revelation 2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that

receiveth [it]. Revelation 2:18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet [are] like fine brass;

Revelation 2:19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last [to be] more than the first.

Revelation 2:20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

of her fornication; and she repented not.

Revelation 2:22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into GREAT TRIBULATION, except they repent of their deeds.

Revelation 2:23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Revelation 2:24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

Revelation 2:25 But that which ye have [already] hold fast till I come.

Revelation 2:26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

Revelation 2:27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall

they be broken to shivers: even as I received of MY FATHER. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Revelation 2:28 And I will give him the morning 28 And I will give him the morning star. star.

Revelation 2:29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

**Revelation** Chapter 3

16 Repent therefore; if not, I will come to you soon, and I will fight them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Let him who has ears hear what the Spirit says to the churches: To him who overcomes I will give hidden manna, and I will give him a white pebble; and on this pebble is written a new name, which no one knows except the one who receives it.

18 To the angel of the church in Thyatira write, This is what the Son of God says, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and whose feet are like burning brass:

19 I know your works, your love, your faith, your faithful service, your constancy, and your last works more numerous than the first.

20 But what I have against you is that you allow the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce my servants to commit sexual immorality and eat meat sacrificed to idols.

Revelation 2:21 And I gave her space to repent 21 I have given her time to repent, and she will not repent of her fornication.

> 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds.

23 I will kill her children with death; and all the churches will know that I am he who searches minds and hearts, and I will reward you each according to your works.

24 To you, to all the rest of Thyatira, who receive not this doctrine, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they call them, I say unto you, I lay no other burden upon you;

25 only, what you have, hold it until I come.

26 To him who overcomes, and who keeps my works until the end, I will give authority over the nations.

27 He shall rule them with a rod of iron, as one breaks clay vessels, just as I myself have received power from my Father.

29 Let him who has ears hear what the Spirit says to the churches!

**Revelation Chapter 3** 

Revelation 3:1 ¶ And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

ي. وع

2

e3

က

ГеЗ.

еЗ.

S

e3

မ္မေ

e3

α

еЗ.

ດ re3.

re3.10

re3.11

2

e3

က်မှ

Revelation 3:2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. perfect before my God.

Revelation 3:3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

Revelation 3:4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

Revelation 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment: and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I

before his angels. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} {Again, there is no mention of any holy spirit god as angels are quoted next.}

Revelation 3:6 He that hath an ear, let him hear 6 Let him who has ears hear what the Spirit what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Revelation 3:7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

set before thee an open door, and no man can of little power, and have kept my word, and shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast have not denied my name, I have set before kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

Revelation 3:9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, synagogue of Satan, which call themselves and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make to know that I have loved thee.

Revelation 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from perseverance in me, I will also keep you in the the hour of temptation, which shall come upon hour of temptation which will come upon the all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Revelation 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Revelation 3:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of MY GOD, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of MY GOD, and the name of the city of MY GOD, [which is] new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from MY GOD: and [I will write upon him] my new name.

Revelation 3:13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

1 Write to the angel of the church of Sardis: This is what he who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars says: I know your works. I know you are believed to be alive, and you are dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the remnant that is near death; for I have not found your works

3 Remember therefore how you received and heard, and keep and repent. If you do not watch, I will come like a thief, and you will not know what time I will come to you.

4 Yet you have some men in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; they will walk with me in white clothes, because they are worthy.

5 He who overcomes will be clothed in white will confess his name before MY FATHER, and garments; I will not blot out his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father and before his angels.

says to the churches!

7 To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: This is what the Holy One, the True One, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, who shuts and no one opens, says:

Revelation 3:8 I know thy works: behold, I have 8 I know your works. Behold, because you are you an open door, which no one can shut.

9 Behold, I give unto thee of those of the Jews, and are not, but lie; behold, I will cause them to come and worship before thy feet, and them to come, to bow down at your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

> 10 Because you have kept the word of whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.

> 11 I'm coming soon. Hold back what you have, so no one takes your crown.

12 He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall not come out of it again; I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, of the new Jerusalem which comes down out of heaven from my God, and my new name.

13 Let him who has ears hear what the Spirit says to the churches!

	Revelation 3:14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;	14 Write to the angel of the church of Laodicea: This is what the Amen says, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God:
	Revelation 3:15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.	15 I know your works. I know you are neither cold nor hot. May you be cold or hot!
	Revelation 3:16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.	16 So, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spit you out of my mouth.
	Revelation 3:17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:	17 Because you say, I am rich, I have become rich, and I need nothing, and because you do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked,
	Revelation 3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and [that] the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.	18 I advise you to buy from me gold tested in the fire, that you may become rich, and white garments, that you may be clothed and that the shame of your nakedness may not appear, and eye drops to anoint your eyes, that you may see.
	Revelation 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.	19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. So be zealous, and repent.
	Revelation 3:20 <b>Behold, I stand at the door,</b> and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.	20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, I will sup with him, and he with me.
t V	Revelation 3:21 To him that overcometh will I grant to SIT WITH ME IN MY THRONE, EVEN AS I also overcame, and AM SET DOWN WITH MY FATHER IN HIS THRONE. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}	21 Whoever overcomes, I will cause to sit with me on my throne, as I overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne.
	Revelation 3:22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the SPIRIT saith unto the churches.	22 Let him who has ears hear what the Spirit says to the churches!
	Revelation Chapter 4	Revelation Chapter 4
	Revelation 4:1 ¶ After this I looked, and, behold, a door [was] opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard [was] as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.	1 After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven. The first voice that I had heard, like the sound of a trumpet, and which spoke to me, said: Come up here, and I will show you what must happen next.
t \	Revelation 4:2 And immediately I was in the spirit; and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and [one] sat on the throne. {Although not part of the Greek text, it is noted that only [one] sat on the throne.}	2 Immediately I was caught up in spirit. And behold, there was a throne in heaven, and on this throne someone sat.
	Revelation 4:3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and [there was] a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.	3 He who sat looked like a stone of jasper and sard; and the throne was surrounded by an emerald-like rainbow.
	Revelation 4:4 And round about the throne [were] four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.	4 Around the throne I saw twenty-four thrones, and on these thrones twenty-four elders seated, clothed in white garments, and on their heads golden crowns.

re3.17 re3.16 re3.15 re3.14

re3.18

re3.1 9

re3.20

re3.21

re3.2 2

re4.1

re4.2

re4.3

re4.4

Revelation 4:5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and [there were] seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

ഹ

re4

ဖ

ē4

e4

ω

ê

ດ

re4

9

ē4

ē5.

Ğ Э

Ге С

<u>G</u>

S

Ге5.

ശ

۲e5

ē.

Revelation 4:6 And before the throne [there was] a SEA OF GLASS like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, [were] four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

Revelation 4:7 And the first beast [was] like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth thing has the face of a man, and the fourth beast [was] like a flying eagle.

Revelation 4:8 And the four beasts had each of 8 The four living creatures each have six them six wings about [him]; and [they were] full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Revelation 4:9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

Revelation 4:10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him [singular] that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Revelation 4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

### **Revelation** Chapter 5

Revelation 5:1 ¶ And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

Revelation 5:2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

Revelation 5:3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

Revelation 5:4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

Revelation 5:5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

Revelation 5:6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven slain. He had seven horns and seven eyes, eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Revelation 5:7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

5 From the throne come lightnings, voices and thunders. Before the throne burn seven fiery lamps, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 There is still before the throne like a sea of glass, like crystal. In the middle of the throne and around the throne, there are four living creatures filled with eyes in front and behind.

7 The first living creature is like a lion, the second living thing is like a calf, the third living living thing is like a flying eagle.

wings, and they are filled with eyes all around and within. They keep saying day and night: Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God, the Almighty, who was, who is, and who is to come!

9 When living creatures render glory and honor and thanksgiving to him who sits on the throne, to him who lives forever and ever,

10 the twenty-four elders bow down to him who sits on the throne and worship him who lives forever and ever, and they throw down their crowns before the throne, saying:

11 Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for you created all things, and it is by your will that they exist and were created.

### **Revelation Chapter 5**

1 Then I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne a book written inside and on the outside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a mighty angel, crying with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to break the seals thereof?

3 And no one in heaven, neither on earth, nor under the earth, could open the scroll or look at it.

4 And I wept much because no one was found worthy to open the book or look at it.

5 And one of the elders said unto me, Weep not; behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah, the offspring of David, has overcome to open the book and its seven seals.

6 And I saw, in the midst of the throne and of midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and the four living creatures and in the midst of the elders, a lamb which was there as though which are the seven spirits of God sent through all the earth.

> 7 He came and took the scroll from the right hand of him who sat on the throne.

Revelation 5:8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts [Cherubims; see Ezekiel

ω

Ге5.

ດ

re5.

9

۲e5.

÷ دى. قى

2

re5.

3

re5.

re5.14

ē6.

ê

က

reô.

e G

S

re6

10:1-14] and four [and] twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

Revelation 5:9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Revelation 5:10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

Revelation 5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, myriads of myriads and thousands of and thousands of thousands;

Revelation 5:12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Revelation 5:13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, [be] UNTO HIM that sitteth upon the throne, AND UNTO THE LAMB for ever and ever.

Revelation 5:14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four [and] twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

### **Revelation** Chapter 6

Revelation 6:1 ¶ And I saw when the Lamb opened ONE of the SEALs, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

Revelation 6:2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a BOW; and a CROWN was given unto him: and he went

\ forth CONQUERING, and to CONQUER. {No Arrows cp. Ezekiel 14:21 – Are the arrows indicative of the rider shooting the Sword, Famine, Wild beast and Pestilence? }

Revelation 6:3 And when he had opened the SECOND SEAL, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

Revelation 6:4 And there went out another horse [that was] red: and [power] was given to who rode it received power to remove peace him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

Revelation 6:5 And when he had opened the THIRD SEAL, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and Io a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

8 When he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the lamb, each holding a harp and golden bowls filled with incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

9 And they sang a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the scroll, and to open the seals thereof; for thou wast slain, and by thy blood thou hast redeemed men unto God out of every tribe, tongue, people, and nation;

10 You have made them a kingdom and priests to our God, and they will reign on earth.

11 I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living and the beasts and the elders: and the number creatures and the elders, and their number was thousands.

> 12 They said with a loud voice, The lamb that was slain is worthy to receive power, wealth, wisdom, strength, honor, glory, and praise.

> 13 And all the creatures that are in the heavens, on the earth, under the earth, on the sea, and all that are therein, I heard them saying, To him that sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be praise, honor, glory, and strength, forever and ever!

14 And the four living creatures said, Amen! And the elders fell down and worshipped.

#### **Revelation Chapter 6**

1 I watched when the lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures say as with a voice of thunder: Come.

2 I looked, and behold, a white horse appeared. The one who rode it had a bow; a crown was given to him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 When he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say: Come.

4 And there came out another horse, red. He from the earth, so that men might slaughter one another; and a great sword was given to him.

5 When he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say: Come. I looked, and behold, a black horse appeared. The one who rode it held a scale in his hand.

Revelation 6:6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and [see] thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

Revelation 6:7 And when he had opened the FOURTH SEAL, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

Revelation 6:8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

Revelation 6:9 And when he had opened the FIFTH SEAL, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

Revelation 6:10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

Revelation 6:11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they [were], should be fulfilled.

Revelation 6:12 And I beheld when he had opened the SIXTH SEAL, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

Revelation 6:13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

Revelation 6:14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

Revelation 6:15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains:

Revelation 6:16 And said to the mountains and 16 And they said to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of HIM that sitteth on the throne, AND from the wrath of THE LAMB:

Revelation 6:17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

### **Revelation** Chapter 7

Revelation 7:1 ¶ And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A measure of wheat for a denarius, and three measures of barley for a denarius; but do not harm the oil and the wine.

7 When he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying: Come.

8 I looked, and behold, a horse of a pale color appeared. He who rode it was called Death, and Hades accompanied him. Power was given unto them over a guarter of the earth, to destroy men by the sword, by famine, by death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and because of the testimony they had borne.

10 They cried out with a loud voice, saying, How long, holy and true Master, do you tarry to judge, and to take vengeance for our blood on the inhabitants of the earth?

11 A white robe was given to each of them; and they were told to rest awhile longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brethren was complete, who were to be put to death like them.

12 I looked, when he opened the sixth seal; and there was a great earthquake, the sun turned black like a sackcloth, the whole moon turned like blood,

13 and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as when a fig tree shaken by a strong wind throws down its green figs.

14 The sky receded like a scroll being rolled up; and all the mountains and islands were removed from their places.

15 The kings of the earth, the great ones, the military leaders, the rich, the powerful, all the slaves and the free men, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains.

rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb;

17 For the great day of his wrath has come, and who can stand?

### **Revelation Chapter 7**

1 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth; they held back the four winds of the earth, so that no wind blew on the land, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

reô.

ĕ6.

5

re6.

Revelation 7:3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Revelation 7:4 And I heard the number of them 4 And I heard the number of those who had which were sealed: [and there were] sealed an been sealed, one hundred and forty and four hundred [and] forty [and] four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

Revelation 7:5 Of the tribe of Juda [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad [were] sealed twelve thousand. Revelation 7:6 Of the tribe of Aser [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of the tribe of Manasses [were] sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 7:7 Of the tribe of Simeon [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar [were] sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 7:8 Of the tribe of Zabulon [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin [were] sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 7:9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms dressed in white robes, and palms in their in their hands;

Revelation 7:10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our GOD which sitteth

is in just TWO – God and Jesus; NOT in the Holy and to the Lamb. Spirit [of God].}

Revelation 7:11 And all the angels stood round about the THRONE, and [about] the elders and 11 And all the angels stood around the throne

the four beasts, and fell before the throne on heavenly angels worship God the Father – surely throne, and they worshiped God, they would get things right? }.

Revelation 7:12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, [be] unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Revelation 7:13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these came they?

Revelation 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of GREAT TRIBULATION, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the side of the rising sun, and holding the seal of the living God; he cried with a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm the earth and the sea, and he said:

3 Do not hurt the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the foreheads of the servants of our God.

thousand, out of all the tribes of the children of Israel:

5 of the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand; of the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand;

6 of the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand; of the Nephthalim [were] sealed twelve thousand. Of tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand; of the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand;

> 7 of the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand; of the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand; of the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand;

> 8 of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve thousand; of the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand; of the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand sealed.

9 After this I looked, and behold, there was a great multitude, which no man could count, out of every nation, tribe, people, and tongue. They stood before the throne and before the lamb, hands.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, \ upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. {Salvation Salvation is to our God who sits on the throne,

and the elders and the four living creatures; their faces, and WORSHIPPED GOD, {Even the and they bowed down on their faces before the

> 12 saying, Amen! Praise, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and strength, be to our God forever and ever! Amen!

13 And one of the elders answered and said unto me, Those who are arrayed in white which are arrayed in white robes? and whence robes, who are they, and where did they come from?

> 14 I said to him, My lord, you know it. And he said unto me, These are they that come out of the great tribulation; they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the lamb.

t

Ņ e7

က

e7

ē

ß

ē7

ဖ

ē

Revelation 7:15 Therefore are they before the 15 Therefore they are before the throne of God, throne of God, and serve him day and night in and serve him day and night in his temple. He who sits on the throne will pitch his tent over his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. them; Revelation 7:16 They shall hunger no more, 16 They shall hunger no more, they shall thirst neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun no more, neither shall the sun strike them, nor light on them, nor any heat. any heat. Revelation 7:17 For the Lamb which is in the 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall throne shall shepherd them and lead them to lead them unto living fountains of waters: and springs of the waters of life, and God shall God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. wipe away every tear from their eyes. **Revelation** Chapter 8 **Revelation Chapter 8** Revelation 8:1 ¶ And when he had opened the 1 When he opened the seventh seal, there was SEVENTH SEAL, there was silence in heaven silence in heaven for about half an hour. about the space of half an hour. Revelation 8:2 And I saw the seven angels 2 And I saw the seven angels standing before which stood before God; and to them were God, and seven trumpets were given to them. given SEVEN TRUMPETS. Revelation 8:3 And another angel came and 3 And another angel came, and stood at the stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and altar, having a golden censer; they gave him there was given unto him much incense, that many incenses, that he should offer them, with he should offer [it] with the prayers of all the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar saints upon the golden altar which was before which is before the throne. the throne. Revelation 8:4 And the smoke of the incense, 4 The smoke of incense ascended, with the [which came] with the prayers of the saints, prayers of the saints, from the hand of the ascended up before God out of the angel's angel before God. hand. Revelation 8:5 And the angel took the censer, 5 And the angel took the censer, filled it with and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast [it] fire from the altar, and cast it to the earth. And into the earth: and there were voices, and there were voices, thunders, lightnings, and an thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. earthquake. Revelation 8:6 And the SEVEN ANGELS which 6 And the seven angels who had the seven had the SEVEN TRUMPETS prepared trumpets prepared to sound them. themselves to sound. Revelation 8:7 The first angel sounded, and 7 The first sounded the trumpet. And there was there followed HAIL and FIRE mingled with hail and fire mingled with blood, which were blood, and they were cast upon the EARTH: cast upon the earth; and a third of the earth and the third part of trees was burnt up, and was burned up, and a third of the trees were all green grass was burnt up. burned up, and all green grass was burned up. 8 The second angel sounded the trumpet. And Revelation 8:8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a GREAT MOUNTAIN burning something like a great mountain ablaze with with FIRE was cast into the sea: and the third fire was thrown into the sea; and a third of the part of the sea became blood; sea became blood, Revelation 8:9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, 9 and a third of the living creatures in the sea died; and the third part of the ships were died, and a third of the ships perished. destroyed. Revelation 8:10 And the third angel sounded, 10 The third angel sounded the trumpet. And and there fell a great star from heaven, there fell from heaven a great star burning like burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the a torch; and it fell on a third of the rivers and third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains on springs of water. of waters: Revelation 8:11 And the name of the star is 11 The name of this star is Absinthe; and a called Wormwood: and the third part of the third of the waters were turned into wormwood, waters became wormwood; and many men and many men died by the waters, because died of the waters, because they were made they had become bitter. bitter.

re7.15

9

re7

re8.

2

e8

က

e8.

e8

ŝ

ê

ဖ

e 8 0

ē8.

ω

G8

ດ

re8.

re8.

e8.

Revelation 8:12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and 12 The fourth angel sounded the trumpet. And the third part of the moon, and the third part of a third of the sun was smitten, and a third of

\ the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. {darkened = Dark Ages followed? }

Revelation 8:13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to

the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound! {last 3 trumpets the three angels which are about to sound! are called woes.}

# **Revelation** Chapter 9

Revelation 9:1 ¶ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the

\ earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. {The rise of Mohammed 570 AD - 632 AD? }

Revelation 9:2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. (The rise of Mohammed 570 AD - 632 darkened with the smoke of the pit. AD? }

Revelation 9:3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

Revelation 9:4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

Revelation 9:5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should

be tormented five months: and their torment [was] as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. {1299 AD - 1449 AD? }

Revelation 9:6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

Revelation 9:7 And the shapes of the locusts [were] like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads [were] as it were crowns like gold, and their faces [were] as the faces of men.

Revelation 9:8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as [the teeth] of lions.

Revelation 9:9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings [was] as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. Revelation 9:10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails:

and their power [was] to hurt men five months.

the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third was darkened, and the day lost a third of its light, and the night likewise.

13 I looked, and I heard an eagle flying in midheaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the other sounds of the trumpet of

**Revelation Chapter 9** 

1 The fifth angel sounded the trumpet. And I saw a star that had fallen from heaven to earth. The key to the bottomless pit was given to him,

2 and she opened the bottomless pit. And there went up smoke from the pit, like smoke from a great furnace; and the sun and the air were

3 From the smoke came out of the locusts, which spread over the earth; and they were given power like the power of the scorpions of the earth.

4 They were told not to harm the grass of the earth, nor any greenery, nor any tree, but only those who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads.

5 It was given to them, not to kill them, but to torment them five months; and the torment they caused was like the torment which the scorpion causes when it stings a man.

6 In those days men will seek death, and they will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them.

7 These locusts looked like horses prepared for battle; there were on their heads like crowns like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men.

8 They had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like the teeth of lions.

9 They had breastplates like iron breastplates, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of many-horse chariots running for battle.

10 They had tails like scorpions and stings, and in their tails was the power to harm men for five months.

3

reæ.

e9.

ശ

e 0

e 6

ω

e 0

ດ

G9

9

		name
re9.1 2		Revel <b>there</b>
re9.14 re9.13		Revel and I golde Revel had t
re9.15 n	١	are b Revel loose a day third 1449
re9.16		Revel the he thous Revel
re9.17		the vi breas brims as the issue
re9.18		Revel part o smok out o
re9.19		Revel mout like u them
re9.20		Revel were not o shoul and s which
re9.21		Revel murd fornio
re10.1		Revel Revel angel cloud and h
re10.3 re10.2		feet a Revel book sea, a
re10.3		Revel [whei sever

re9.11

Revelation 9:11 And they had a king over them, [which is] the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue [is] Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath [his] name Apollyon.

come two woes more hereafter.

lation 9:13 And the sixth angel sounded, heard a voice from the four horns of the en altar which is before God,

the trumpet, Loose the four angels which ound in the great river Euphrates.

lation 9:15 And the four angels were ed, which were prepared for an hour, and

y, and a month, and a year, for to slay the part of men. {391 years 15 days = July 27 – August 11 1840? }

orsemen [were] two hundred thousand sand: and I heard the number of them.

elation 9:17 And thus I saw the horses in ision, and them that sat on them, having stplates of fire, and of jacinth, and stone: and the heads of the horses [were] he heads of lions; and out of their mouths ed fire and smoke and brimstone.

lation 9:18 By these three was the third of men killed, by the fire, and by the ke, and by the brimstone, which issued of their mouths.

lation 9:19 For their power is in their th, and in their tails: for their tails [were] unto serpents, and had heads, and with they do hurt.

elation 9:20 And the rest of the men which not killed by these plagues yet repented of the works of their hands, that they Id not worship devils, and idols of gold, silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: h neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

lation 9:21 Neither repented they of their lers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their cation, nor of their thefts.

# elation Chapter 10

elation 10:1 ¶ And I saw another mighty I come down from heaven, clothed with a d: and a rainbow [was] upon his head, his face [was] as it were the sun, and his as pillars of fire:

lation 10:2 And he had in his hand a little open: and he set his right foot upon the and [his] left [foot] on the earth,

n] a lion roareth: and when he had cried, n thunders uttered their voices.

11 They had over them as king the angel of the abyss, called in Hebrew Abaddon, and in Greek Apollyon.

elation 9:12 One woe is past; [and], behold, 12 The first woe is past. Behold there come two more woes after this.

> 13 The sixth angel sounded the trumpet. And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

elation 9:14 Saying to the sixth angel which 14 and saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Loose the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.

> 15 And the four angels that were ready for the hour, the day, the month, and the year, were loosed to slay a third of the men.

elation 9:16 And the number of the army of 16 The number of the horsemen of the army was two myriads of myriads: I heard the number.

> 17 And so I saw the horses in the vision, and those who rode them, having breastplates the color of fire, hyacinth, and brimstone. The heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and brimstone.

18 A third of the men were killed by these three plaques, by the fire, by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which came out of their mouths.

19 For the power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails; their tails were like serpents with heads, and with them they hurt.

20 Other men who were not slain by these plagues did not repent of the works of their hands, so as not to worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone, and stone. wood, which cannot see, hear, or walk;

21 and they repented not of their murders, nor of their enchantments, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

### **Revelation Chapter 10**

1 I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, enveloped in a cloud; above his head was the rainbow, and his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire.

2 He held a small open book in his hand. He put his right foot on the sea, and his left foot on the land;

lation 10:3 And cried with a loud voice, as 3 and he cried with a loud voice, as a lion roars. When he cried out, the seven thunders uttered their voices.

Revelation 10:4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

Revelation 10:5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

Revelation 10:6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should things in it, that there would be no more time, be time no longer:

Revelation 10:7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, trumpet, the mystery of God would be as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

Revelation 10:8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go [and] take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

Revelation 10:9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take [it], and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

Revelation 10:10 And I took the little book out my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

Revelation 10:11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

### **Revelation** Chapter 11

Revelation 11:1 ¶ And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

Revelation 11:2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it

\ is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city [the true church] shall they tread under foot forty [and] two months.

Revelation 11:3 And I will give [power] unto my two witnesses [The two witnesses represent the Scriptures of the Old and the New Testament -

{GC88 267.1 1888}], and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred [and] threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

Revelation 11:4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

Revelation 11:5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was going to write; and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal what the seven thunders have spoken, and write it not.

5 And the angel, whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land, lifted up his right hand to heaven.

6 and swore by him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things in it, the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the

7 but that in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he should sound the accomplished, as he announced to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice, which I had heard from heaven, spoke to me again, and said, Go, take the little book open in the hand of the angel who standeth on the sea and on the land.

9 And I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and swallow it; it will be bitter in your bowels, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey.

10 I took the little scroll out of the angel's of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in hand, and swallowed it; it was sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I swallowed it, my insides were filled with bitterness.

> 11 Then they said unto me, You must prophesy again of many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings.

**Revelation Chapter 11** 

1 They gave me a reed like a rod, saying, Arise, and measure the temple of God, the altar, and those who worship therein.

2 But the outer court of the temple, leave it outside, and do not measure it; for it was given to the Gentiles, and they will trample the holy city underfoot for forty-two months.

3 I will give power to my two witnesses to prophesy, clothed in sackcloth, for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

4 These are the two olive trees and the two candlesticks that stand before the Lord of the earth.

5 If anyone wishes to harm them, fire comes out of their mouths and devours their enemies; and if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this way.

4

re10.4

Revelation 11:6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

Revelation 11:7 And when they shall have finished [are finishing - {GC88 268.3 1888}] their

testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

Revelation 11:8 And their dead bodies [shall lie] in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

Revelation 11:9 **And they of the people and** kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

Revelation 11:10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell prophets tormented those who dwell on the on the earth.

Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

Revelation 11:12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

Revelation 11:13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

Revelation 11:14 The second woe is past; [and], behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

Revelation 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world

- his Christ; and he {Jesus} shall reign for ever and ever. {kingdoms: God and Jesus, as reigning kings, in their time-frame, each have a kinadom.}
- Revelation 11:16 And the four and twenty elders {a symbol of the whole church}, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
- Revelation 11:17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast,
- \ and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned {God hast reigned; now Jesus will reign}.

6 They have power to shut up the sky, that it will not rain during the days of their prophecy; and they have power to turn the waters into blood, and to smite the earth with every kind of plague, whenever they will.

7 When they have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the abyss will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall be in the square of the great city, which is called, in a spiritual sense, Sodom and Egypt, the very place where their Lord was crucified.

9 Men from among the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies for three and a half days, and they will not allow their dead bodies to be laid in a sepulchre.

10 And because of them the inhabitants of the earth will rejoice and be glad, and they will send gifts to one another, because these two earth.

11 After the three and a half days a spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear seized those who saw them.

12 And they heard a voice from heaven saying to them, Come up hither! And they ascended to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies saw them.

13 At that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth part of the city fell; seven thousand men were killed in this earthquake, and the others were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming soon.

15 The seventh angel sounded the trumpet. are become [the kingdoms] of our Lord, and of The kingdoms of heaven saying, The kingdom of the world is committed to our Lord and to his Christ; and he will reign forever and ever.

> 16 And the twenty and four elders, who sat before God on their thrones, fell down on their faces, and they worshiped God,

17 saying, We give you thanks, Lord God Almighty, who art, and who was, that for you have seized your great power and taken possession of your kingdom.

t

t

re11.6

re11.7

ø.

re11.

re11.9

Revelation 11:18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Revelation 11:19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

### **Revelation** Chapter 12

Revelation 12:1 ¶ And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

Revelation 12:2 And she being with child cried, 2 She was pregnant, and she cried, being in travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

Revelation 12:3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

Revelation 12:4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to birth, in order to devour her child, when she devour her child as soon as it was born.

Revelation 12:5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and [to] his throne.

Revelation 12:6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred [and] threescore days.

Revelation 12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, dragon and his angels fought,

Revelation 12:8 And prevailed not; neither was 8 but they were not the strongest, and their their place found any more in heaven.

out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Revelation 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Revelation 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

18 The nations were angry; and your anger has come, and the time has come to judge the dead, to reward your servants the prophets, the saints and those who fear your name, small and great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God in heaven was opened, and the ark of his covenant appeared in his temple. And there were lightnings, voices, thunders, an earthquake, and a great hail.

**Revelation Chapter 12** 

1 A great sign appeared in the sky: a woman enveloped in the sun, the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars on her head.

labor and in labor pains.

3 Yet another sign appeared in heaven; and behold, it was a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on its heads seven diadems.

4 His tail dragged a third of the stars from the sky and cast them to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give had given birth.

5 She bore a son, who is to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her child was caught up to God and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that she should be fed there for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

7 And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon. And the

place was no longer found in heaven.

Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast 9 And he was cast down, the great dragon, the ancient serpent, called the devil and Satan, he who deceives all the earth, he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.

> 10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven saying, Now is come salvation, and power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ; for he is cast down, the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night.

11 They overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life so much as to fear death.

Revelation 12:12 Therefore rejoice, [ye] heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the 12 Therefore rejoice, heavens, and you who inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Revelation 12:13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man [child].

two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

Revelation 12:15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

Revelation 12:16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Revelation 12:17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

### **Revelation** Chapter 13

the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

Revelation 13:2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as [the feet] of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Revelation 13:3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

Revelation 13:4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who [is] like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Revelation 13:5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty [and] two months.

Revelation 13:6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

Revelation 13:7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

dwell in the heavens. Woe to the earth and the sea! for the devil has come down to you in great anger, knowing that he has little time.

13 When the dragon saw that he had been cast down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child.

Revelation 12:14 And to the woman were given 14 And the two wings of the great eagle were given unto the woman, that she should fly away into the wilderness, unto her place, where she is fed for a time, times, and half a time, far from the face of the snake.

> 15 And from his mouth the serpent sent forth water like a river after the woman, to drag her down by the river.

> 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon had cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was angry with the woman, and went forth to make war against the remnant of his seed, against those who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus.

### **Revelation Chapter 13**

Revelation 13:1 ¶ And I stood upon the sand of 1 And he stood on the sand of the sea. Then I saw a beast come up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads names of blasphemy.

> 2 The beast that I saw was like a leopard; his feet were like those of a bear, and his mouth like a lion's mouth. The dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as if wounded to death; but his mortal wound was healed. And all the earth was in awe behind the beast.

4 And they worshiped the dragon, because he had given authority to the beast; they worshiped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast, and who can fight against it?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth which spoke arrogant words and blasphemies; and power was given to him to act for forty-two months.

6 And she opened her mouth to speak blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war against the saints, and to overcome them. And authority was given unto him over every tribe, people, tongue, and nation.

€.

,

ഹ

<u></u>

ē

ശ

re13.

re 13.

re12.12

Revelation 13:7 And it was given (God is sovereign and any power the Anti-Christ has even if it from the Dragon [Revelation 13:2], is ultimately from God and is permitted by God so that His purposes might be accomplished) unto him (the "Beast" to whom "the dragon gave" him his power = Revelation 13:2 4) to make war with the saints, and to

overcome (nikao - subdue, conquer, get the victory over) them: and power (exousia authority = the right and the might) was given him (equates with anti-christ's right and the might to exercise worldwide rulership) over all kindreds (people), and tongues, and nations (over every tribe and people and tongue and nation).

Revelation 13:8 And all that dwell upon the written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Revelation 13:9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

Revelation 13:10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Revelation 13:11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

Revelation 13:12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

Revelation 13:13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, Revelation 13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by [the means of] those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

Revelation 13:15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Revelation 13:16 And he causeth [commands] all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

Revelation 13:17 And that no man might buy or 17 and that no man could buy or sell, except sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of having the mark, the name of the beast, or the the beast, or the number of his name.

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number [is] Six hundred threescore [and] six.

Page 318, Sheet1

**Revelation** Chapter 14

8 And all the inhabitants of the earth shall earth shall worship him, whose names are not worship him, whose name was not written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb which was slain.

9 If anyone has ears, let him hear!

10 If anyone leads into captivity, he will go into captivity; if someone kills with the sword, he must be killed with the sword. Here is the perseverance and faith of the saints.

11 Then I saw another beast come up out of the earth, having two horns like a lamb's, and speaking like a dragon.

12 She exercised all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and she caused the earth and its inhabitants to worship the first beast, whose mortal wound had been healed.

13 She did great wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven to the earth in the sight of men.

14 And she deceived the inhabitants of the earth by the wonders which it was given her to work in the presence of the beast, telling the inhabitants of the earth to make an image unto the beast which had the wound of the sword and which lived.

15 And it was given unto him to animate the image of the beast, that the image of the beast might speak, and cause all that would not worship the image of the beast to be slain.

16 And she caused all, small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their forehead,

number of his name.

18 This is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast. For it is a man's number, and his number is six hundred and sixty-six.

**Revelation Chapter 14** 

re13.7

re13.8

ດ

re13.10

re13.1 1

re13.12

. 3. З

re13.14

re13.15

re13.16

re13.1 7

re13.18

+ \

Revelation 14:1 ¶ And I looked, and, Io, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty [and] four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

Revelation 14:2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

Revelation 14:3 And they sung as it were a new song before the THRONE, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred [and] forty [and] four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

Revelation 14:4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, [being] the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

Revelation 14:5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Revelation 14:6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Revelation 14:7 Saying with a loud voice, FEAR GOD, AND GIVE GLORY TO HIM [singular]; for the hour of his judgment is come: AND WORSHIP HIM that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

{Summary of the 1st Angel's Message: A world-come; and worship him who made heave wide final gospel of truth message proclaimed just earth, and the sea, and springs of water. before Christ's Second Advent to give fear [respect], glory and worship to God the Father – our Creator.}

Revelation 14:8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. {Summary of the 2nd Angel's Message: A worldwide final gospel of truth message proclaimed just before Christ's Second Advent for God's people

to come out of Babylon – to leave the apostate churches of the world – that is Roman Catholicism as well as Protestants who have rejected the truth. By giving your allegiance to Rome – the mother of harlots, you have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. The message is Come out and give glory and worship to God the Father – our Creator – and not to a man-made papal institution or it's off-spring.}

Revelation 14:9 And the third angel followed them (the first and second angel – {Ms1-1897}), \ saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive [his]

the beast and his image, and receive [his] mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 1 I looked, and behold, the Lamb stood on Mount Zion, and with him a hundred and fortyfour thousand people, who had his name and the name of his Father written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters, like the sound of great thunder; and the voice that I heard was like that of harp players playing their harps.

3 And they sang a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders. And no man could learn the song, except the hundred and forty-four thousand, that had been redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they that are not defiled with women, for they are virgins; they follow the lamb wherever it goes. They were redeemed from among men as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb;

5 and in their mouth there was found no lie, for they are blameless.

6 I saw another angel flying through midheaven, having an everlasting gospel, to declare it to the inhabitants of the earth, to every nation, to every tribe, to every tongue, and to every people.

7 He said with a loud voice, Fear God, and give him glory, for the hour of his judgment is come; and worship him who made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and springs of water.

8 And another, a second angel followed, saying, She is fallen, she is fallen, Babylon the great, who drenched all nations with the wine of the fury of her fornication!

9 And another, a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand,

t

re14.8

re14.1

2

re 14.

c

re 14.

4

re14.

S

re14.

re14.6

re14.7

t

t

Revelation 14:10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

Revelation 14:11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

{Summary of the 3rd Angel's Message: A worldwide final gospel of truth message proclaimed just before Christ's Second Advent regarding the

\ rather than giving the glory and your worship to God the Father – our Creator. So, when we analysis the 3 Angel's Messages we name. conclude that the central and most important theme that God requires us to do is to give GLORY AND WORSHIP TO GOD THE FATHER our Creator.

Yes, we do this through His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ, but NEV ER through any other

source.} Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here [are] they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Revelation 14:13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed [are] the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

Revelation 14:14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud [one] sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

Revelation 14:15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

Revelation 14:16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

Revelation 14:17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

Revelation 14:18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

Revelation 14:19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of of the wrath of God.

Revelation 14:20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand [and] six hundred furlongs.

10 he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God poured out unmixed in the cup of his wrath, and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment ascends penalties for worshipping the beast and his image forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his

> 12 Here is the perseverance of the saints, who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on! Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow them.

14 I looked, and behold, there was a white cloud, and on the cloud sat one who was like a son of man, having on his head a crown of gold, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice unto him that sat on the cloud, Thrust thy sickle, and reap; for the hour of reaping has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud cast down his sickle upon the earth. And the ground was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, having also a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel, who had authority over the fire, came out of the altar, and spoke with a loud voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Throw in your sharp sickle, and gather the bunches of the vine. of the earth; for the grapes of the earth are ripe.

19 And the angel threw down his sickle on the earth. And he gathered the vine of the earth, the earth, and cast [it] into the great winepress and threw the vintage into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

> 20 And the winepress was trodden out of the city; and blood flowed out of the tub, to the horses' bridles, for a distance of one thousand six hundred stadia.

re14.10

t

t

re14.13

20

re14.

### **Revelation** Chapter 15

Revelation 15:1 ¶ And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Revelation 15:2 And I saw as it were a SEA OF GLASS mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, [and] over the number of his name, stand on the SEA OF GLASS, having the HARPS OF GOD.

Revelation 15:3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous [are] THY works, Lord God Almighty; just and true [are] THY ways, THOU King of saints.

Revelation 15:4 Who shall not fear THEE, O Lord, and glorify THY name? for [THOU] ONLY name? For only you are holy. And all the [art] holy: for all nations shall come and worship before THEE; for THY judgments are made manifest.

Revelation 15:5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

Revelation 15:6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

Revelation 15:7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

Revelation 15:8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

#### **Revelation** Chapter 16

Revelation 16:1 ¶ And I heard a great voice out 1 And I heard a loud voice from the temple of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

Revelation 16:2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and [upon] them which worshipped his image.

Revelation 16:3 And the second angel poured blood of a dead [man]; and every living soul died in the sea.

Revelation 16:4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

Revelation 16:5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

#### **Revelation Chapter 15**

1 Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous: seven angels holding seven plagues, the last, for in them the wrath of God is fulfilled.

2 And I saw as a sea of glass, mingled with fire, and those who had overcome the beast, and his image, and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God Almighty! Your ways are just and true, King of the nations!

4 Who would not fear, Lord, and glorify your nations will come and bow down to you, because your judgments have been made manifest.

5 After this I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was opened in heaven.

6 And the seven angels that had the seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed in pure, shining linen, and having girdles of gold around their breasts.

7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls, full of the wrath of the God who lives forever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power; and no one could enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

### **Revelation Chapter 16**

saying to the seven angels, Go, and pour out the seven vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 The first went and poured out his bowl on the ground. And a malignant and painful ulcer struck the men who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image.

3 The second poured out his bowl into the sea. out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the And it became blood, like that of the dead; and every living thing died, everything that was in the sea.

> 4 The third poured out his vial into the rivers and springs of water. And they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Righteous art thou that art, and that was; you are holy, because you have exercised this judgment.

re15.1

t

t

Revelation 16:6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

Revelation 16:7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous [are] thy judgments.

Revelation 16:8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

Revelation 16:9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

Revelation 16:11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, because of their pains and their ulcers, and and repented not of their deeds.

Revelation 16:12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

Revelation 16:13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs [come] out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Revelation 16:14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, [which] go forth unto God Almighty.

Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed [is] he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Revelation 16:16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue ARMAGEDDON.

Revelation 16:17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

Revelation 16:18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men [and] so great.

Revelation 16:19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

Revelation 16:20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

6 For they shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you gave them blood to drink: they are worthy.

7 And I heard the altar say, Yea, Lord God Almighty, your judgments are true and just.

8 The fourth poured out his bowl on the sun. And it was given unto him to burn men with fire:

9 and the men were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of the God who has authority over these plagues, and they did not repent to give him glory.

Revelation 16:10 And the fifth angel poured out 10 The fifth poured out his vial on the throne of the beast. And his kingdom was covered with darkness; and the men bit their tongues in pain.

> 11 And they blasphemed the God of heaven they did not repent of their works.

12 The sixth poured out his vial on the great river Euphrates. And its water dried up, so that the way of the kings coming from the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, like frogs.

14 For they are spirits of demons, working wonders, and going to the kings of all the to gather them to the battle of that great day of earth, to gather them together for battle on the

> 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 They gathered them together in the place called in Hebrew Armageddon.

17 The seventh poured out his bowl into the air. And there came forth from the temple, from the throne, a loud voice saying: It is done!

18 And there were lightnings, voices, thunders, and a great earthquake, such as never since were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, man was on the earth, so great an earthquake.

> 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and God remembered Babylon the great, to give her the cup of the wine of his fiery wrath.

20 And all the islands fled away, and the mountains were not found.

### **Revelation** Chapter 17

Revelation 17:1 ¶ And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

Revelation 17:2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk wine of her sexual immorality the inhabitants with the wine of her fornication.

Revelation 17:3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

Revelation 17:4 And the woman was arrayed in 4 This woman was arrayed in purple and purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a stones, and pearls. She held in her hand a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

Revelation 17:5 And upon her forehead [was] a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

Revelation 17:6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

Revelation 17:7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

Revelation 17:8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from foundation of the world in the book of life, will the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

Revelation 17:9 And here [is] the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

Revelation 17:10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, [and] the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

and goeth into perdition.

Revelation 17:12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings (the revived Roman Empire), which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

21 And great hail, the hailstones of which weighed a talent, fell from heaven on the men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, because this plague was very great.

# **Revelation Chapter 17**

1 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came, and spoke to me, saying, Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters.

2 With her the kings of the earth have committed sexual immorality, and with the of the earth have become drunk.

3 He transported me in spirit into a desert. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

scarlet, and adorned with gold, precious golden cup, filled with abominations and the impurities of her prostitution.

5 On her forehead was written a name, a mystery: Babylon the great, the mother of fornicators and abominations of the earth.

6 And I saw this woman drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And, on seeing her, I was seized with great astonishment.

7 And the angel said to me, Why do you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.

8 The beast you saw was, and it is no more. She must ascend out of the abyss, and go into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth, whose names were not written from the marvel when they see the beast, because it was, and is no more. , and it will reappear.

9 Here is the understanding that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits.

10 They are also seven kings: five have fallen, one exists, the other has not yet come, and when he comes, he must remain a short time.

Revelation 17:11 And the beast that was, and is 11 And the beast that was, and is no more, is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, himself an eighth king, and he is of the number of the seven, and he is going to perdition.

> 12 The ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but who receive authority as kings for one hour with the beast.

re17.1

2

Revelation 17:14 These shall make war with the 14 They will fight against the lamb, and the he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him [are] called, and chosen, and faithful.

Revelation 17:15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

Revelation 17:16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

Revelation 17:17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

Revelation 17:18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

### **Revelation** Chapter 18

Revelation 18:1 ¶ And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

Revelation 18:2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

Revelation 18:3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

Revelation 18:4 And I heard another voice from 4 And I heard another voice from heaven heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

Revelation 18:5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Revelation 18:6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

Revelation 18:7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

Revelation 18:8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong [is] the Lord God who judgeth her.

13 They have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast.

Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for lamb will overcome them, because he is Lord of lords and King of kings, and the called, the chosen and the faithful who are with him will also overcome them.

> 15 And he said unto me, The waters which thou sawest, on which the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.

> 16 The ten horns which you saw and the beast will hate the prostitute, and will strip her and strip her naked, will eat her flesh, and consume her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to work out his purpose, and to work out the same purpose, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God be fulfilled.

18 And the woman whom you saw is the great city which rules over the kings of the earth.

### **Revelation Chapter 18**

1 After this I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 He cried with a loud voice, saying, She is fallen, she is fallen, Babylon the great! It has become a habitation of demons, a den of every unclean spirit, a den of every unclean and hateful bird,

3 because all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have given themselves up to fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich by the power of her luxury.

saying, Come out of her, my people, lest ye be partakers of her sins, and lest ye receive of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached up to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

6 Pay her as she paid, and give back to her double according to her works. Into the cup where she poured, pour her double.

7 As much as she has gloried and gloried in luxury, so give her torment and mourning. Because she says in her heart: I am seated as a queen, I am not a widow, and I will see no mourning!

8 Because of this, in one day her plagues will come, death, mourning and famine, and she will be consumed with fire. For he is mighty, the Lord God who judged her.

Revelation 18:9 And the kings of the earth, who 9 And all the kings of the earth, who have have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

Revelation 18:10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

Revelation 18:11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: Revelation 18:12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and 12 cargo of gold, silver, precious stones, fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of kind of sweet wood, every kind of ivory, all ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble.

Revelation 18:13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

Revelation 18:14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

Revelation 18:15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

Revelation 18:16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

Revelation 18:17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

Revelation 18:18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What [city is] like unto this great city!

Revelation 18:19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

Revelation 18:20 Rejoice over her, [thou] heaven, and [ye] holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Revelation 18:21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast [it] into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

indulged in sexual immorality and luxury with her, will weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing apart, in fear of his torment, they will say, Woe! misfortune! The great city, Babylon, the mighty city! In a single hour came your judgment!

11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, because no one buys their cargo any more,

pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, every kinds of objects in very precious wood, brass, iron and marble,

13 of cinnamon, spices, perfumes, myrrh, incense, wine, oil, fine flour, wheat, oxen, sheep, horses, chariots, bodies and souls of men.

14 The fruits which your soul desired have gone far from you; and all delicate and beautiful things are lost to you, and you will find them no more.

15 The merchants of these things, who have become rich by her, shall stand afar off, in fear of her torment; they will weep and mourn,

16 and will say: Woe! misfortune! The great city, which was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls! In a single hour so much wealth has been destroyed!

17 And all the pilots, all that sail to that place, the seamen, and all that exploit the sea, stood afar off,

18 And they cried out, when they saw the smoke of its conflagration, What city was like the great city?

19 They threw dust on their heads, they wept and they mourned, they cried and said, Woe! misfortune! The great city, where all those who have ships on the sea have been enriched by its opulence, in a single hour it was destroyed!

20 Heaven, rejoice over her! And you, the saints, the apostles, and the prophets, rejoice too! For God has done you justice by judging her.

21 Then a mighty angel took a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus Babylon the great city shall be hurled down with violence, and it shall be found no more.

ດ

re18.

Revelation 18:22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, 22 And the sound of harpists, musicians, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no pipers and trumpeters shall no longer be heard craftsman, of whatsoever craft [he be], shall in you; at home the noise of the millstone, be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; Revelation 18:23 And the light of a candle shall 23 the light of the lamp will no longer shine shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of with you, nor will the voice of husband and the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard wife be heard with you, because your no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were merchants were the great ones of the earth, the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries because all the nations were deceived by your were all nations deceived. enchantments, Revelation 18:24 And in her was found the 24 and because the blood of the prophets and blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all of the saints and of all who were slain on the that were slain upon the earth. earth were found in her. **Revelation** Chapter 19 **Revelation Chapter 19** Revelation 19:1 ¶ And after these things I heard 1 After this I heard in heaven a loud voice from a great voice of much people in heaven, a great crowd saying, Alleluia! Salvation, glory, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and and power belong to our God, honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: Revelation 19:2 For true and righteous [are] his 2 because his judgments are true and just; for judgments: for he hath judged the great he judged the great harlot who corrupted the whore, which did corrupt the earth with her earth with her fornication, and he avenged the fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his blood of her servants by demanding it back servants at her hand. from her hand. Revelation 19:3 And again they said, Alleluia. 3 And they said a second time, Alleluia! and its And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. smoke rises forever and ever. Revelation 19:4 And the four and twenty elders 4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living and the four beasts fell down and creatures fell down and worshiped God who WORSHIPPED GOD that sat on the THRONE, sat on the throne, saying, Amen! Alleluia! saying, Amen; Alleluia. Revelation 19:5 And a voice came out of the 5 And a voice came out from the throne, throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, ye servants, and ye that fear him, both small and that fear him, both small and great! great. Revelation 19:6 And I heard as it were the 6 And I heard as a voice of a great multitude, voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of as a sound of many waters, and as a sound of many waters, and as the voice of mighty strong thunders, saying, Hallelujah! For the thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God Lord our Almighty God has come into his omnipotent reigneth. kingdom. Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and 7 Let us rejoice and be glad, and give him give honour to him: for the marriage of the glory; for the wedding feast of the Lamb has Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself come, and his bride has made herself ready, readv. Revelation 19:8 And to her was granted that 8 and it was given to him to clothe himself with she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of t the righteous works of the saints. saints. Revelation 19:9 And he saith unto me, Write, 9 And the angel said unto me, Write, Blessed Blessed [are] they which are called unto the are they that are called to the wedding feast of marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith the Lamb! And he said unto me, These words unto me, These are the true sayings of God. are the true words of God. Revelation 19:10 And I fell at his feet to 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him; but he worship him. And he said unto me, See [thou said to me: Take care not to do it! I am your do it] not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy fellow servant, and that of your brothers who brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God. For WORSHIP GOD: for the testimony of Jesus is the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of the spirit of prophecy. prophecy.

2

re18.

e18.23

re18.

re19.

2

re19.

re19.

c

re19.

ŝ

<u>o</u>

ē

ശ

re19.

<del>1</del>0.

ē

ω

re19.

o.

re19.

re19.10

Revelation 19:12 His eyes [were] as a flame of fire, and on his head [were] many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

Revelation 19:13 And he [was] clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

Revelation 19:14 And the armies [which were] in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

Revelation 19:15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

Revelation 19:16 And he hath on [his] vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Revelation 19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

Revelation 19:18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all [men, both] free and bond, both small and great.

Revelation 19:19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

Revelation 19:20 And the beast (also known as the "Little Horn" of Daniel 7) was taken, and with 20 And the beast was taken, and with it the him the false prophet that wrought miracles false prophet, who had done before it the

before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Revelation 19:21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which [sword] proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

### **Revelation** Chapter 20

Revelation 20:1 ¶ And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

Revelation 20:2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

11 Then I saw the heavens opened, and behold, a white horse appeared. He who rode it is called Faithful and True, and he judges and fights with justice.

12 His eyes were like a flame of fire; on her head were several diadems; he had a written name, which no one knows except himself;

13 And he was clothed in a garment dipped in blood. His name is the Word of God.

14 The armies that are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white, pure.

15 Out of his mouth went a sharp sword to strike the nations; he will rule them with a rod of iron; and he will tread the winepress of the fierce wrath of Almighty God.

16 He had on his garment and on his thigh a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun. And he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that flew through midheaven, Come, gather together for the great feast of God,

18 to eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of military leaders, the flesh of the mighty, the flesh of horses and those who ride them, the flesh of all, free and slaves, small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with it the false prophet, who had done before it the wonders by which he had seduced those who had taken the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. They were both cast alive into the lake burning with fire and brimstone.

21 And the rest were slain by the sword which came out of the mouth of him that sat upon the horse; and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

### **Revelation Chapter 20**

1 Then I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 He seized the dragon, the ancient serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and he bound him for a thousand years. Revelation 20:3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

Revelation 20:4 And I saw THRONES, and THEY sat upon THEM, and judgment was given unto THEM: and [I saw] the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of GOD, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received [his] mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with CHRIST a thousand vears.

Revelation 20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This [is] the first resurrection.

Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy [is] he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be with him a thousand years.

Revelation 20:7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

Revelation 20:8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom [is] as the sand of the sea.

breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

Revelation 20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet [are], and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

Revelation 20:11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the beaven fied away: and there the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

Revelation 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and 12 And I saw the dead, great and small, great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is [the book] of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Revelation 20:13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Revelation 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Revelation 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

3 He cast him into the abyss, and shut and sealed the entrance above him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years were ended. After that he must be loosed for a little while.

4 And I saw thrones; and to those who sat therein was given power to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast nor his image, and who had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand. They came to life, and they reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 The rest of the dead did not come to life again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection! The second death has no power over them; but they will be priests of priests of GOD and of CHRIST, and shall reign God and of Christ, and they will reign with him a thousand years.

> 7 When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison.

8 And he shall go forth to deceive the nations which are at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for war; their number is like the sand of the sea.

earth, and they invaded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. But a fire came down from the sky and devoured them.

10 And the devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

face, and no place was found for them.

standing before the throne. Books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged according to their works, according to what was written in these books.

13 The sea gave up the dead that were in it; death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them; and each was judged according to his works.

14 And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.

15 Whoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

re20.

# **Revelation** Chapter 21

Revelation 21:1 ¶ And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

Revelation 21:2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

John saw the holy city, the New Jerusalem, with its twelve gates of pearl and twelve foundations of 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, precious stones, coming down from God out of

as crystal. Everyone who shall enter those gates and walk those streets will here have been changed and purified by the power of the truth; and the crown of immortal glory will adorn the brow of the overcomer. {ST, December 22, 1887 par. 3}

Revelation 21:3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, [and be] their God. [Exodus

29:45; Leviticus 26:11-12; Zechariah 2:10; 2 Corinthians 6:16]

Revelation 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Revelation 21:5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

Revelation 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Revelation 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Revelation 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Revelation 21:9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

Revelation 21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

Revelation 21:11 Having the glory of God: and her light [was] like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

#### **Revelation Chapter 21**

1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were gone, and the sea was no more.

Heaven. The streets are of transparent gold, clear coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

> 3 And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, Behold the tabernacle of God with men! He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them.

4 He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, and there will be no more mourning, nor outcry, nor pain, for the first things have passed away.

5 And he that sat on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said, Write; for these words are sure and true.

6 And he said unto me: It is done! I am the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end. To him who is thirsty I will give freely from the spring of the water of life.

7 He who overcomes will inherit these things; I will be his God, and he will be my son.

8 But the fearful, the unbelieving, the abominable, the murderers, the fornicators, the sorcerers, the idolaters, and all the liars, their part shall be in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 Then one of the seven angels who held the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came, and spoke to me, saying, Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain. And he showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, which came down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God.

11 Its brilliance was like that of a very precious stone, a jasper stone transparent as crystal.

re21

-e21.2

Revelation 21:12 And had a wall great and high, [and] had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are [the names] of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

Revelation 21:13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

Revelation 21:14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

Revelation 21:15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the measure to measure the city, its gates and its gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

Revelation 21:16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

Revelation 21:17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred [and] forty [and] four cubits, [according to] the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

Revelation 21:18 And the building of the wall of it was [of] jasper: and the city [was] pure gold, like unto clear glass.

Revelation 21:19 And the foundations of the wall of the city [were] garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation [was] jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald:

Revelation 21:20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

Revelation 21:21 And the twelve gates [were] twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city [was] pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

Revelation 21:22 And I saw no temple therein \ [the city – New Jerusalem]: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

Revelation 21:23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb [is] the light thereof.

Revelation 21:24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

Revelation 21:25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

and honour of the nations into it.

12 It had a great and high wall. It had twelve gates, and on the gates twelve angels, and names written, those of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel:

13 in the east three gates, in the north three gates, in the south three gates, and in the west three gates.

14 The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 He who spoke to me had a golden reed as a wall.

16 The city had the shape of a square, and its length was equal to its width. He measured the city with the reed, and found twelve thousand stadia; the length, width and height were equal.

17 He measured the wall, and found one hundred and forty-four cubits, the measure of a man, which was that of the angel.

18 The wall was made of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like pure glass.

19 The foundations of the city wall were adorned with every kind of precious stone: the first foundation was of jasper, the second of sapphire, the third of chalcedony, the fourth of emerald.

20 the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardony, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh hyacinth, the twelfth amethyst.

21 The twelve gates were twelve pearls; each gate was of a single bead. The town square was pure gold, like transparent glass.

22 I saw no temple in the city; for the Lord God Almighty is his temple, as well as the lamb.

23 The city needs neither the sun nor the moon to give it light; for the glory of God shines on him, and the Lamb is his torch.

24 The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it.

25 Its gates will not be shut by day, for there will be no night there.

Revelation 21:26 And they shall bring the glory 26 The glory and honor of the nations will be brought there.

		Revelation 21:27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither [whatsoever] worketh abomination, or [maketh] a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.	27 Nothing unclean shall not enter her, nor shall anyone who practices abomination and lies; only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life will enter.
		Revelation Chapter 22	Revelation Chapter 22
t	١	Revelation 22:1 ¶ And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB. { <i>NB: TWO Divine Beings sit on a</i> <i>combined throne. GOD, who is THE FATHER,</i> <i>and His Only Begotten Son, JESUS CHRIST.</i> <i>TWO Divine Beings have a kingdom</i> [See v.3 & <i>Ep5:5].</i> }	1 And he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
		Revelation 22:2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, [was there] the tree of life, which bare twelve [manner of] fruits, [and] yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree [were] for the healing of the nations.	2 In the middle of the square of the city and on both sides of the river, there was a tree of life, bearing twelve times of fruit, yielding its fruit every month, and whose leaves served for the healing of the nations.
t	١	Revelation 22:3 And there shall be no more curse: but THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: {No trinity "god the holy spirit" sits upon the throne – only GOD THE FATHER, and His Only Begotten Son, JESUS CHRIST.}	3 There will be no more anathema. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city; his servants will serve him and see his face,
		Revelation 22:4 And they shall see his face; and his name [shall be] in their foreheads.	4 and his name will be on their foreheads.
		Revelation 22:5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.	5 There will be no more night; and they will need neither lamp nor light, because the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign forever and ever.
		Revelation 22:6 And he said unto me, These sayings [are] faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.	6 And he said unto me, These words are sure and true; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent his angel to show his servants the things that must soon take place.
		Revelation 22:7 <b>Behold, I come quickly:</b> <b>blessed [is] he that keepeth the sayings of the</b> <b>prophecy of this book.</b>	7 And behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book!
		Revelation 22:8 And I John saw these things, and heard [them]. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things.	8 I, John, have heard and seen these things. And when I had heard and seen, I fell at the feet of the angel who showed them to me, to adore him.
		Revelation 22:9 Then saith he unto me, See [thou do it] not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: WORSHIP GOD.	9 But he said unto me, Take care not to do so! I am your fellow servant, and that of your brothers the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God.
		Revelation 22:10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.	10 And he said unto me, Seal not the words of the prophecy of this book. Because the time is near.
		Revelation 22:11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.	11 Let him who is unjust be unjust still, let him who is filthy be filthy still; and let the righteous still practice righteousness, and let the holy still sanctify himself.
		Revelation 22:12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward [is] with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.	12 Behold, I am coming soon, and my reward is with me, to render to every one according to his work.

re21.27

re22.1

re22.2

re22.3

re22. 4

re22.5

re22.8 re22.7 re22.6

re22.1 re22.11 re22.1 re22.9 2 Revelation 22:13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

Revelation 22:14 Blessed [are] they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Revelation 22:15 For without [are] dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

Revelation 22:16 | Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, [and] the bright and morning star.

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Revelation 22:18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

Revelation 22:19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and [from] the things which are written in this book.

Revelation 22:20 **He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.** 

Revelation 22:21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

There are 23,145 verses in the Old Testament and 7,957 verses in the New Testament. This gives a total of 31,102 verses, which is an average of a little more than 26 verses per chapter. Psalm 103:1–2 being the 15,551st and 15,552nd verses is in the middle of the 31,102 verses of the Bible

verses of the Bible. There are 929 chapters in the Old Testament. There are 260 chapters in the New Testament. This gives a total of 1,189 chapters (on average, 18 per book). Psalm 117, the shortest chapter, is also the middle chapter of the Bible, being the 595th Chapter. 13 I am the alpha and the omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

14 Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have right to the tree of life, and enter through the gates into the city!

15 Out the dogs, the sorcerers, the whoremongers, the murderers, the idolaters, and whoever loves and practices lies!

16 I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the root and seed of David, the bright morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him who hears say: Come. And let him who is thirsty come; let whoever wants take the water of life freely.

18 I declare to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds anything to it, God will strike him with the plagues described in this book;

19 and if anyone takes away anything from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, described in this book.

20 He who bears witness to these things says, Yes, I am coming soon. Amen! Come, Lord Jesus!

21 May the grace of the Lord Jesus be with all!

There are 23,145 verses in the Old Testament and 7,957 verses in the New Testament. This gives a total of 31,102 verses, or an average of just over 26 verses per chapter. Psalm 103:1–2 being the 15,551st and 15,552nd verses sits in the middle of the Bible's 31,102 verses.

There are 929 chapters in the Old Testament. There are 260 chapters in the New Testament. This gives a total of 1,189 chapters (on average, 18 per book). Psalm 117, the shortest chapter, is also the middle chapter of the Bible, being the 595th chapter.